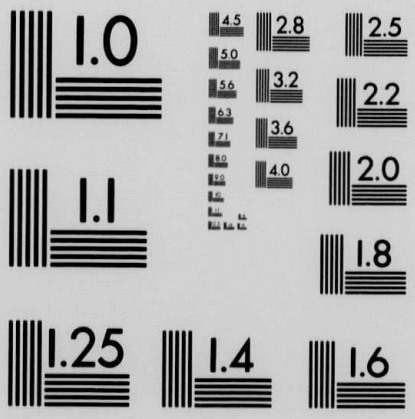
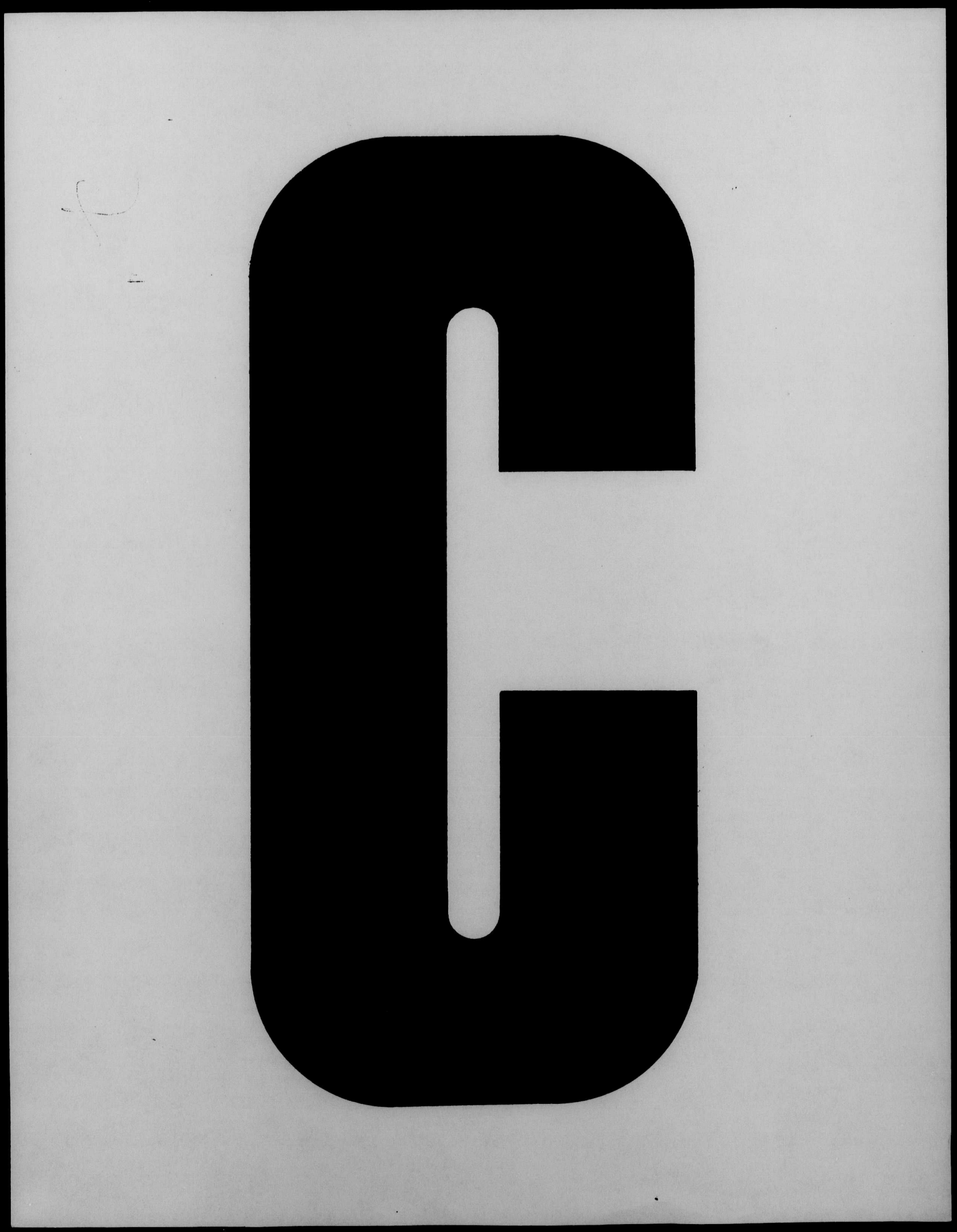


MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS
STANDARD REFERENCE MATERIAL 1010a
(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)



START

DÉBUT

ROLL

NO. 7

ROULEAU

National Archives of Canada

Archives nationales du Canada

Ottawa, Canada
K1A 0N3

Date September 2000

Camera - Caméra C-8

Operator - Opérateur ~~Sylvie Cotes~~

Reduction - Réduction 13 X

Data - Données MG 26, J5

Canada

ARC 0178 (88/04)

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie. (1874-1950). Prime Minister of Canada.

William Lyon Mackenzie King fonds
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopy, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcript, 1893-1950, 15.000 m. Finding Aid No. 502.

1996-02-02
7-2061

William Lyon Mackenzie King, a grandson of William Lyon Mackenzie, was born in Kitchener (then Berlin), Ontario, 17 December 1874. He attended the University of Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), the University of Chicago, and Harvard University (M.A., Ph.D.). His field of study was Political Economy, with labour problems as his special interest. In 1900, he was appointed the first Deputy Minister of Labour and editor of the *Labour Gazette*. In 1908, he resigned to enter the House of Commons and in 1909 he entered the cabinet as the first Minister of Labour. He left politics after his defeat in the election of 1911 and from 1914 to 1917, he worked for the Rockefeller Foundation investigating industrial relations. He re-entered politics in 1919 after he was chosen leader of the Liberal Party. At the end of 1921, he became Prime Minister and held the post (with the exception of three months in 1926) until his party's defeat in the election of 1930.
He was Leader of the Opposition until October 1935 when the Liberals came back into power. From that time he was Prime Minister until he retired on 15 November 1948. He died 22 July 1950 at his Kingsmere estate.

The William Lyon Mackenzie King Papers were deposited in the Public Archives of Canada by the terms of Mr. King's will. The papers were the property of his literary executors until 22 July 1975 when they became the property of the Crown. The final transfer occurred 30 June 1977.

Access is Restricted.

For the series which are available in microform, the originals have been removed from circulation. Researchers must use the microform. In the case of the Diaries (J13), transcripts are also available.

Some type of finding aid exists for each series in the King Papers. The description of each series includes a note about that series' finding aid(s). Consult the Prime Ministers and Ministers Archives for any possible finding aids in process.

Two original master moulds, recordings of the Carillon Bells and King's speech on 1 July 1927, transferred to the appropriate division in 1995.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

The following portions of the King Papers are available in microform: Primary Series Correspondence (J1), Memoranda and Notes Series (J4), Volumes 1-409, Speeches (J5) 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Family Papers (J7) and the Diaries (J13). The finding aid for each of these series includes a microfilm conversion list.

Public papers, 1876-1950, 208.400 m.; personal papers, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Public Papers.

Primary Series Correspondence, J1 Series. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

This series consists of the important correspondence both from the Prime Minister's Office and from Laurier House. The correspondence is arranged alphabetically by author within each year, with enclosures and any replies kept together. The pages of the entire series are numbered consecutively. For the correspondence up to 1921, there are both subject and author indexes. The subject index is an alphabetical list of subjects. The author index consists of index cards. The subject index is also available on microfilm reels C-4591 to C-4593. For the 1922-1950 correspondence, a detailed letter by letter index is available on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM. A microfilm conversion list for the whole series is available in the finding aid and on microfiche. Because the 1922-1932 J1 correspondence in Volumes 69-193 (reels C-2242 to C-2331) was reboxed after it was microfilmed, the volume numbers on the targets and running heads with the reels are incorrect.
Check the conversion list for the correct volume number.
Also available on microfilm, reels C-1901 to C-1952, C-2242 to C-2331, C-3672 to C-3695, C-3723 to C-3751, C-4566 to C-4576, C-4860 to C-4872, C-6804 to C-6814, C-7034 to C-7060, C-9871 to C-9887, C-9166 to C-9181, C-11035 to C-11055, C-4632.

Prime Minister's Office Correspondence, J2 Series. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

This series consists of the subject files remaining after the Primary Series correspondence was selected. A file list is available in two separate bound volumes and on microfiche.

General Correspondence, J3 Series. Original, 1915-1950, (Vol. 1-161). 15.200 m.

This series consists of personal letters which were kept at Laurier House. These letters were left after correspondence was selected for the Primary Series (J1), the Family Papers (J7), and the Personal Correspondence Series (J8). A box list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche, a more detailed author list is available in the Political Archives Service.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Memoranda and Notes, J4 Series. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Memoranda, notes and some correspondence are found in this series, arranged in subject files within four chronological periods (1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 and 1940-1950), with additional material at the end. A complete file list is available in a separate bound finding aid, on microfiche and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.

Volumes 1-409 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1953 to C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 to C-2480, C-2575 to C-2576, C-2622 to C-2626, C-2693 to C-2731, C-4253 to C-4289, H-1471 to H-1562.

Speeches, J5 Series. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

This series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving subject, date and place of each speech is available in a separate bound finding aid and on microfiche.

The speeches from 1899-1932 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1984 to C-1988, C-2788 to C-2800

Pamphlets and Clippings, J6 Series. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

This series consists of clippings, pamphlets, obituaries and brochures arranged alphabetically in subject/nominal files. This series is divided into two parts: pre-1921 and 1921-1950. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Personal Papers.

Family Papers, J7 Series. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

This series consists primarily of King's correspondence from members of his family. The letters are arranged chronologically up to the end of 1917 and after that by name of correspondent. A file list is available in the finding aid and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.

Also available on microfilm, reels H-2244 to H-2270

Personal Correspondence, J8 Series. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).

This series includes the personal correspondence received by King between 1897 and 1950. This correspondence was from friends rather than from acquaintances or the general public. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Spiritualism, J9 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).
This series includes correspondence, publications and memoranda arranged in subject files.

Laurier House and Kingsmere, J10 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).
This series includes financial, property, hospitality and job application files relating to King's two residences. A file list is available in the finding aid.

Finances, J11 Series. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).
This series includes annual statements, material on investments, etc. arranged in subject files.

Personal Miscellaneous, J12 Series. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).
This series consists of subject files on personal matters such as cars, church, health, insurance and staff.

Diaries, J13 Series. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Transcript, 1893-1950, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-118, 127-129, 132-146). Microfiche, 1893-1946, 1949, 492 fiches. T-1 to T-275, M-1 to M-217. Photocopy, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m. (Vol. 119-126, 130-131).
A list of the diaries and a microfiche conversion list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

King Family Papers, J14 Series. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).
This series consists of correspondence of members of the King family with persons other than W.L.M. King. Included are the papers of John and Christina King, Mr. and Mrs. John King, Isabel King, Dr. and Mrs. Macdougall King, Mr. and Mrs. H.M. Lay, and the Lindsey family. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Souvenirs, J15 Series. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).
This series, rearranged in 1981, contains a wide variety of material including programmes, historical documents and memorabilia collected by Mackenzie King. It is organized by type of document. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

Election Campaign Posters, J16 Series. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.
These posters are in horizontal storage, 6 pages.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Literary Executors of the King Estate, J17 Series. Original, 1938-1969, 1.800 m. (Vol. 1-9).

Included is the correspondence of the Literary Executors, 1950-1958, relating to the writing of the W.L.M. King biography and the placement of the King Papers in the Public Archives. Also included are financial records of the Rockefeller Foundation grant for the W.L.M. King memoir project, 1950-1957. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

McGregor, F.A., J18 Series. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m. (Vol. 1).

F.A. McGregor: Secretary to Deputy Minister of Labour, 1909-1910; teacher at Woodstock College, 1913-1914; assisted King in his studies in industrial relations under the Rockefeller Foundation, 1914-1919; private secretary to Leader of the Opposition and to the Prime Minister of Can^Aada, 1919-1925; Registrar, Combines Investigation Act, 1925-1937; Commissioner, Combines Investigation Act, 1937-1949; member of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board, 1939-1950, and enforcement administrator, 1941-1946; literary executor and a trustee of the estate of W.L.M. King. The papers were presented in 1980 by Mr. A.N. McGregor.

Correspondence between F.A. McGregor, the literary executors and others involved in the estate and in the biography of King, as well as personal correspondence. A file list is available with the finding aid.

Royal Trust Estate Papers. J19 Series. Original, 1950-1960, 0.160 m. (Vol. 1-2).

This series consists of the Royal Trust Company files relating to the W.L.M. King estate. File list.

Card Indexes, J20 Series. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Comprises fourteen separate card indexes: Mackenzie King Papers (nominal), vols. 1-4; Liberal candidates, 1940 and 1945 elections, vol. 5; birthday and Christmas (nominal), vols. 6-8; biographical, vol. 9; birthday and Christmas acknowledgments - subjects, vols. 10-11; speeches, vols. 12-13; King's papers D-U, vol. 14, papers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; war records, vols. 17-18; autograph letters, invitations, photographs, correspondence - British, U.S., Foreign A-Z, vol. 19; Canada correspondence (nominal), vols. 20-22; Mackenzie King papers F-Z, vols. 24-25; Mackenzie King papers 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; nominal, A-6, vol. 31.

Political Archives Section.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie (1874-1950). Premier ministre du Canada.

Fonds William Lyon Mackenzie King
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopie, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcription, 1893-1950, 15.000 m.
Instrument de recherche no 502.

1996-02-02

William Lyon Mackenzie King, petit-fils de William Lyon Mackenzie, est né à Kitchener (alors Berlin), Ontario, le 17 décembre 1874. Il étudie aux universités de Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), de Chicago et Harvard (M.A., Ph.D). Il se spécialise en économie politique et s'intéresse particulièrement aux problèmes ouvriers. En 1900, il est nommé premier sous-ministre du Travail et rédacteur de la Gazette du travail. Il démissionne en 1908 pour entrer à la Chambre des communes; en 1909, il devient le premier ministre du Travail. Il quitte la politique après sa défaite aux élections de 1911 et de 1914 à 1917, il étudie les relations industrielles à la Rockefeller Foundation. Il revient à la politique en 1919 après avoir été élu chef du parti Libéral. En 1921, il devient premier ministre et conserve ce poste (sauf pour quelques mois en 1926) jusqu'à la défaite de son parti aux élections de 1930.
Il est chef de l'Opposition jusqu'à la reprise du pouvoir par les Libéraux en 1935. Il réintègre alors son poste de premier ministre qu'il conservera jusqu'à sa retraite en novembre 1948. Il meurt le 22 juillet 1950 dans son domaine de Kingsmere.

Les papiers W.L. Mackenzie King furent déposés aux Archives publiques du Canada conformément au testament de M. King. Les papiers sont demeurés la propriété de ses exécuteurs littéraires jusqu'au 22 juillet 1975, date à laquelle ils sont devenus celle de la Couronne. Le dernier transfert eut lieu le 30 juin 1977.

Accès contrôlé.

Les originaux pour les séries aussi disponible sur microforme ont été retirés de la circulation. Les chercheurs doivent consulter le microforme. Les Journaux intimes (J13) sont aussi disponible comme les transcriptions.

Les instruments de recherche des papiers King ne sont pas encore tous terminés. La description de chaque série comprend une note explicative sur son (ses) instrument(s) de recherche. Consultez les archives des premiers ministres et ministres pour les instruments de recherche en préparation.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Deux matrices originales des enregistrements du Carilon de la Paix et du discours de King, 1er juillet 1927 ont été confiées à la division appropriée.

Les séries suivantes sont disponibles sur microformes : Première série de correspondance (J1), Mémoires et notes (J4), Volumes 1-409, Discours (J5), 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Papiers de famille (J7), et Journaux intimes (J13). L'instrument de recherche de chacune de ces séries comprend une liste de conversion des microfilms.

Papiers publics, 1876-1950, 208.400 m; papiers personnels, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Papiers publics. Original,

Première série de correspondance. Série J1. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

Cette série comprend un choix des lettres les plus importantes des dossiers du cabinet du premier ministre et des dossiers de la maison Laurier. La correspondance est classée par ordre alphabétique d'auteur pour chaque année avec pièces jointes et réponses réunies à la lettre principale et numérotées consécutivement. Il existe un index des auteurs et des matières pour la correspondance antérieure à 1921. L'index des auteurs est sur fiches et l'index des matières consiste en une liste alphabétique des sujets. L'index des matières est également sur microfilm (bobine C-4591 à C-4593). Pour la période 1922-1950, un index détaillé est disponible sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.
Une liste de conversion des numéros de bobines de la série est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiches. Parce que la correspondance de la série J1 pour les années 1922 à 1932, volumes 69-193 (bobines C-2242 à C-2331) a été reboîtée après le microfilmage, les numéros de volumes apparaissant dans les entêtes des microfilms sont inexacts. Il faut donc vérifier la liste de conversion pour avoir le bon numéro de volume.
Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines C-1901 à C-1952, C-2242 à C-2331, C-3672 à C-3695, C-3723 à C-3751, C-4566 à C-4576, C-4860 à C-4872, C-6804 à C-6814, C-7034 à C-7060, C-9871 à C-9887, C-9166 à C-9181, C-11035 à C-11055, C-4632.

Correspondance du Cabinet du premier ministre. Série J2. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

Cette série comprend les dossiers-matière non compris dans la première série de correspondance. La liste des dossiers est disponible dans deux volumes reliés séparément ainsi que sur microfiches.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance générale. Série J3. Original, 1915-1950, 15.200 m. (Vol. 1-161). Photocopie, 8 pages.

Cette série comprend des lettres personnelles que King conservait à la maison Laurier et qui n'ont pas été retenues dans la première série (J1), dans la série des papiers de famille (J7) ni dans celle de la correspondance générale (J8). Une liste des boîtes est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche. Une liste des auteurs est disponible au Service des archives politiques.

Mémoires et notes. Série J4. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Les mémoires, notes et quelques lettres qui n'étaient pas inclus dans la correspondance se trouvent dans cette série et sont classés en quatre périodes chronologiques : 1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 et 1940-1950 avec matériel additionnel à la fin. Une liste complète des dossiers est disponible dans un volume relié, sur microfiche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Les volumes 1-409 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilms, bobines C-1953 à C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 à C-2480, C-2575 à C-2576, C-2622 à C-2626, C-2693 à C-2731, C-4253 à C-4289, H-1471 à H-1562.

Discours. Série J5. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

Cette série comprend des notes de discours, des brouillons, des copies imprimées, des commentaires et comptes rendus de journaux classés par ordre chronologique. Une liste donnant le sujet, la date et l'endroit de chaque discours se trouve dans un instrument de recherche relié séparément et sur microfiche.

Les discours de 1899-1932 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilm, bobines C-1984 à C-1988, C-2788 à C-2800

Brochures et coupures de journaux. Série J6. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

Cette série contient des coupures de journaux, des dépliants et des brochures qui sont classées alphabétiquement dans des dossiers de noms et de sujets. Cette série est divisée en deux parties : les documents antérieurs à 1921 et ceux de 1921 à 1950. Une liste est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers personnels.

Papiers de famille. Série J7. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Cette série contient des lettres écrites à King par des membres de sa famille. La correspondance est en ordre chronologique jusqu'à la fin de 1917; après cette année, elle est classée par correspondant. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines H-2244 à H-2270.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance personnelle. Série J8. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).
Cette série comprend la correspondance reçue par King entre les années 1897 et 1950. Cette correspondance provenait de ses amis plutôt que de ses connaissances ou du public en général. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Spiritisme. Série J9. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).
Cette série comprend des lettres, des publications et des mémoires classés par matière.

Maison Laurier et Kingsmere. Série J10. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).
Cette série comprend des lettres ayant trait à des plans, des meubles, etc., des résidences de King. Elle est organisée en dossiers-matière. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Finances. Série J11. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).
Cette série comprend des états annuels, des documents relatifs à des placements, etc., organisés en dossiers-matières.

Papiers personnels divers. Série J12. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).
Cette série comprend des dossiers-matières sur des affaires personnelles (voitures, église, clubs, santé, assurances et personnel).

Journaux intimes. Série J13. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Microfiche, 1893-1950, 492 fiches. T-1 à T-275, M-1 à M-217. Transcription, 1893-1946, 1949, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-146). Photocopie, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m.
Une liste des journaux intimes et une liste de conversion de ces journaux sur microfiche, sont disponibles dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers de la famille King. Série J14. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).
Cette série comprend la correspondance des membres de la famille King avec d'autres personnes que W.L.M. King. On y trouve des lettres de John et Christina King, M. et Mme John King, Isabel King, Dr. et Mme Macdougall King, M. et Mme H.M. Lay et la famille Lindsey. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Souvenirs. Série J15. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).
Cette série ré-organisée en 1981, comprend une variété de documentation y compris des programmes, des documents historiques, des souvenirs collectionnés par Mackenzie King. Elle est organisée par type de document. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Affiches de la campagne électorale. Série J16. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.
Ces affiches sont dans le classeur horizontal, 6 pages.

Exécuteurs littéraires de M. King. Série J17. Original, 1938-1969, (Vol. 1-9).
Cette série comprend de la correspondance des exécuteurs littéraires, 1950-1958, au sujet de la biographie de W.L.M. King et les documents sur le dépôt des papiers de M. King aux Archives publiques. Il y a aussi des dossiers financiers ayant trait à la fondation Rockefeller et au don de celle-ci au projet des mémoires de King, 1950-1957. Une liste des dossiers est disponible à l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

McGregor F.A. Série J18. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m.
F.A. McCregor; Secrétaire du sous-ministre du Travail, 1909-1910; professeur au Collège Woodstock, 1913-1914, assista W.L.M. King lorsqu'il fit des études en relations industrielles grâce à une bourse de la fondation Rockefeller, 1914-1919; secrétaire particulier du chef de l'opposition et du Premier ministre du Canada, 1919-1925; greffier, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1925-1937; commissaire, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1937-1949; membre de la Commission des prix et du commerce en temps de guerre, 1939-1950, et agent d'exécution, 1941-1946; l'un des exécuteurs littéraires et des fiduciaires de la succession de W.L.M. King. Les papiers ont été présentés aux Archives en 1980 par A.N. McGregor.
Correspondance entre F.A. McGregor, les exécuteurs littéraires et les diverses autres personnes concernées par la succession et la biographie de W.L.M. King. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Trust Royal. Série J19. Original, 1950-1960, (Vol. 1-2).
Cette série comprend les dossiers de la compagnie Trust Royal concernant la succession de W.L.M. King.

ACCESS RESTRICTED
SEE FILE
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ
VOIR DOSSIER

Fichiers index. Série J20. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Les quatorze fichiers, comprennent un index nominatif, vols. 1-4; les candidats Libéraux, les élections de 1940 et 1945, vol. 5; les cartes de souhaits - nominatif, vols. 6-8; un index biographique, vol. 9; les réponses des cartes de souhaits - sujets, vols. 10-11; les discours, vols. 12-13; les papiers de King, D-U, vol. 14; les papiers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; les archives de guerre, vols. 17-18; les lettres signées, les invitations, les photos, la correspondance - anglaise, américaine, étrangère, vol. 19; Canada - la correspondance - nominative, vols. 20-22; les papiers de Mackenzie King F-Z, vols. 24-25; les papiers de Mackenzie King 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; un fichier nominatif A-6, vol. 31.

Section des archives politiques.

W.L.M. King Speeches Series MG 26 J 5

INTRODUCTION

The W.L.M. King Speeches series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments on speeches. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving the subject, date and place of each speech is available in the King finding aid, number 502. The arrangement of the speeches reflects the way the papers came to the National Archives in several series of overlapping files. The Bound Volumes contain mainly typewritten speech notes and speech material. The Chronological files consist mainly of clippings reporting on speeches as well as some typewritten material. The St-Laurent files (so-called because they were received from the Prime Minister's Office when Louis St-Laurent was in office) contain both clippings and typewritten material.

W.L.M. King, Série des discours, MG 26 J5

INTRODUCTION

La série des discours du fonds W.L.M. King comprend des ébauches e discours, des textes manuscrits et imprimés des discours, des coupures de presses et des commentaires áu sujet des discours. Les documents sont classés en ordre chronologique. On peut trouver dans l'instrument de recherche numéro 502 (King) une liste indiquant le sujet, la date et le lieu de chaque discours. Le fait que les discours sont parvenus aux Archives nationales en différentes séries se chevauchant se réflète dans leur classement. Les volumes reliés contiennent principalement des textes dactylographiés de discours et des documents de référence. Les dossiers chronologiques contiennent surtout des coupures de presse relatives aux discours et des documents dactylographiés. Les dossiers St-Laurent (ainsi nommés parce qu'uils ont été transférés du Bureau de premier ministre lorsque Louis St-Laurent était en poste) comprend également des coupures de presse et des documents dactylographiés.

FILE BEGAN ON PREVIOUS REEL

LE DOSSIER A DEBUTE SUR LA BOBINE PRECEDENTE

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
73		Soviet Exhibition, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	20 Mar. 1943	D 44882 - D 44883	
73		Tribute to Mr. Eden, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	31 Mar. 1943	D 44884 - D 44902	
73		Introduction of Anthony Eden. Speeches in Parliament	1 Apr. 1943	D 44903 - D 44904	
73		"Canada's Fighting Men", Opening of 4th Victor's Loan Campaign, Toronto Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	19 Apr. 1943	D 44905 - D 45241	
73		Report on State of War. Speeches in Parliament	10 May 1943	D 45242 - D 45273	
73		Welcome to President Pan-Ya-randa (Bolivia). Speeches in Parliament	12 May 1943	D 45274 - D 45279	
73		External Affairs, Estimates. Speeches in Parliament	13 May 1943	D 45280 - D 45597	
73		Visit of Sir W. Beveridge, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 May 1943	D 45598 - D 45605	

D 45461

For nearly the whole of the period since June 22, 1941, the campaign has been waged on Soviet soil itself, and Germany still has great reserves of men and of tribute from occupied Europe to fling into the struggle, reckless of the cost. It should not be forgotten that Russia has been able to strike back in some measure at German soil through bomber raids over East Prussia and even as far as Berlin.

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is necessary - is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. The present Russian offensive is directed to driving Nazi forces from Soviet soil.

In the Pacific area, the hold of Japan is widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplies available, and even more by restrictions upon supply routes into China. Though Japan has suffered some sharp reverses in the field, her reserves of men are still very great, and she controls many of the strategic resources of China.

D 45462

But no combination of Japanese armed strength, no weapons of Japanese propaganda, have been able to breach the inflexible defence raised up in the minds and efforts of the people of China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world. Considerable bodies of Chinese troops have been in training in India. Other forces trained in India under Field Marshal Wavell have mounted the offensive in Burma. No gains from this offensive have been conclusive, though very recently new four-motored bombers from the United States have caused heavy damage to Japanese installations.

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control all the Western Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands, and determined efforts have been made to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft. The vigilance and offensive force of the United States naval forces, with powerful support from the air arm, has confined present Japanese possession to a quite small number of bases. So long as they remain

D 45463

potential centres of attack upon our shores and upon any part of this continent, so long will they be attacked, and it is for this reason that squadrons of the R.C.A.F., operating in conjunction with United States forces, have been based for some months in Alaska. Air operations in this hazardous area have not been defensive alone. The opening of the new highway to Alaska last November opens up also many new possibilities to help in winning the war.

From all of the developments of the past six months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. The chief highlight in this composite picture marks out the defeat of Germany and Italy. Both have now been driven out of Africa. The defeat of Italy has already been partly achieved; she may shortly be knocked out of the war entirely. Once Germany and Italy together are beaten, Japan can be beaten too. Meanwhile, as the pressure upon Germany and Italy is increased, Japan must be held at bay and hemmed in wherever forces can be concentrated for this purpose.

D 45464

No shading in the background can obscure the highlight of the Germany which must first be beaten. That Germany can be beaten, and can only be beaten by a combination of many kinds of warfare. That Germany, which has been driven out of Africa, must be pushed back in Russia. That Germany must be made to feel the cumulative might of sustained, repeated, and even heavier bombing from the air. The submarine menace, upon which that Germany counts to disrupt the vital bridge of ships across the Atlantic, must be attacked with every weapon which science and skill and training can make available. That Germany, finally, must be held in suspense, fearful of invasion from not one but from many fronts, until ships are available in sufficient numbers to carry men and materials to the point where invasion can be launched and sustained.

For this picture of the war in 1943 must be read, every line of it, as a prelude to the invasion which will bring about the unconditional surrender of Germany upon German soil. The month of May, 1943, may be taken as a place of new beginning in the onward march to this supreme objective.

The war in 1943 must also be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation which is already

D 45465

launched upon its offensive phase. In that war of liberation, one resounding victory has now been won in the liberation of the French Empire in Africa. That war of liberation must now be continued in conjunction with the assault upon Hitler's stronghold. It must be sustained until that stronghold has fallen to the Allied powers. It must be waged until freedom has been restored to all peoples now suffering under Axis occupation.

There are many obstacles to a successful invasion on this scale. Foremost is the fact that Hitler's fortress is a compact block that spreads over much of Europe, stretching along the Atlantic coast from the Bay of Biscay to the Arctic Circle, and eastward by land from the Pyrenees to the Black Sea. We must remember that in this consolidation of power, Hitler has drawn upon the resources and the manpower, not of Germany alone, but of most of the continent. Through more than three years of aggression, while the Prussian stronghold was expanding into a European fortress, Germany has been able to draw food and materials of war from a storehouse comprising many countries.

D 45466

In speaking of the turning of the tide in this present month, I think it is well to recall that the enemy is still strongly entrenched and largely provisioned for a lengthy war. The war up to this point has never been a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while he has so many suppliers of goods ranged on his side. He cannot be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his fortress be sustained and severe.

To sustain offensive warfare, the United Nations will have to be able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Wherever the United Nations can reach this point of balance where co-ordinated attack of all three services becomes possible, then the offensive can be maintained and pressed home.

In the consolidation of the forces of the United Nations the Canadian Army, Navy and Air Force will have an important part. Our Navy has already served with skill and great determination in many waters. Airmen of Canada have fought the enemy over many battlefronts around

D 45467

the world. The Army of Canada, so long a guardian of the citadel of Britain, will have its share in the frontal attacks upon Germany which the offensive phase of the war now brings daily closer.

D 45468

Canada as a world power

I should like to conclude with a few words about the emerging nationhood of Canada which has brought us to the position of a world power. From the first week of the war, C Canada's war effort has become a growing part of the world-wide fight for freedom. Because of our recognition that attacks upon once-free nations, anywhere in the world, were threats against our own freedom in Canada. We have developed our national strength and productive capacity in an orderly and effective way. Because of that recognition, men of our Armyhave served in many parts of the western hemisphere, and have stood guard in Britain against the day of supreme effort, the launching of invasion against Germany. Canadians have fought at Hong Kong, at Dieppe, in North Africa, and they will fight again. Men of Canada's navy have served on all the seven seas, and have taken a major part in the arduous tasks of convoy duty in the Atlantic. Airmen of Canada have fought over many battlefronts: the Aleutians, the whole of Europe, North Africa, Egypt and Ceylon. They shared in the Battle of Britain as they share now in the sustained offensive from the skies against Germany and occupied Europe.

The products of Canadian industry and of Canadian farms and forests and mines have combined to create a telling part of the total strength of the United Nations. Food from Canada has gone to meet the civilian and military needs of Britain, and many of the United Nations. Weapons and supplies

D 45469

from Canada, in addition to equipping our own armed forces, have been sent to many battlefronts; to Russia, to China, to Egypt and North Africa. Under the Mutual Aid Bill now under consideration, these needs of war would be made available, up to an amount of one billion dollars, to any of the United Nations.

The effort of Canada which has made all of these things possible has been a balanced effort. It has been carefully planned. It has become a symbol of our corporate strength, and an earnest of the spirit of our nation.

If it has been an impressive effort, it is because everything we can do will be needed before victory can be achieved. Some parts of our contributions to the United Nations have been free gifts. They have been contributions that we have been glad and proud to make. They too are some measure of the stature of our nationhood.

In the direction of consultation with the United Nations, our contacts through direct representation have broadened manyfold. At the outbreak of war we had, in addition to the long-established office of the High Commissioner in London, legations in the United States, France, Japan, and in Belgium and the Netherlands, as well as the office of the Permanent Delegate to the League of Nations. Since that time, the Legations in Paris, Tokyo, Brussels and The Hague and the office in Geneva have been closed. But in the interval, 14

new offices abroad have been established. Of these, five represent the appointment of High Commissioners within the British Commonwealth, to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ireland, and Newfoundland. Five are of new Legations, to U.S.S.R. and China, and in South America to Brazil, Argentine and Chile. In addition, one Minister has been accredited to seven of the Allied Governments now established in London: Belgium, The Netherlands, Poland, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece and Czechoslovakia. Through this Minister also representation to the French National Committee in London. is assured.

All of the countries I have mentioned are represented in Ottawa by Ministers or High Commissioners as the case may be.

Consular officers of Canada are serving in Greenland, and in St. Pierre and Miquelon. Most recently, with the appointment of a Consul-General to New York, the first separate consular establishment in the United States has been opened.

The Supervisory ~~Committee~~ Commission of the League of Nations still meets, though not at Geneva, and ~~Canada is represented~~ there is a Canadian representative on this continuing body. An important part of the League, the International Labour Organization, has since 1940 had its headquarters at Montreal.

All of these formal relationships speak of the developing importance of Canada in the world community. The

D 45471

fortunes of war -- or perhaps something more than the fortunes -- have brought to Canada valiant men and women of many nations: sovereigns, prime ministers, foreign ministers and officers of state; chiefs of staff and ranking officers of armies, navies and air forces of many lands; and a host of people, working quietly and unsensationally, ever for victory.

For what Canada has been able to offer to all of these men and women -- visitors of rank, men in training for services in the forces of their native countries -- I feel very grateful. If gratitude under the stress of war conditions is to be maintained in the brighter years of peace, I can foresee the contacts and interests of Canada broadening still farther and into still greater usefulness. As these embattled nations have built upon our confidence, so must we build upon theirs.

The stature of nationhood which Canada has reached -- I mean the position of Canada as a world power -- has been reached not on material grounds alone, though Canada's contributions to mutual aid have been impressive by any standard. Neither does it owe its emergence to political considerations. It has arisen, I believe, from our recognition of the needs of a humanity -- seeking, fighting, oppressed and persecuted, but never despairing. Our conception of nationhood rejects, as it must always reject, any attachment to ideas which are non-democratic, or to usages which would constitute the negation of free institutions and the untrammelled expression of the free souls of free men.

D 45472

It is something which speaks not simply for today, or next month, or the year after next, but for all the future of Canada and its place in a world liberated from tyranny and barbarism.

I can, indeed, imagine a day when the good neighborhood of Canada, reaching out to help many nations now cruelly oppressed, may know no boundaries of oceans or continents, of mountain heights or arctic wastes. The development of the air highways of the globe will criss-cross the great expanse of Canada with sky-routes to north and east and west. The marvels of short-wave radio may speak to all the world of Canada's heritage of good-will and understanding. The conserfation and right use of still-uncounted natural resources may bring Canada to the front rank of the "provider" nations. With such a prospect beckoning through the archway of the years, who will say how great may be our influence for good, how useful the helpfulness we can bring to all the world.

First draft by J.A.G.

Toronto speech
April 19, 1943.

D 45473

OUTLINE OF TOPICS

I. Introduction.

2. Nature of Appeal.

3. A Supreme Effort.

4. Growth of Canada's Effort.

5. Air Force.

6. Army.

7. The Final Offensive.

8. The Stature of Nationhood. X 8 9 10

9. Machinery of the United Nations.

10. The Fourth Victory Loan and the Future.

11. The Alternative if we fall short.

12. Prospect of Victory. X 12 12A 12B

13. Conclusion.

DRAFT J. A. G.

D 45474

Toronto Speech
(4th Victory Loan) 1) Introduction

The Canadian Club of Toronto has long been recognized as an association of public-spirited citizens who have been zealous in all good causes for the national interest. It is therefore a particular pleasure to be able to speak today under such happy auspices, and my first duty is to express to you, Mr. President and the Members of the Canadian Club my very warm appreciation of your courtesy in inviting me to be your guest today. This occasion is yet another pleasant reminder of many associations with the city of Toronto throughout my lifetime, and I am very glad to have been able to join you in this luncheon today.

D 45475

In the course of my public life I have made many appeals to the people of Canada. Some appeals have been made for immediate objects, and some have for more permanent purposes. I doubt if there has ever been a moment when an appeal for public subscriptions to a Victory Loan was more urgent or more compelling.

The three earlier Victory Loans - each of them over-subscribed - have been an essential part of the total war effort o of Canada. They have demonstrated how careful planning for all the needs of war has helped to make that effort strong. The success of earlier loans has been achieved because many thousands of Canadians realized how important their individual contributions were in the onward march towards victory. The Victory Loans in themselves have become a symbol of public duty and private determination - a symbol which has shown the strength and vigour of the Canadian nation.

As we stand today at the threshold of this Fourth Victory Loan Campaign, the prospect is one of an expense. It is as if all Canada had toiled upward through the heat of the day, and, pausing but for a moment, realized that the summit had not yet been reached, and that a great new effort was necessary, now.

This Victory Loan Campaign is like a broad field of ripening wheat, standing in fulness in the sun of afternoon. It is as if a breeze, rippling through the nearest corner of

D 45476

the field, suddenly becomes an impulse transmitted as if by unseen magic to every head of golden wheat.

Perhaps the bounty of the wheat harvest of Canada will suggest to us the way in which this loan campaign can succeed. Perhaps it will suggest to us how every individual has a part to play in the national saving now needed more than ever before. I believe that the unprecedented sum of $4,100,000,000 is one which the people of Canada can provide, and my appeal today is that this Victory Loan should be subscribed promptly and willingly.

Some people may ask why such a large sum of money should be needed now. People who realize that the costs of the war have reached levels never imagined possible a few years ago may still ask why private citizens should now be asked to subscribe, in one campaign, more than has ever been subscribed at one time before.

The best answer I can give is that Canada is approaching the day for a supreme effort.

A Supreme Effort

D 45477

You may well ask, why should the supreme effort be now? Why should we use that phrase - a supreme effort - today, this week, throughout this loan campaign?

There have been moments in the past when the whole soul of this nation has been stirred to its very depths. Many of us remember vividly, even after the lapse of twenty-five years, the associations and the memories which a single name evokes. We recall, perhaps, how much in the growth of our nationhood is summed up in the name of Vimy Ridge. In this war, our army has had as yet no Vimy Ridge. But we must not doubt - we do not doubt - that there will be equally stirring moments in the future. One of them may come sooner than we know or imagine.

D 45478

4) Growth of Canada's effort

We have now been fighting in this war for three and a half years. It may be useful to enquire, for a moment, how our war effort has developed, and how our status as a nation has broadened within the compass of the United Nations now fighting for freedom.

Canada entered this war by the deliberate act of the Parliament of Canada. Our forces three and a half years ago were limited both in numbers and equipment and training. Through careful planning and by co-operation in many kinds of war production, Canadian forces have become an important part of the total potential strength which the United Nations can put into the field against the enemy.

Let me recall that the Royal Canadian Navy has for many months been sharing nearly half the burden of convoy duty on the North Atlantic sea routes. This is arduous and dangerous work, which is carried on with unceasing vigil and through every kind of weather. These North Atlantic sea lanes are a vital artery of supply to the United Nations, especially to Britain and to Russia. They must be kept open. If they were to be cut, the whole tremendous armory which has been concentrated in the citadel of Britain might wither away, and all its striking power be dissipated. Starvation might menace millions of people - fighters of the front line and workers in necessary productive industries. Unless Hitler can be defeated on land, an even worse fate might befall these resolute defenders of freedom.

D 45479

Now, more than ever through more than three years of war, the bridge of ships across the North Atlantic must be maintained. Ships and men of Canada must help maintain it. It is not an accident that Nazi submarines have lately been concentrated in larger numbers across these North Atlantic routes than in any other part of the seven seas. U-boats are the most constant menace and the deadliest weapon that Hitler's armory still contains. We must fight this menace with more ships, faster ships, heavier armaments. This is an imperative part of our planning for offensive warfare.

D 45480

(NAVY)

Public announcement has been made of the destruction of enemy U-boats in which the following ships of the R.C.N. took part:

Assiniboine (D)
Skeena (D)
Wetaskiwin
St. Croix (D)
Sackville
Oakville
Chambly
Moose Jaw
Port Arthur
Ville de Quebec
Regina

D 45481

(NAVY)

Ships of Royal Canadian Navy lost on active service

Destroyers

Fraser	in Bay of Biscay
Margaree)	
(	in Atlantic
Ottawa)	

Corvettes

Windflower	in Western Atlantic
Spikenard	off Newfoundland
Charlottetown	in Gulf of St.Lawrence
Levis	in Western Atlantic
Louisburg)	
(in Mediterranean	
Weyburn)	

Armed yachts and patrol vessels

Bras d'Or	Gulf of St. Lawrence
Otter	off Nova Scotia
Raccoon	Western Atlantic

4 C

The Menace of the U-Boat

D 45482

The war in which Canada is fighting is a world war. It is a war on every continent, on all of the seven seas, and in the skies over many battlefronts of land and sea together.

The war at sea is a ceaseless, relentless war. It is partly a war against the elements of nature, against storm and wind and wave. It has become increasingly for Canada, and for Canada's fighting ships and the brave men who sail them, a war against the U-boat.

In recent months the U-boat has become unquestionably the most dangerous weapon at Hitler's command. Despite the heavy and repeated bombings of the home ports of Nazi U-boats - Lorient, St. Nazaire, Wilhelmshaven - the number of U-boats which the Geramn navy can send to sea is probably greater at this moment than it has been at any time during the war. Even if they were to confine their attacks only to the North Atlantic, they might well cripple the whole force of Canada's mounting war effort. Hunting in packs, and lying just outside the present range of long-range bomber aircraft, these U-boats have been so numerous that even fully-escorted convoys are never safe from attack. The menace of the U-boat is in 1943 so grave and so that it can only be met by the strongest offensi· make against it.

D 45483

A stronger offensive is already being carried into the zones of the greatest concentration of U-boats. Faster escort ships, more heavily armed, are joining convoy escorts as rapidly as they can be completed. Auxiliary aircraft carriers are sailing with some convoys, so that protection from the air can be given while convoys are out of reach of land-based aircraft, and also so that U-boats can be attacked from the air as well as from the wea. Submarine detection devices are steadily being improved.

(check for o.k.)

The strongest offensive we can bring against the U-boats will be necessary so long as they can put to sea in such numbers. So long as they are at large in the Atlantic, so long will there be constant danger to the maintenance of our Canadian army in Britain, to the continuing stream of war materials of all kinds sent across the Atlantic to Britain and to Russia.

I ask you, simply and frankly, whether after more than three years of careful preparation and arduous effort, we can now afford to relax that effort at any point? I ask you, whether our part in this mounting effort, beset by so dangerous a menace as the U-boat hordes of the enemy, must not be strengthened and held firm? I ask you, and I reply that it is our clear duty to back up with our savings at home every attack which is launched against the enemy abroad.

D 45484

The Fighting Men of Canada

And what of the men who come to grips with the undersea enemy - the men who sail in Canadian destroyers and corvettes, mine sweepers and patrol vessels? Do we think often enough of these men who are the first line of defence upon the high seas? Do we recollect the uncomplaining devotion with which they sail their ships through all the angry buffeting of the Atlantic in winter, so that when they put into port after days or weeks of unceasing vigilance their stout craft are all shrouded in ice? Do we imagine the intense heat, the constant danger, in the small spaces in which officers and men in engine rooms keep furnaces burning and engines running, when the fate of a warship and perhaps of a dozen ships which it escorts depends upon the power of the engine? Do we recall with pride the skill and patience and discipline which in not one but in hundreds of cases have brought laden vessels to home ports, safe from damage and harm? Can we think of all of the demands upon the Royal Canadian Navy without resolving that we have the duty and the responsibility to back up all these men. We must back them up, not for today or tomorrow while we may think about it, but for today and tomorrow and <u>every</u> day until victory has been won.

D 45485

AIR FORCE

The Royal Canadian Air Force has had a dual role since early in the war: to patrol and protect the approaches to our coasts, and to share in the air offensive against the enemy wherever he may be found. Perhaps there is no more graphic picture of the way in which Canada's war effort has become a part of a world-wide conflict than to reflect that Canadian airmen have been serving on this continent from Alaska to Newfoundland, in the Far East in Ceylon, in the Mediterranean in North Africa, and in growing numbers of Canadian squadrons operating from bases in the United Kingdom, they have ranged far and wide over enemy-occupied Europe in the most recent intensification of the war in the air. The progress of the Combined Training Plan, centred in Canada, is an assurance that competent crews of men will continue to carry the offensive wherever aircraft can carry them, and that they will maintain a sustained offensive against Germany in co-operation with all other branches of the armed services.

~~6~~ 5 A (Air Force)

D 45486

Aircraft of Canadian Bomber Group in U.K. during February joined in attacks on

Lorient (submarine base)
Cologne
Milan
Wilhelmshaven (submarine base)

Night Fighters

Caen
Creil

Fighters

Canadian Spitfires on repeated sorties over English Channel, Belgium, Holland, France, Germany; also in Tunisia.

Feb. 8/42 Army Co-operation Wing formed (3 Squadrons of Mustang aircraft)

Feb. 1/42 announced that number of RCAF Squadrons overseas would be increased to 38; also that all RCAF overseas squadrons would be maintained and equipped by Canada.

D 45487

ARMY

Until now, the Canadian Army, localized in Britain, has had a role which has sometime been regarded as inactive and unspectacular. It is true that units of the Canadian military forces have been active in some theatres of war: Hong Kong, Spitzbergen, Dieppe. But, compared with the course of three and a half years of the last war, when Canada's main effort was in an army, the Canadian Army of 1943, which General McNaughton leads, has done a quite different service. It has stood guard at the heart of a great citadel of freedom. It has brought its training - individually by units, and collectively as a striking force - to a perfection perhaps never exceeded elsewhere. It has been a means of containing German forces, numerically much larger, constantly on the alert in western Europe. No loyal Canadian doubts that when the final offensive is launched against the fortress of Europe, this Canadian army must be in the forefront of the attack.

6.

~~5~~ A (Army)

D 45488

Areas in which Canadian forces have served

North Africa - (since December 27/42)

officers and NCO's attached for battle experience with British First Army in Tunisia

Newfoundland

Iceland

Alaska

West Indies

Bermuda

Gibraltar - tunneling companies

Scotland - forestry units

United States (re Prisoners of War)

 D 45489

The Final Offensive

That very certainty adds point to the urgency of the appeal which I make today. When that final offensive is set afoot, we who call ourselves Canadians must be ready for it too. We must realize that when the trained might of Canada's army is joined with the relentless vigilance of the Navy, and the skill and daring of the Air Force, then this swelling symphony of armed force must move forward with the fullest assurance, the last full measure of devotion, which everyone in Canada can give. We must reckon with forces stronger than the spirit of our nation has ever comprehended in the past - something which will stir and touch the whole soul of our people. And we must make that feeling - authentic and vibrant and certain - count for victory. We shall not falter nor fail in the task of our nation unless we ourselves leave gaps. Those whom we train in all the arts of war, those whom we equip with the best weapons which ingenuity and experience can devise, these men and women will not fail us when they come to the final struggle against the enemy. The only way in which they would fail is if we in Canada - in this province, this city, this very room - should fail in our part.

That is why I repeat again that this is the most urgent appeal I have ever made.

 D 45490

The 4th Victory Loan and the Future

I have said that the moment for a supreme effort is at hand. The blow which the United Nations strike at Nazism may bring the enemy in Europe to his knees. But the success of that effort will depend upon what we can accomplish now; today and every day from now until the final assault is mounted. What we do within that space of days may well decide what happens to each of us for all the rest of our lives. We may, as a result of our own efforts, either rejoice or repent in later days. If we have cause for rejoicing, it may be because our contributions to a Victory Loan have helped to make the offensive ready for the most telling moment to strike. I do not like to imagine for what things we should repent, if ever that should be our lot. But I am sure it would not be for those men and women, many of whom have already braved perils and dangers unknown to us, many of whom have waited nearly four years for the moment to strike.

This very certainty suggests to me that our savings are a very positive thing. These savings, converted into Victory Loans, as well as the Victory Loans paid for out of current income, will help to sustain our entire war front for a supreme effort. But, in addition, they will provide something in reserve for days when hostilities are ended, and we, in common with many nations, address ourselves to the tasks of transition and transformation. If the role of the liberator is a true instinct for these years of war and oppression, how much more shall the task of builder befit us in the years of peace? Canada needs the savings of

10 - continued

D 45491

her citizens for the inescapable demands of war; she will need them also for the imperative requirements of rebuilding once freedom has been vindicated and assured.

10A

D 45492

The Victory Loan and Conservation

One of the objects to which our war effort has attached a special value is the necessity of conservation. I suggest to you that the Victory Loan fills an important place in any program of national conservation. By conservation I mean a proper and fair use of all our resources. I mean that we should not waste the resources that we have; that we should not allow these resources to be used indiscriminately in the production of articles which may not be of essential value, and that we should not allow such production to create an inflated or extraordinary demand for things we could do without, at least for the duration of the war.

In this sense, I believe that subscriptions to the Victory Loans represent conservation of a high order of importance. The Victory Loan means that substantial sums of money are made available to the government, either immediately or within a limited period, on terms favourable to the subscribers and within the capacity of the government to repay in a determined interval of years.

If all of the money which has been subscribed in previous loans in wartime (some $ 3,400,000,000 in all) had instead gone into the ordinary channels of buying and selling of consumer goods, it would have been very much more difficult to control the cost of living. It would have been immensely more difficult to maintain the price ceiling. It

would have been

D 45493

virtually impossible to avoid the harmful effects of inflation in every avenue of production and distribution and consumption of the necessaries of life.

Conservation is thus not an isolated factor at all. It is part and parcel of the everyday life of more than 11,000,000 Canadians. It touches the human welfare of Canadians at every point, and on every day of every week. If it is a duty of Canadian citizenship to subscribe to a Victory Loan wherever possible, it is also an imperative demand if the war effort of Canada is to be maintained at full pitch. Even more important, on the home front, is the certainty that widespread and increased subscriptions to the victory loan will support the purpose and the effectiveness of the measures which guard the cost of living of the individual citizen.

D 45494

The alternative if we fall short

If you are tempted to ask: what will happen if we fall short? What will be the result if Canada is not ready when the day for the supreme effort arrives?

The alternative is not a pleasant one, nor would the consequences be pleasant for any who had to suffer them. Only recollect how vast an amount of thought and planning has filled up three and a half years of preparation. Only recall how poised our forces stand, ready to ring the enemy of Hitler's Germany with a circle of fire from which there shall be no escape by force of arms. Only remember the gallantry and sacrifice which have already crowned many a noble life laid down in this country's service in the quest for peace for humanity.

And what if the enemy is not brought to his knees by the supreme effort for which we are planning so carefully and upon which so large a part of our substance and our national resources have been concentrated? Shall we, for example, be content to see Hitler's U-boats hold all the Atlantic at their mercy, perhaps even imposing slow starvation upon all the defenders of Britain? Can we contemplate the spectacle of the best-trained forces in the world being deprived of weapons, ammunition, oil? Dare we risk the situation in which our airmen are grounded because there are no bullets for machine guns, no bombs to strike terror into the heart

11) Continued

of Germany? Can we reconcile our plan among the United Nations with any lessening of the supply of war materials to Russia, to China, to Australia, to New Zealand? Could we sleep peacefully if Canada lived in hourly peril of hostile attack from our skies, or of sporadic raids upon our ocean ports?

Or, to glance at the other side of the coin, is any one of us here prepared to submit to the suffering, the physical violence, the moral degradation, which Hitler's ruthless hirelings have carried far and wide in Europe? The story of starvation in Greece, of disease in Poland, of mass-shootings in Czechoslavakia, of wholesale arrests in Norway, of forced labour in France - all of these excesses speak of a tyranny which is no respecter either of persons or faiths. We must believe that the humanity with which we make common cause endures through so monstrous an oppression for the hope of a better day. We must resolve that if our savings can protect our homeland and our homes, and at the same time bring some flame of hope to brave men and women of other nations resisting aggression - the hope that the war can be won and their sufferings shortened - then everything that we do now is important, and the most least that we do is little enough.

D 45496

forces annihilated. Once forces have landed, they will be dependent on supplies and reinforcements which can be brought to them only across or over the sea.

We must also expect that, once bridgeheads are established, the tide of battle will ebb and flow. Because in Europe the enemy has strengthened the outer ramparts of his stronghold, it will be very difficult to reach German soil. There may be long periods of fighting in the occupied countries. This makes clear why, up to the present, all military authorities have insisted that before a full-scale offensive is launched, there must be no lack of ships for the transport of troops and supplies; no lack of landing craft; no lack of aircraft to cover the advance of land operations; no menace at sea capable of cutting off the needed reinforcements and supplies.

The Submarine Menace

I need not remind you that at all times the North Atlantic sea lanes are a vital artery of supplies to the United Nations, especially to Britain and to Russia. If the war is to be won they must at all times be kept open. If they were to be cut, the reserves of supplies in the British Isles would soon wither away. The whole tremendous armoury which has been concentrated in the citadel of Britain might very rapidly deteriorate, and its striking power be dissipated.

(see 16a)

D 45497

Through intensive submarine warfare, the Battle of the Atlantic has become fiercer than ever. The U-boat has become the deadliest weapon at Hitler's command. U-boats have been concentrating in the mid-Atlantic, along the shipping routes from Canada and the United States to Britain and the Mediterranean. Their aim is to sever the ocean lines of communication between the New World and the Old. The successful control of this menace is a necessary prelude to any successful invasion of the continent of Europe. Now, as never before, the bridge of ships across the North Atlantic must be maintained in larger numbers than ever. It must be maintained by ships and men of Canada.

JER/MJS

D 45498

DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS

NOTE FOR DR. J.A. GIBSON
(Prime Minister's Office.)

Reference Memorandum for files
transmitted by covering note
April 27/43

1. With regard to unsettled boundary questions on the Pacific and Western Arctic Waters.

The discussions of the Arctic question has been deferred. The problems relating to Dixon Entrance and Juan de Fuca Strait have been submitted, in draft form, to the State Department for consideration. It is expected that there will be a reply within the next two or three weeks, and a draft exchange of notes will then be submitted to the Prime Minister, with a view to formal approval by Council.

2. Extradition Treaty with the U.S.

Arrangements have been made for a hearing of representations by interested

Ottawa,
May 11/43

(P.T.O.)

parties, May 18. The questions are also being brought to the attention of the special Conference of Dominion-Provincial officers concerned in security legislation, May 31.

JSR.

D 45499

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM to John Read, K.C.
Legal Adviser

If there is anything to be added to either of the two questions mentioned in the attached note which would be a service to the P.M. in answering questions when External Affairs Estimates are before the House, would you be good enough to let me know?

I have put down the questions as I understand them, but my understanding may not be correct.

If you would prefer to make any comments verbal rather than written, I would come up on any convenient day.

J.L.G.

April 27/43

D 45500

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLES:

Re External Affairs Estimates

1) Unsettled boundary questions in the Pacific and Western Arctic waters.

Mr. John Read's memo. of October 2, 1942, raised the question of resuming negotiations on this question which had been postponed, at the instance of the Canadian government, owing to war conditions.

It was noted that action in deferring negotations had been based entirely on the fact that objection had been taken by the Attorney General of British Columbia and by some parts of the press of that province.

The Prime Minister directed, on October 9, 1942, that negotiations should be resumed. A further report is awaited.

2) Extradition Treaty with United States.

The Prime Minister made a statement on this subject in the House of Commons on January 29, 1943 (Hansard, page 9).

The Legal Division of External Affairs says that the Minister of Justice was considering the desirability of convening a meeting of some of the interested parties who have taken objection to the application to Canada of some of the provisions of the present treaty.

It is added, however, that it is still intended to seek parliamentary approval of the treaty at this session.

J. A. C.

April 27, 1943

D 45501

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLES:

Re External Affairs Estimates

1) Unsettled boundary questions in the Pacific and Western Arctic waters.

Mr. John Read's memo. of October 2, 1942, raised the question of resuming negotiations on this question which had been postponed, at the instance of the Canadian government, owing to war conditions.

It was noted that action in deferring negotations had been based entirely on the fact that objection had been taken by the Attorney General of British Columbia and by some parts of the press of that province.

The Prime Minister directed, on October 9, 1942, that negotiations should be resumed. A further report is awaited.

2) Extradition Treaty with United States.

The Prime Minister made a statement on this subject in the House of Commons on January 29, 1943 (Hansard, page 9).

The Legal Division of External Affairs says that the Minister of Justice was considering the desirability of convening a meeting of some of the interested parties who have taken objection to the application to Canada of some of the provisions of the present treaty.

It is added, however, that it is still intended to seek parliamentary approval of the treaty at this session.

J. A. G.

April 27, 1943

D 45502

MEMORANDUM FOR FYLES:

Re External Affairs Estimates

1) Unsettled boundary questions in the Pacific and Western Arctic waters.

Mr. John Read's memo. of October 2, 1942, raised the question of resuming negotiations on this question which had been postponed, at the instance of the Canadian government, owing to war conditions.

It was noted that action in deferring negotations had been based entirely on the fact that objection had been taken by the Attorney General of British Columbia and by some parts of the press of that province.

The Prime Minister directed, on October 9, 1942, that negotiations should be resumed. A further report is awaited.

2) Extradition Treaty with United States.

The Prime Minister made a statement on this subject in the House of Commons on January 29, 1943 (Hansard, page 9).

The Legal Division of External Affairs says that the Minister of Justice was considering the desirability of convening a meeting of some of the interested parties who have taken objection to the application to Canada of some of the provisions of the present treaty.

It is added, however, that it is still intended to seek parliamentary approval of the treaty at this session.

J. A. C.

April 27, 1943

Toronto Speech

45503

Need of a broad conception of Victory

We are asked to support the Victory Loan. It is well therefore to ask ourselves what we mean by Victory. If we understand the true nature of this war, victory will mean more than the military defeat of Germany and Japan. A genuine Victory will involve the defeat and destruction of the forces which caused this war. What are these forces which must be rooted out, if the United Nations are to achieve a genuine victory. First of all, there is Fascism in all its many ugly forms of which Naziism is only the worst and the strongest. Next there is Prussian militarism and the equally dangerous militarism of Japan. They are even more sinister than Fascism, because they are older and more firmly entrenched, and because they have a superficial respectability which has deceived many observers. Then we must get rid of racism and all political systems based on the racial inequality. That will be a long, slow, uphill fight, because racism unhappily is not limited to Germany and Japan and the other axis countries.

But Victory must be broader even than that. It must be positive. For international anarchy we must substitute the rule of law among nations.

Economic nationalism we must replace by economic internationalism based on the principles of mutual aid and of brotherhood among men. A world organization must be

D 45504

built up by the United Nations which will provide means both of checking aggression before it rears its head, and of composing the political differences and removing the economic and social inequalities and injustices on which the spirit of aggression can be nourished.

This is a large programme. It will require no less skill, no less patience, and even greater statesmanship than the military defeat of the Axis. Unless it is accomplished we will not have won a Victory worthy of the efforts and the sacrifices of the free peoples of the world.

Returned to Mr Gibson JWP JAG/Z
for disposition 11-5-43

JWP

Statement on External Affairs

May 13, 1943.

D 15505

The past few days have seen a number of significant anniversaries in the progress of the world-wide war for freedom. I spoke on Monday of the significance of the victory of the United Nations in North Africa. I described the campaigns of the past six months, both in the western desert and in Tunisia, as the final phase in the struggle for the whole continent of Africa - a struggle which began when Italy entered the war nearly three years ago. I added that the victories of Tunis and Bizerte marked the end of the first stage of the offensive from the west against the European Axis partners, and that North Africa had become a base for much greater offensives.

Last Monday, May 10th, marked the third anniversary of the Naziinvasion of the Low Countries and of the real assault upon France. Earlier than that, Hitler's forces had reached out into Denmark and Norway. It is already more than two years since Nazi armies smashed into Yugoslavia and Greece. By June, it will be two years since Hitler's forces stabbed at the Soviet Union.

During most of the months between May of 1940 and August of 1942, the story of the war was mainly one of aggression succeeding aggression in many parts of the world. It is true that there was resistance to aggression. Some of it was so spirited and so determined - as in the British Isles throughout and since the Battle of Britain in 1940, as in the Soviet Union during 1941, as in the Southwest Pacific through much of 1942, as in China for now more than ten bitter years - that the Axis enemy made no real headway in these theatres. But, for one free country that survived, four or five others passed under the yoke of Nazi tyranny. Even after successive acts of aggression by Germany, by Italy, and by Japan in turn, there were some people who still did not realize that the war had become a world war - a war on all the continents and on all the seven seas, and in the air, over many an embattled country or vast expanse of ocean. It was a war of land and sea and air taken as one; and it became apparent that victories could be won only by the strongest possible combination and concentration of all three arms of the fighting services.

One may say, then, that for most of the first three years the war was a war of successful aggression by the Axis powers. The United States came

D 45507

into the war on the side of the United Nations, nearly eighteen months ago, having already given monumental aid to the Allied powers, and especially to Britain, through the lend-lease provisions and through convoy escorts. When the United States joined in after Pearl Harbor, there was still no sign that the tide of aggression had passed the flood, for Japan was still reaching out in an ever-widening circle to engulf Malaya, the Netherlands Indies, many islands of the Western Pacific, and some of the approaches to India and to East Africa.

Even when forces of the United States, with local support from Australia and New Zealand, were able to take the offensive in the Southwestern Pacific last August, the tide was at a period of slack water which suggested a state of equilibrium. In many areas throughout the summer of 1942, battle forces were so evenly matched that even a slight alteration of forces, even a slight accession of concentrated strength, might have tilted the balance towards victory or defeat. As late as mid-October, I felt it necessary to say that there was no sign that the tide of war had definitely turned.

D 45508

We know now to what extent good use was made of those months from June to October in supplying reinforcements and equipment to a few areas in which a later offensive against the Axis might be launched. We know now how careful and precise was the planning which, once the offensive had been taken, made it possible for offensive to be maintained.

That offensive marked the first turning of the tide in the great battle around the world. As I have suggested, the main offensive phase really began in the Southwest Pacific with the American landings in the Solomons in August, 1942. It was continued, nearer the European fortress, in the offensive launched by the British Eighth Army, westward from El Alamein, late in October. It received its greatest impetus from the Allied landings, in Morocco and Algeria, early in November. Looking at the events of the past nine months, we have good cause for satisfaction that the tide has now set in the opposite direction.

Elsewhere, campaigns which were holding actions on a vast scale have been turned against the original aggressors with increasing force. A vivid chapter in the war for freedom is being fought out in Russia. The first winter offensive of Hitler bogged down in cold and snow and mud. The second winter of bitter fighting found the

D 45509

Nazi forces no closer to their coveted objectives of oil resources beyond the Caucasus. They finally abandoned their efforts to take Stalingrad, which by itself has become a symbol of Soviet resistance.

What looked for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army before Stalingrad was annihilated. Losses of men and materials on this front probably have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. At various points, at the eastern edge of the Black Sea, in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains have been made by Russian forces.

On January 18, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. In addition to the relief which this brought to the remaining inhabitants of the beleaguered city, it enabled railway communications long under German control to be restored to Soviet hands.

D 45510

For nearly the whole of the period since June 22, 1941, the campaign has been waged on Soviet soil itself, and Germany still has great reserves of men and of tribute from occupied Europe to fling into the struggle, reckless of the cost. It should not be forgotten that Russia has been able to strike back in some measure at German soil through bomber raids over East Prussia and even as far as Berlin.

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is necessary - is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. The present Russian offensive is directed to driving Nazi forces from Soviet soil.

In the Pacific area, the hold of Japan is widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplies available, and even more by restrictions upon supply routes into China. Though Japan has suffered some sharp reverses in the field, her reserves of men are still very great, and she controls many of the strategic resources of China.

D 45511

But no combination of Japanese armed strength, no weapons of Japanese propaganda, have been able to breach the inflexible defence raised up in the minds and efforts of the people of China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world. Considerable bodies of Chinese troops have been in training in India. Other forces trained in India under Field Marshal Wavell have mounted the offensive in Burma. No gains from this offensive have been conclusive, though very recently new four-motored bombers from the United States have caused heavy damage to Japanese installations.

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control all the Western Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands, and determined efforts have been made to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft. The vigilance and offensive force of the United States naval forces, with powerful support from the air arm, has confined present Japanese possession to a quite small number of bases. So long as they remain

D 45512

potential centres of attack upon our shores and upon any part of this continent, so long will they be attacked, and it is for this reason that squadrons of the R.C.A.F., operating in conjunction with United States forces, have been based for some months in Alaska. Air operations in this hazardous area have not been defensive alone. The opening of the new highway to Alaska last November opens up also many new possibilities to help in winning the war.

From all of the developments of the past six months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. The chief highlight in this composite picture marks out the defeat of Germany and Italy. Both have now been driven out of Africa. The defeat of Italy has already been partly achieved; she may shortly be knocked out of the war entirely. Once Germany and Italy together are beaten, Japan can be beaten too. Meanwhile, as the pressure upon Germany and Italy is increased, Japan must be held at bay and hemmed in wherever forces can be concentrated for this purpose.

D 45513

No shading in the background can obscure the highlight of the Germany which must first be beaten. That Germany can be beaten, and can only be beaten by a combination of many kinds of warfare. That Germany, which has been driven out of Africa, must be pushed back in Russia. That Germany must be made to feel the cumulative might of sustained, repeated, and even heavier bombing from the air. The submarine menace, upon which that Germany counts to disrupt the vital bridge of ships across the Atlantic, must be attacked with every weapon which science and skill and training can make available. That Germany, finally, must be held in suspense, fearful of invasion from not one but from many fronts, until ships are available in sufficient numbers to carry men and materials to the point where invasion can be launched and sustained.

For this picture of the war in 1943 must be read, every line of it, as a prelude to the invasion which will bring about the unconditional surrender of Germany upon German soil. The month of May, 1943, may be taken as a place of new beginning in the onward march to this supreme objective.

The war in 1943 must also be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation which is already

D 45514

launched upon its offensive phase. In that war of liberation, one resounding victory has now been won in the liberation of the French Empire in Africa. That war of liberation must now be continued in conjunction with the assault upon Hitler's stronghold. It must be sustained until that stronghold has fallen to the Allied powers. It must be waged until freedom has been restored to all peoples now suffering under Axis occupation.

There are many obstacles to a successful invasion on this scale. Foremost is the fact that Hitler's fortress is a compact block that spreads over much of Europe, stretching along the Atlantic coast from the Bay of Biscay to the Arctic Circle, and eastward by land from the Pyrenees to the Black Sea. We must remember that in this consolidation of power, Hitler has drawn upon the resources and the manpower, not of Germany alone, but of most of the continent. Through more than three years of aggression, while the Prussian stronghold was expanding into a European fortress, Germany has been able to draw food and materials of war from a storehouse comprising many countries.

D 45515

Pages 15, 15, 17 of Gibson's May 7th draft, borrowed from J.W.P. and to be returned to him.

D 45516

To establish the bridgeheads from which invasion can be carried into Hitler's fortress, will need ships, men, weapons, and planning that leaves nothing to chance. Even where bridgeheads are established, the tide of battle may ebb and flow. The outer ramparts are so strong that it will be difficult to reach German soil overland. There may be prolonged fighting in the occupied territories before the final battles are fought in Germany itself. But the successes in North Africa have shown what may be expected from planning fortified by the fullest knowledge of every factor that will count for life and death. The bread lesson is clear: that before invasion can be launched there must be no lack of ships, no lack of landing craft or protecting aircraft, no menace at sea so threatening as to cut off needed reinforcements and supplies.

I have spoken on many occasions of this last menace of the U-boat. The sea lanes which are so vital to all the effort of the United Nations must be kept open. If they were to be cut, even momentarily, the reserves of supplies in the British Isles might wither away. The whole tremendous armory which has been concentrated in the Citadel of Britain might rapidly deteriorate, and all its striking power be dissipated.

D 45517

In the Battle of the Atlantic, now fiercer than ever, more powerful combinations of offensive and defensive weapons are being employed with growing success against the U-boat wolf packs. More powerful and more heavily armed escort ships, the employment of small aircraft carriers in convoy escorts, the increasing availability of long-range bomber aircraft, have brought about a decrease in the alarming rate of sinkings of merchant ships. In this Battle of the Atlantic the difference between victory and defeat can never be measured by the results of a week, or even a month. It is a ceaseless and dangerous battle, which must be fought with every resource the United Nations can provide. It is an essential counterpart of offensive warfare by the Allied Powers. The increasing share which Canada has had, constantly from the outbreak of the war, in fighting the U-boat, has been reflected in the recent creation of the new naval post of Commander-in-Chief, Canadian North West Atlantic, and the announcement that Canada and Great Britain have assumed complete charge of trade convoys between Northwest Atlantic ports and the United Kingdom. Senior officers of the R.C.N. and R.C.A.F. will direct the anti-submarine campaign by both surface escort vessels and by new long-range bombers operating eastward to mid-Atlantic.

D 45518

The United States Navy, which has shared in escort duty for nearly two years past, retains strategic responsibility for the Western Atlantic, including escort operations not related to British convoys and local Canadian traffic.

One other aspect of the growing offensive must also be mentioned. The bombing strength concentrated in the single island of Britain throughout the war has been a strong and penetrating weapon against Germany. A year ago we read of thousand-plane raids over industrial cities of Germany. Throughout the past four months every favourable night has seen an aerial armada set out from Britain, carrying in the newest four-engined bombers thousands of incendiaries or single bombs of two and even four tons. The offensives which belonged originally to the night have now been carried also into the day, and in these daylight sweeps over occupied Europe, swift light bombers, and heavily armed fighters, have been raining destruction upon many vital industries and transport facilities. To the bombing of Germany from British bases has been added bombing from Russian bases. Italy has, from time to time, been the target of aerial offensives launched from Britain. More recently, the capture of airfields in North Africa has brought Italian ports under attack from Africa as well. The sustained offensive in the air will be an important contribution to final

victory.

(15-16-17) D 45519

In speaking of the turning of the tide in this present month, I think it is well to recall that the enemy is still strongly entrenched and largely provisioned for a lengthy war. The war up to this point has never been a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while he has so many suppliers of goods ranged on his side. He cannot be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his fortress be sustained and severe.

To sustain offensive warfare, the United Nations will have to be able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Wherever the United Nations can reach this point of balance where co-ordinated attack of all three services becomes possible, then the offensive can be maintained and pressed home.

In the consolidation of the forces of the United Nations the Canadian Army, Navy and Air Force will have an important part. Our Navy has already served with skill and great determination in many waters. Airmen of Canada have fought the enemy over many battlefronts around

D 45520

the world. The Army of Canada, so long a guardian of the citadel of Britain, will have its share in the frontal attacks upon Germany which the offensive phase of the war now brings daily closer.

D 45521

The supreme direction of the war, the coordination of the war effort of the United Nations, and the planning of certain aspects of the post-war period and the peace, are all matters which are engaging the attention of appropriate boards or committees representing the United Nations.

I should like today to make a somewhat fuller statement than has been possible heretofore, about the organization which has been set up to plan and work for victory and for a pattern for a post-war world. I believe one may say now that it will have to be a world of freedom and equality from which the fear of wanton aggression has been removed. It will have to be a world in which a certain moral idealism is made the foundation for friendly co-operation among the nations of the world.

(Here bring in draft by Mr. Wrong, May 3rd, "United Nations Organization and Planning".)

D 45522

Canada as a world power

I should like to conclude with a few words about the emerging nationhood of Canada which has brought us to the position of a world power. From the first week of the war, C Canada's war effort has become a growing part of the world-wide fight for freedom. Because of our recognition that attacks upon once-free nations, anywhere in the world, were threats against our own freedom in Canada. We have developed our national strength and productive capacity in an orderly and effective way. Because of that recognition, men of our Armyhave served in many parts of the western hemisphere, and have stood guard in Britain against the day of supreme effort, the launching of invasion against Germany. Canadians have fought at Hong Kong, at Dieppe, in North Africa, and they will fight again. Men of Canada's navy have served on all the seven seas, and have taken a major part in the arduous tasks of convoy duty in the Atlantic. Airmen of Canada have fought over many battlefronts: the Aleutians, the whole of Europe, North Africa, Egypt and Ceylon. They shared in the Battle of Britain as they share now in the sustained offensive from the skies against Germany and occupied Europe.

The products of Canadian industry and of Canadian farms and forests and mines have combined to create a telling part of the total strength of the United Nations. Food from Canada has gone to meet the civilian and military needs of Britain, and many of the United Nations. Weapons and supplies

D 45523

from Canada, in addition to equipping our own armed forces, have been sent to many battlefronts; to Russia, to China, to Egypt and North Africa. Under the Mutual Aid Bill now under consideration, these needs of war would be made available, up to an amount of one billion dollars, to any of the United Nations.

The effort of Canada which has made all of these things possible has been a balanced effort. It has been carefully planned. It has become a symbol of our corporate strength, and an earnest of the spirit of our nation.

If it has been an impressive effort, it is because everything we can do w i ll be needed before victory can be achieved. Some parts of our contributions to the United Nations have been free gifts. They have been contributions that we have been glad and proud to make. They too are some measure of the stature of our nationhood.

In the direction of consultation with the United Nations, our contacts through direct representation have broadened manyfold. At the outbreak of war we had, in addition to the long-established office of the High Commissioner in London, legations in the United States, France, Japan, and in Belgium and the Netherlands, as well as the office of the Permanent Delegate to the League of Nations. Since that time, the Legations in Paris, Tokyo, Brussels and The Hague and the office in Geneva have been closed. But in the interval, 14

D 45524

new offices abroad have been established. Of these, five represent the appointment of High Commissioners within the British Commonwealth, to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ireland, and Newfoundland. Five are of new Legations, to U.S.S.R. and China, and in South America to Brazil, Argentine and Chile. In addition, one Minister has been accredited to seven of the Allied Governments now established in London: Belgium, The Netherlands, Poland, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece and Czechoslovakia. Through this Minister also representation to the French National Committee in London is assured.

All of the countries I have mentioned are represented in Ottawa by Ministers or High Commissioners as the case may be.

Consular officers of Canada are serving in Greenland, and in St. Pierre and Miquelon. Most recently, with the appointment of a Consul-General to New York, the first separate consular establishment in the United States has been opened.

The Supervisory Commission of the League of Nations still meets, though not at Geneva, and there is a Canadian representative ~~Canada is represented~~ on this continuing body. An important part of the League, the International Labour Organization, has since 1940 had its headquarters at Montreal.

All of these formal relationships speak of the developing importance of Canada in the world community. The

fortunes of war -- or perhaps something more than the fortunes -- have brought to Canada valiant men and women of many nations: sovereigns, prime ministers, foreign ministers and officers of state; chiefs of staff and ranking officers of armies, navies and air forces of many lands; and a host of people, working quietly and unsensationally, ever for victory.

For what Canada has been able to offer to all of these men and women -- visitors of rank, men in training for services in the forces of their native countries -- I feel very grateful. If gratitude under the stress of war conditions is to be maintained in the brighter years of peace, I can foresee the contacts and interests of Canada broadening still farther and into still greater usefulness. As these embattled nations have built upon our confidence, so must we build upon theirs.

The stature of nationhood which Canada has reached -- I mean the position of Canada as a world power -- has been reached not on material grounds alone, though Canada's contributions to mutual aid have been impressive by any standard. Neither does it owe its emergence to political considerations. It has arisen, I believe, from our recognition of the needs of a humanity -- seeking, fighting, oppressed and persecuted, but never despairing. Our conception of nationhood rejects, as it must always reject, any attachment to ideas which are non-democratic, or to usages which would constitute the negation of free institutions and the untrammelled expression of the free souls of free men.

D 45526

It is something which speaks not simply for today, or next month, or the year after next, but for all the future of Canada and its place in a world liberated from tyranny and barbarism.

I can, indeed, imagine a day when the good neighborhood of Canada, reaching out to help many nations now cruelly oppressed, may know no boundaries of oceans or continents, of mountain heights or arctic wastes. The development of the air highways of the globe will criss-cross the great expanse of Canada with sky-routes to north and east and west. The marvels of short-wave radio may speak to all the world of Canada's heritage of good-will and understanding. The conservation and right use of still-uncounted natural resources may bring Canada to the front rank of the "provider" nations. With such a prospect beckoning through the archway of the years, who will say how great may be our influence for good, how useful the helpfulness we can bring to all the world.

D 45527 JAG/Z 7-5-43

EXTERNAL AFFAIRS - 1943

Note on position of Czechoslovakia.

Since the last occasion on which I made in this House any extended review of developments abroad, the United Kingdom Government, through the Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden, has announced that the provisions of what was known as the Munich Agreement (September, 1938) are considered to have been abrogated, and that in the making of any post-war settlement, the United King Goverrment would not consider itself to be bound by any undertakings given in 1938, or by any consequences arising from such undertakings. The Government of Canada was not a party to any of the agreements which have now been abrogated and annulled.

On March 20, 1939, speaking in this House of the wanton and forcible occupation by Germany of the greater part of what remained of the Czechoslovak Republic, I stated that it was hoped that the remaining part of the Republic would be immune from aggression. I added that there were few countries which did not regret the fate which had overtaken that gallant and vigorous small nation. I should like to take this opportunity to clarify the position which the Government has taken regarding the present status of the Government of the Czechoslovak Republic in exile.

omit

Hon. members will recall that during the session of 1941 the Special Committee considering the Defence of Canada Regulations recommended that certain among these regulations should be amended for the purpose of eliminating the application thereof to persons who are or were nationals of or were born in Czechoslovakia. The necessary amendments were effected by an order in council, P.C. 2420 of April 7, 1941, which was, in turn, published as an extra of the Canada Gazette of April 10, 1941.

For the purposes of these amendments, Czechoslovakia was defined to be Czechoslovakia as it existed on the first day of January, 1938.

I call attention to this circumstance, and to the form of definition, as an indication that the Government of Canada has never contemplated any course of action which would deny to Czechoslovakia an eventual restoration of the territorial status and extent which it enjoyed prior to the time of the Munich agreements.

The form of the amendment, and the fact that the amending authority was given by a resolution of the House of Commons, may be said to have given an additional sanction to the recognition which Canada has given to the Government of Czechoslovakia since the establishment of the Republic in

D 45529

1918. There has been no interruption of that recognition, which I am very glad to say has been cordial throughout.

Full recognition of the Government of Czechoslovakia, in England, as the legal government of the Czechoslovak Republic, has been strengthened by the exchange of diplomatic representatives between Czechoslovakia and Canada. As I announced in this House on July 17th last, Dr. Frantisek Pavlasek, formerly Consul-General at Montreal, was appointed to be the first Minister of the Czechoslovak Republic to Canada. Dr. Pavlasek presented his credentials in Ottawa on August 14th.

In November last, General George P? Vanier was appointed Canadian Minister to the several Allied Governments established in London. ~~Recently~~ Re April 14 he presented his credentials to the President of the Republic, Dr Edvard Beneš We have had much satisfaction in seeing this formal rounding out of our relationships with a gallant ally in the common struggle for freedom.

D 45530

4 (d) The United Nations' Offensive in North Africa

The successes of British arms in the Western Desert were but a prelude to the main offensive in North Africa which followed the landing of both United States and British forces at various points in Morocco and Algeria. This expedition represented the most impressive demonstration of planning and co-ordinated action of modern times. More than 800 vessels, many of which crossed the Atlantiv, made up the formidable Armada which brought the United Nations forces to Africa. After some resistance by French forces in occupation, the whole of French North Africa passed over to the Allied side. At first Admiral Darlan undertook the maintenance of French interests generally throughout North Africa, and though he was shortly disavowed by the now powerless group at Vichy, he managed to command the support of the great majority of Frenchmen on the spot.

Darlan was assassinated in Christmas eve, and his place as head of the forces was then assumed by General Giraud. Statements made by President Roosevelt as early as November 17th emphasized that the arrangements made by the military commanders of the United Nations forces were temporary only. Civil liaison officers have now been appointed by both the British and the United States governments. Many former Vichy supporters have been removed from important posts in the civil administration. A meeting took place in North Africa on January 22, during the Casablanca Conference, between General deGaulle, leader of the Fighting French, and General Giraud. The form of the future administration of this ex-

D 45531

certainly be determined in the light of these negotiations, which have been continued both in North Africa and in London.

Meanwhile the battle against the Axis continues, with its main focus in Tunisia. In addition to the westward march of the British Eighth Army, the Axis forces are also under constant attack from the west by the British First Army, under General Anderson, the Second United States Army Corps, and certain other Allied contingents, notably from the Fighting French. It is to General Anderson's army that officers and non-commissioned officers of the Canadian army in Britain have been attacked for first-hand battle experience.

Pressure upin this last stronghold of the Axis in Africa has continued unabated. Montgomery's progress from the east, around the rim of the Mediterranean, has been steady, and Anderson's forces, battling against great physical obstacles and entrenched enemy resistance, have pushed the Axis forces ever closer to the sea. Ports in Tunisia long open to the Axis are now in British hands. The supply and communications problem is still a difficult one, but it is one which the most strenuous efforts are being made to meet.

Upon the outcome of the present battles of Tunisia may hang much of the future course of the ar. North Africa may well become the springboard for an offensive against the Axis elsewhere. The capture of Tripoli by forces under General Montgomery in January crumbled the last bastion of Italy's African empire. In addition to the land operations in Tunisia and the sea battle

D 45532

of the central Mediterranean, the air ofensive against the cheif ports and industrial cities of Italy has been greatly intensified.

D 45533

4 (e) Other developments in Africa.

As a result of the rallying of French North Africa to the Allied cause, the assistance of French West Africa has also been assured. Darlan announced on November 23rd that the facilities of the port of Dakar were to be made available to the United Nations. The arrangements subsequently made for the use of this highly important base of operations represent a gain of immense value.

In the large and strategically important island of Madagascar, resistance of Vichy-led forces was finally brought to a close. By an agreement signed by Mr. Eden and General deGaulle in London on December 14th, the administration of the whole of Madagascar has been transferred to the Fighting French National Committee, though certain British forces will remain in the island for defensive purposes.

French Somaliland, most recently of all, has rallied to the Fighting French cause, and its support has been assured through an agreement signed on December 29th. Access to the port of Jibuti is, of course, of considerable strategic importance to the United Nations.

French Guiana? J.H.

The Fighting French forces under command of General LeClerc have fought with the greatest tenacity and usefulness. Their march from Equitorial Africa across the desert to join the British Eighth Army was an heroic epic in itself. That heroism has been renewed many times over in the Fighting French share of the offensive against Rommel's forces.

4 (h) Russia

D 45534

The second winter of bitter fighting in Russia found the Nazi forces no closer to their coveted objective of oil resources beyond the Caucasus. They finally abandoned their efforts to take Stalingrad, which by itself has become a symbol of Soviet resistance.

What looked for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army before Stalingrad was annihilated. Losses of men and materials on this front probably have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. At various points, both in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady grains have been made by Russian forces.

On January 18, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. In addition to the relief which this brought to the remaining inhabitants of the beleaguered city, it enabled railway communications long under German control to be restored to Soviet hands.

The campaign in Russia has been waged for nearly two years on Soviet soil, and Germany still has great reserves of men and of tribute from occupied Europe to fling into the struggle, reckless of the cost. It should not be forgotten that Russia has been able to strike back in some measure at German soil through bomber raids over East Prussia and even as far as Berlin.

D 43535

4 (h2) Russia

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is necessary, is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. In this assistance Canada has had some share, for in addition to munitions which have been provided over many months, the Government has extended to the Soviet authorities a credit of $10,000,000 to cover purchases of wheat and flour.

Note on Polish-Soviet Relations

The breaking-off of diplomatic relations between the Governments of the Soviet Union and of Poland (on April 26) is a subject on which fuller information will be required before we can properly express any final judgment. I suggest that we must be extremely careful, in making comments on situations of this kind, not to play into the hands of the German propaganda machine. It will be evident enough that the sharper the German reverses on land, as in North Africa, the more sedulously will the Nazis attempt to sow dissension among the ranks of the United Nations.

With the incidents which are alleged to have provoked this breach of relations between Russia and Poland, I am not here concerned, except to say that I regret very greatly, at this stage of the war, any impression that there is any difference of view about the objectives of the United Nations in carrying forward the present struggle until the unconditional surrender of all the Axis powers has been obtained. We shall have to be watchful that the very ideas for which we are fighting - the ideas which have been expressed in the United Nations Declaration and which have been reiterated by leaders of the United Nations frequently in recent months - are not jeopardized by hasty or ill-considered action.

I may say that the Governments of the United Kingdom and the United States have been actively interested in bringing to a speedy and satisfactory conclusion this interruption of

D 45537

relations. The Canadian Government have been kept fully informed of developments, both by the United Kingdom and United States Governments, as well as by the Canadian Minister to the Government of Poland in London (General Vanier).

sent Wilgress from Kuibyshev J.W.

This may be an occasion to point out, and to reflect upon, the fact that the rebuilding of a stable and orderly community among the nations of Europe, will not be any easy task. If it is a task to which the United Nations have addressed themselves, it is because of the conviction that the cause for which all of the Allied nations are fighting today must lead to some concrete and convincing alternative ti what Hitler has called his "new order" in Europe. At the same time, it is well to recognize that the Nazi offensive, thwarted on the military front, has launched a full-scale attack on the psychological battlefront. Many of the small nations of Europe, even those not over-run by the Axis, lack sufficient armaments or economic resources to have any effective independence against the threat of Nazi tyranny.

Perhaps even more important for the future, the struggle which is now being waged for the allegiance of many of the peoples of Europe is a struggle being waged not as between opposing countries, but between groups competing within the limits of a single state. We shall have to be careful also to see that we do not underestimate the ebb and flow of this inner struggle, which, if it continues unabated, will range classes and groups of people against each other in such a fashion that the real objectives of the struggle will dis-

D 45538

appear, perhaps into a welter of civil war. This is the sort of struggle which may become critical in countries such as Poland and Yugoslavia; it may be not far below the surface in Finland; it has never been far removed from Spain in recent years. In a situation of this kind, Hitler has been resourceful in the use of nationalism on the one side, and the fear of revolution on the other, to divide and confuse his enemies.

The lesson for all of the Allied powers is that the clearest definition now possible of the aims of the United Nations in the period immediately after hostilities have ended is imperative. There are many people in a war-torn Europe who want no form of totalitarianism, but who need the new kind of leadership that the United Nations have an opportunity, unparalleled in history, to give.

The place of Canada in this planning for leadership has developed in many ways in recent months. It is planning that is concerned in part with the provision of supplies and the munitions of war to many of the United Nations. It is planning to deal with the gigantic problems of relief, on an international scale, which will be required after hostilities have ceased. It is planning to meet the need of a stable financial system throughout the world, within which the benefits of freer trade among the nations can redound to the benefit of all. It is planning for a better world than we know today.

(see also detailed note by Mr Wrong on Canada and United Nations

D 45539

North African Campaign

The lessons of the North African campaign, as it has developed since the autumn of last year, are important for all the future planning of the war. If it is remembered that the course of battle had proceeded, see-saw fashion, back and forth across the Western Desert for something over two years before the victorious British offensive was launched last October, then the importance of the scrupulously careful planning which underlay every detail of that advance becomes very clear. War in North Africa has been war of land and air and sea combined. The advance of more than 1200 miles in 80 days, from El Alamein to Tripoli - the spectacle which hon, members saw so vividly in the film "Desert Victory" - was a marevllous achievement. If one excludes the resistance of Russia and of China - much of which has been necessarily of a defensive character - the North African campaign has had no parallel in offensive warfare in this struggle. The campaign in the Western Desert, with all the advantages of superb generalship under Alexander and Montgomery and of the finest of weapons so far produced, was the more impressive because of the extent to which all three branches of the armed forces shared in it. It was impressive, as well, because it was a breif prelude to the strongest offensive action the United Nations have been able to take in any theatre of war, the landing in North Africa early in November.

The advances from the east have uprooted and destroyed the last symbols of Italy's former empire in North Africa. They

D 45540

harried the forces of Marshal Rommel, and destroyed uncounted quantities of his material strength. The United Nations activitiy from the west (the British First Army, United States troops, and detachments of Fighting French) has helped to pin down the final chapter of this warfare in North Africa into the Northern corner of Tunisia. The physical difficulties of advance in that territory have been very great, and the problem of communications a complicated one. But the speed and vigor of Allied exertions have prevented any linking up of the two chief remaining German forces. Even before a junction of Allied land forces could be effected, the skilful use of air power on the Allied side had in effect closed a giant pincer against Axis forces. The German losses in both transport and fighter aircraft have been severe. British naval forces have been on the alert to prevent any large-scale removal of Axis forces or equipment across the narrow part of the Mediterranean from Tunisia to Sicily. Meanwhile, North Africa has become a base from which long-range bombers, manned by British pilots as well as by American, have been able to strike heavy blows at strategic points on the Italian mainland.

It must be remembered that nearly six months have now gone by since the first landings in Algiers and Morocco were made. To some the progress so far made may have seemed slow progress. What is more important, however, is that every mile that has been gained in pushing the enemy father into a diminishing corner has been a gain which can now be held. North Africa may in fact become the springboard for much greater offensives.

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

Ottawa, ...

XA/E

D 45541

re. Gibson

(from debates)

45542

D

WAR APPROPRIATION 1943-44

DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS — asked for by Mr Graydon

SUNDRY SERVICES

Evacuation of staff	$5,000
Evacuation of offices	30,000
Consular services, St. Pierre	5,000
Permanent Joint Board on Defence	5,000
Joint Economic Committee	20,000
Evacuation of Japanese nationals	25,000
Claims Allotment	50,000
Special wartime assistants, Prime Minister's Office	23,000
TOTAL	$163,000

D 45543

July 12th, 1943

This would seem to be a convenient opportunity to make a general statement about our relations with our good neighbours in the Latin American countries.

There has been a natural and very marked growth of interest recently in our contacts with Latin America. Our newspapers, magazines and radio programmes all bear witness to this growth. So also does the increased enrollment in college classes in Spanish and Portuguese. Enquiries from commercial organizations and questions asked in this House reflect the same interest and I shall be glad on this occasion to add a little to the information which has from time to time been given to the House.

May I say at the outset that it is gratifying to note that the growth of Canadian interest in the countries of Latin America is matched by a parallel development of interest in Canada on the part of our friends from south of the Rio Grande. We have been happy to welcome in recent months the Foreign Minister of Uruguay, the President of Bolivia, the former President of Colombia and a number of other distinguished visitors from Latin America. We were looking forward to a visit from the President of Chile which unfortunately has had to be postponed. In addition, Canada has welcomed groups of journalists from Argentina, Chile, Paraguay, Venezuela, Colombia, Brazil, Ecuador, Mexico, Bolivia and Cuba.

This growth of mutual interest is undoubtedly due in considerable measure to the fact that, with one exception, which we all hope will not long remain an exception, the nations of North and South America have come to a clear and formal recognition of the common danger in which we stand. The democratic and Christian ideals in which we have all been nurtured are menaced by enemies more dangerous than any aggressor in the history of western civilization. Under such circumstances it is right and natural that we should draw closer to those who are our friends and, in particular, to those who fight with us. But in addition to this immediate cause for the establishment of closer relations with our Latin American neighbours there is a growing realization that in the post-war era, as well as in the period of conflict, we shall have interests in common; that our joint contributions to the peace and welfare of the world as a whole can and must be based on a joint and effective interest in the welfare and peace of our own neighbourhood. It is thus a matter of significance, and a sound cause for satisfaction, that we have constantly increasing evidence

of the growth of mutual knowledge, mutual respect and mutual goodwill among the nations of this hemisphere.

It would perhaps be useful at this point to place on Hansard a factual record of the official contacts maintained by Canada in the Latin American countries. As Honourable Members are aware, we have established Legations in Argentina, Brazil, and Chile. In each of these countries the officer of the Commercial Intelligence Service who previously acted as Trade Commissioner is now a member of the staff of the Legation with the title of Commercial Attache. The Legations are under the supervision of the Department of External Affairs and report to the Secretary of State for External Affairs.

Under the Department of Trade and Commerce the Commercial Intelligence Service maintains Trade Commissioners in Cuba, Mexico, Panama (shortly to be moved to Colombia), and Peru. The responsibilities of the Commercial Attaches and Trade Commissioners in certain cases extend beyond the boundaries of the country in which they reside with the result that every country in Latin America is within the field of activity of a trade representative of the Canadian Government.

Our official contacts with the Governments I have mentioned have been reciprocated by the establishment of Legations in Ottawa by the Governments of Argentina, Brazil, and Chile. In addition, there are in Canada consular representatives of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, the Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Salvador, and Venezuela. Canada has no Consulates in Latin America, our ownly offices of this kind at present being the newly-established Consulate General in New York and Consulates in St. Pierre and Miquelon, and Greenland. Consideration is being given to the establishment of additional consular offices but no decision has yet been taken.

Our Legations in Brazil and Argentina were established in 1941. Our first Minister accredited only to Chile was appointed in 1942. The Government has been repeatedly urged by representatives of business organizations and others to extend our diplomatic representation in Latin America and we have received proposals looking towards the exchange of ministers from a number of other Latin American Governments.

Much as we should like to accede to these proposals, we have found it necessary to move slowly. The major difficulty has been the problem of personnel. It is an ironic fact that the very time

D 45545

when it is particularly important that we should be well and widely represented in friendly foreign countries is the time when the pressure on Canadian manpower is greatest and when it is most difficult to spare from urgent forms of national service persons suitable for appointment to the posts of minister and to the subordinate offices in the proposed Legations. It is almost impossible at present to provide any more of the senior officers of the permanent External Service for appointment as Ministers abroad. We have already reduced our establishment of trained senior personnel in Ottawa and in our present Legations and High Commissioner's Offices to the point where those who are left are carrying a burden so heavy that we cannot add to it by further withdrawals without creating more problems than we solve. Most of those outside the Service with the kind of qualifications required by persons appointed to diplomatic posts are already so deeply engaged in activities in close connection with the national war effort, that they cannot justly be urged to undertake appointments abroad. Nothing would be more unsatisfactory or more likely to arouse just and severe condemnation among our people at home than to send incompetent or unsuitable persons as the diplomatic representatives of Canada in foreign countries.

The same problem exists in great measure with respect to the secretarial posts in our Legations. The Department of External Affairs grew slowly for many years and the necessity for economy during the Thirties precluded the enlistment and training of as many young men as should otherwise have been enrolled. Now that the necessity of expansion has arisen we find that even by spreading our trained officers very thinly over the field, we cannot cover all the ground that should be occupied. Here again the problems of recruitment have been seriously complicated at the very time when good candidates for the Service are most required. A very large proportion of the best young manhood of this country is in the Armed Forces and selective service rules made it almost impossible - and I do not criticize the regulations - to accept applications from others who are physically fit. Moreover, if we were to fill the Service now with young men who had not enlisted to fight for their country those who <u>have</u> joined the Army or Navy or Air Force would find their entrance to and advancement in the External Service blocked or impeded by the appointments made during their absence on active service. This would be manifestly unfair.

Faced with this problem the Civil Service Commission has held only one examination for appointments to the post of Third Secretary in the Department of External Affairs in the last three years. That examination, held in 1941, was arranged particularly to

D 45546

fill the definite need arising from our increased contacts with Latin America. It was specifically designed for candidates with a knowledge of Spanish or Portuguese. There were 134 applicants for permission to write, 30 actually wrote and of these 5 qualified and were appointed to the External Affairs Service.

Apart from this small group, appointments to the Service have been temporary wartime assignments. But even if we could get enough candidates and of the right quality for such appointments, it takes time to train the new officers and to enable them to obtain the experience that is so necessary for those who serve abroad.

These are some of the difficulties with which the Service is faced and I admit that I do not see any easy or wholly satisfactory solution to it. It is a simple statement of fact that in External Affairs, as in certain other branches of Government, in business and in some professions, there are not now available in Canada enough men of the required training and experience to fill the posts that should be filled.

Nevertheless and in spite of the difficulties which I have described, it has now become apparent that we cannot much longer delay a further extension of our diplomatic representation in Latin America. Mexico is a case particularly in point. I do not think that we should longer delay the establishment of a Legation in Mexico City and I hope that provision for such an office will be included in supplementary estimates to be brought down later in the session. Similarly I hope to be able to announce an agreement to open legations in Cuba and Peru. In some way the difficulty of finding personnel will have to be overcome.

Before concluding my discussion of this problem, may I suggest that Honourable members who are interested in the problems to which I have briefly referred may find it interesting and useful to examine the recent British White Paper on the reorganization of the Foreign Service of the United Kingdom. Many of the problems with which we are faced here are similar to those for which Mr. Eden and his associates have tried to find solutions. I am not sure that there is any solution that is really satisfactory during the war. But we shall continue our efforts and anything that members of the House can suggest which will assist us to meet our needs, both current and prospective, will be most gratefully received.

Before concluding my comments on this subject I should

D 45547

like to say just a word about one of the questions asked by the Honourable Member for Peterborough West. On May 5th he asked "Who is in charge of Latin American Affairs in the Department of External Affairs?" The Department of External Affairs is, of course, organized in such a way as to give certain officers definite duties in designated fields. In some cases these fields are based on geographic divisions; in others - questions of international law are an obvious example - they are defined according to subject classifications. The work of all the officers in the Department, however, is subject to the review and decision of the Under-Secretary and ultimately of the Secretary of State for External Affairs. Thus it cannot be said that any policy or official action of the Department is the responsibility of any specified officer, nor can it properly be said that any officer is "in charge of" any particular field. Thus the only fair answer that could be given to the Honourable Member's question would be that the Under-Secretary is in charge of Latin American affairs, as he is of all other aspects of Departmental activity and that he in turn is under the direction of the Secretary of State for External Affairs who is finally responsible, subject, of course, to review by Parliament, for the conduct of our external relations. Under these circumstances I feel that it would be improper to name any individual or individuals in the Department as being responsible for or in charge of any specific aspect of Departmental activities.

D 45548

NAR/SR
17.5.43

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

1. Legation Staff:

Minister-Counsellor - L.B. Pearson. Pearson will be in Hot Springs for the opening of the Food Conference on Tuesday and Wednesday and will return on Thursday morning to Washington.

Counsellor - M.M. Mahoney.

Special Assistant - G.L. Magann. Magann is a temporary wartime assistant who has been busy particularly with enlistment and National Selective Service questions.

Second Secretaries - H. Allard. Treasury Board have approved Allard being given the local rank of First Secretary with First Secretary's allowances from April 1st.

M. Wershof. Wershof was transferred from the Department in December last to replace R.M. Macdonnell, who is in Kuibyshev.

Third Secretaries - E.B. Rogers. Rogers has been for the last three years in Canberra. He is arriving in Washington this week. He did very excellent work in Canberra and would appreciate a word from you if the opportunity arises. We are recommending that he get the local rank and allowances of Second Secretary.

Paul Tremblay. Tremblay was transferred from the Department in place of Chapdelaine about three months ago.

Service Attaches - Army - Lt. Col. Wedd.

Navy - Lt. Commander Edson Sherwood, whom you know.

Air - Wing Commander Homer Smith, whom you know of.

D 45549

Commercial Attaches - H.A. Scott and W.F. Bull.

Assistant Commercial Attache - S.V. Allen.

Financial Attache and Representative in Washington of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board - A.F.W. Plumptre.

2. Canadian Joint Staff Mission - Chairman - Major General Maurice Pope.

Navy Member - Rear Admiral Brodeur.

Air Member - Air Vice Marshal G.B. Walsh.

3. Department of Munitions and Supply Representatives - J.B. Carswell is head of the office.

Roy Pears is his first Assistant.

4. Allied War Supplies Limited - Head - E.P. Taylor.

5. Wartime Information Board, Washington Office - Hugh Campbell - Head.

Oastler is his assistant.

6. Canadian Officers in New York - Consul General - H.D. Scully.

Consuls - D.S. Cole and Miss K.A. McCloskey.

Vice-Consuls - L.B. Ausman and Pilot Officer Morin. (Morin is still in Ottawa and is joining the Consulate staff in another week or so.

JAG/Z
11-5-43

D 45550

Statement on External Affairs

May 13, 1943.

The past few days have seen a number of significant anniversaries in the progress of the world-wide war for freedom. I spoke on Monday of the significance of the victory of the United Nations in North Africa. I described the campaigns of the past six months, both in the western desert and in Tunisia, as the final phase in the struggle for the whole continent of Africa - a struggle which began when Italy entered the war nearly three years ago. I added that the victories of Tunis and Bizerte marked the end of the first stage of the offensive from the west against the European Axis partners, and that North Africa had become a base for much greater offensives.

Last Monday, May 10th, marked the third anniversary of the Nazi invasion of the Low Countries and of the real assault upon France. Earlier than that, Hitler's forces had reached out into Denmark and Norway. It is already more than two years since Nazi armies smashed into Yugoslavia and Greece. By June, it will be two years since Hitler's forces stabbed at the Soviet Union.

D 45551

During most of the months between May of 1940 and August of 1942, the story of the war was mainly one of aggression succeeding aggression in many parts of the world. It is true that there was resistance to aggression. Some of it was so spirited and so determined - as in the British Isles throughout and since the Battle of Britain in 1940, as in the Soviet Union during 1941, as in the Southwest Pacific through much of 1942, as in China for now more than ten bitter years - that the Axis enemy made no real headway in these theatres. But, for one free country that survived, four or five others passed under the yoke of Nazi tyranny. Even after successive acts of aggression by Germany, by Italy, and by Japan in turn, there were some people who still did not realize that the war had become a world war - a war on all the continents and on all the seven seas, and in the air, over many an embattled country or vast expanse of ocean. It was a war of land and sea and air taken as one; and it became apparent that victories could be won only by the strongest possible combination and concentration of all three arms of the fighting services.

One may say, then, that for most of the first three years the war was a war of successful aggression by the Axis powers. The United States came

D 45552

into the war on the side of the United Nations, nearly eighteen months ago, having already given monumental aid to the Allied powers, and especially to Britain, through the lend-lease provisions and through convoy escorts. When the United States joined in after Pearl Harbor, there was still no sign that the tide of aggression had passed the flood, for Japan was still reaching out in an ever-widening circle to engulf Malaya, the Netherlands Indies, many islands of the Western Pacific, and some of the approaches to India and to East Africa.

Even when forces of the United States, with local support from Australia and New Zealand, were able to take the offensive in the Southwestern Pacific last August, the tide was at a period of slack water which suggested a state of equilibrium. In many areas throughout the summer of 1942, battle forces were so evenly matched that even a slight alteration of forces, even a slight accession of concentrated strength, might have tilted the balance towards victory or defeat. As late as mid-October, I felt it necessary to say that there was no sign that the tide of war had definitely turned.

D 45553

We know now to what extent good use was made of those months from June to October in supplying reinforcements and equipment to a few areas in which a later offensive against the Axis might be launched. We know now how careful and precise was the planning which, once the offensive had been taken, made it possible for offensive to be maintained.

That offensive marked the first turning of the tide in the great battle around the world. As I have suggested, the main offensive phase really began in the Southwest Pacific with the American landings in the Solomons in August, 1942. It was continued, nearer the European fortress, in the offensive launched by the British Eighth Army, westward from El Alamein, late in October. It received its greatest impetus from the Allied landings, in Morocco and Algeria, early in November. Looking at the events of the past nine months, we have good cause for satisfaction that the tide has now set in the opposite direction.

Elsewhere, campaigns which were holding actions on a vast scale have been turned against the original aggressors with increasing force. A vivid chapter in the war for freedom is being fought out in Russia. The first winter offensive of Hitler bogged down in cold and snow and mud. The second winter of bitter fighting found the

D 45554

Nazi forces no closer to their coveted objectives of oil resources beyond the Caucasus. They finally abandoned their efforts to take Stalingrad, which by itself has become a symbol of Soviet resistance.

What looked for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army before Stalingrad was annihilated. Losses of men and materials on this front probably have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. At various points, at the eastern edge of the Black Sea, in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains have been made by Russian forces.

On January 18, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. In addition to the relief which this brought to the remaining inhabitants of the beleaguered city, it enabled railway communications long under German control to be restored to Soviet hands.

D 45555

For nearly the whole of the period since June 22, 1941, the campaign has been waged on Soviet soil itself, and Germany still has great reserves of men and of tribute from occupied Europe to fling into the struggle, reckless of the cost. It should not be forgotten that Russia has been able to strike back in some measure at German soil through bomber raids over East Prussia and even as far as Berlin.

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is necessary - is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. The present Russian offensive is directed to driving Nazi forces from Soviet soil.

In the Pacific area, the hold of Japan is widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplies available, and even more by restrictions upon supply routes into China. Though Japan has suffered some sharp reverses in the field, her reserves of men are still very great, and she controls many of the strategic resources of China.

D 45556

But no combination of Japanese armed strength, no weapons of Japanese propaganda, have been able to breach the inflexible defence raised up in the minds and efforts of the people of China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world. Considerable bodies of Chinese troops have been in training in India. Other forces trained in India under Field Marshal Wavell have mounted the offensive in Burma. No gains from this offensive have been conclusive, though very recently new four-motored bombers from the United States have caused heavy damage to Japanese installations.

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control all the Western Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands, and determined efforts have been made to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft. The vigilance and offensive force of the United States naval forces, with powerful support from the air arm, has confined present Japanese possession to a quite small number of bases. So long as they remain

D 45557

potential centres of attack upon our shores and upon any part of this continent, so long will they be attacked, and it is for this reason that squadrons of the R.C.A.F., operating in conjunction with United States forces, have been based for some months in Alaska. Air operations in this hazardous area have not been defensive alone. The opening of the new highway to Alaska last November opens up also many new possibilities to help in winning the war.

From all of the developments of the past six months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. The chief highlight in this composite picture marks out the defeat of Germany and Italy. Both have now been driven out of Africa. The defeat of Italy has already been partly achieved; she may shortly be knocked out of the war entirely. Once Germany and Italy together are beaten, Japan can be beaten too. Meanwhile, as the pressure upon Germany and Italy is increased, Japan must be held at bay and hemmed in wherever forces can be concentrated for this purpose.

 D 45558

No shading in the background can obscure the highlight of the Germany which must first be beaten. That Germany can be beaten, and can only be beaten by a combination of many kinds of warfare. That Germany, which has been driven out of Africa, must be pushed back in Russia. That Germany must be made to feel the cumulative might of sustained, repeated, and even heavier bombing from the air. The submarine menace, upon which that Germany counts to disrupt the vital bridge of ships across the Atlantic, must be attacked with every weapon which science and skill and training can make available. That Germany, finally, must be held in suspense, fearful of invasion from not one but from many fronts, until ships are available in sufficient numbers to carry men and materials to the point where invasion can be launched and sustained.

For this picture of the war in 1943 must be read, every line of it, as a prelude to the invasion which will bring about the unconditional surrender of Germany upon German soil. The month of May, 1943, may be taken as a place of new beginning in the onward march to this supreme objective.

The war in 1943 must also be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation which is already

D 45559

launched upon its offensive phase. In that war of liberation, one resounding victory has now been won in the liberation of the French Empire in Africa. That war of liberation must now be continued in conjunction with the assault upon Hitler's stronghold. It must be sustained until that stronghold has fallen to the Allied powers. It must be waged until freedom has been restored to all peoples now suffering under Axis occupation.

There are many obstacles to a successful invasion on this scale. Foremost is the fact that Hitler's fortress is a compact block that spreads over much of Europe, stretching along the Atlantic coast from the Bay of Biscay to the Arctic Circle, and eastward by land from the Pyrenees to the Black Sea. We must remember that in this consolidation of power, Hitler has drawn upon the resources and the manpower, not of Germany alone, but of most of the continent. Through more than three years of aggression, while the Prussian stronghold was expanding into a European fortress, Germany has been able to draw food and materials of war from a storehouse comprising many countries.

15-16-17
a block under

D 45560

In speaking of the turning of the tide in this present month, I think it is well to recall that the enemy is still strongly entrenched and largely provisioned for a lengthy war. The war up to this point has never been a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while he has so many suppliers of goods ranged on his side. He cannot be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his fortress be sustained and severe.

To sustain offensive warfare, the United Nations will have to be able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Wherever the United Nations can reach this point of balance where co-ordinated attack of all three services becomes possible, then the offensive can be maintained and pressed home.

In the consolidation of the forces of the United Nations the Canadian Army, Navy and Air Force will have an important part. Our Navy has already served with skill and great determination in many waters. Airmen of Canada have fought the enemy over many battlefronts around

D 45561

the world. The Army of Canada, so long a guardian of the citadel of Britain, will have its share in the frontal attacks upon Germany which the offensive phase of the war now brings daily closer.

In a tab folder KBO

JAG/FM
11/1/43

SESSION 1943

D 45562

Speech on External Affairs Extimates

(1) Review of War Developments.

(2) Relations with other countries -

(a) The United Nations

i United Kingdom

ii United States

iii British Commonwealth

Australia
New Zealand
South Africa

Newfoundland

Ireland

iv China) new legations
v U.S.S.R.) established 1942

vi Brazil

vii New Legation to the Allied Governments established in London

(Belgium) under a Charge
( ) d'Affaires
(Netherlands) 1940/43
(
(Poland)
( ) Ministers
(Norway) from these
( ) Governments
(Yugoslavia) presented
( ) their creden-
(Greece) tials during
( ) 1942
(Czechoslovakia)

Major-General
George P. Vanier
appointed
Nov. 21/42

D 45563

(b) Other South American Nations -

Argentine

Chile - new Legation 1942

Note: Former Legation in Tokyo closed Dec.,1941

(External Affairs Officers repatriated to Canada August, 1942)

(3) Growth of Department of External Affairs -

now essentially a war department

(a) Relations with other countries (diplomatic and Consular) have increased from 6 (1939) to 19 (1943)

i.e. twice as many new offices during wartime as in entire peace-time existence of the Department.

(b) Some parts of departmental work arise wholly or mainly from war conditions:

e.g. Special division: Canadian Prisoners of war
Distressed Canadian Nationals abroad.

Economic Warfare: Blacklist, export prohibitions, etc.

Intelligence: Censorship; liaison with service departments, etc.

(4) Canadian representation on International Committees -

(a) Combined War Boards (Munitions, Food, etc.)

(b) Post-war Reconstruction and Post-war economic co-operation

(5) Canada: conduct of the war and aims for a peace settlement.

XAMS
KB

Prime Minister

J. A. G.
13.1.43

Session 1943

D 45564

Speech on Address

4. Review of Highlights of the War

(a) Introduction

(b) The Solomons and The Western Pacific

(c) Egypt, Libya and the Western Desert

(d) The United Nations offensive in North Africa

(e) Other developments in Africa

(f) India and Burma

(g) China

(h) Russia

(i) Other relations with the United Nations.

4 (a) Introduction

D 45565

One of the most encouraging developments, and one of the most significant changes in the war situation since this house last met, has been the offensive initiative which has now passed into the hands of the forces of the United Nations fighting on many fronts.

This heartening development has not been accidental. It is the outcome of many months of careful and continuous planning, carried on patiently throughout weeks and months when there were insistent demands for the opening of a second front in Europe. It has shown how effective the combined resources of the United Nations can be in action; and how important it will now be to retain and to intensify the initiative which has now been taken.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
RAG CONTENT CANADA

4 (b) The Solomons and The Western Pacific D 45566

Throughout 1942, the Western Pacific was the scene of the greatest combined sea and air battles in the world's history. In the battles of Midway Island, the Coral Sea, and, most recently, off Guadalcanal and New Guinea, the forces both of Japan and of the United States suffered considerable losses. But the Japanese losses, in ships and trained men, were heavier; so heavy that the full capacity of Japan cannot now overtake them. The initiative on land, which United States forces took in Guadalcanal early in August has never been relinquished; and though the United States' hold upon some of these strategic points is still perilous, it has preserved intact the vital supply routes by sea from the United States to Australia and to the Indian Ocean. The hope for the eventual defeat of Japan is bound up with the fighting in which the forces of the United States and of Australia have been so heavily engaged.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
RAG CONTENT-CANADA

D 45567

4 (c) Egypt, Libya and the Western Desert

The most spectacular successes of the United Nations' initiative have been in Africa. For many months the battle between British and Axis forces from Egypt westward through the desert had been waged with varying fortunes on both sides. The first British offensive, then directed against Italians in Egypt, was launched some twenty-five months ago. Two years ago this week, (January 22, 1941) British forces captured Tobruk and took some 25,000 Italian prisoners. By April of the same year Tobruk had been placed under a countersiege by Axis forces and it was December before the garrison was relieved. Meanwhile fighting had ranged far and wide through the western desert, and increasing numbers of mechanized forces were used on both sides.

In June of last year a new and greatly strengthened Axis offensive pushed the British forces back into Egypt. Marshal Rommel captured Tobruk with 33,000 prisoners of the United Nations forces. This seemed, in a sense, the most bitter defeat of the entire campaign in Africa, because Tobruk had become, as it remained, a symbol of doggedd resistance long after the main lines of battle were pitched elsewhere.

The task of reinforcing the remaining British forces, and of re-equipping many of them, was then undertaken, and was continued patiently and steadily all through the summer and early autumn. Late in October, the British Eighth Army, under General Montgomery, struck back at Rommel. The speed and power of this

D 45568

carefully prepared and brilliantly executed advance resulted in a smashing defeat of Rommel's famed Afrika Corps. The successes of British arms on land were made possible in part by the ability of the Royal Navy to cut off, almost entirely for a few vital weeks, certain supplies for the Axis forces. Both land and sea forces were given unfailing support in the air, to which both the stubborn defence of Malta and the large number of Axis planes shot down bear witness.

The whole course of the war for more than three years has made it unwise, and undesirable, to prophesy results in any one area. But unless the Axis finds means not at present available to reinforce its own shattered remnants in Africa, the main battle of the Western Desert has been decided in Britain's favour. It may be added that Tobruk passed into British hands again on November 13th last.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
RAG CONTENT - CANADA

D 45569

4 (d) The United Nations' Offensive in North Africa

The successes of British arms in the Western Desert were but a prelude to the main offensive in North Africa which followed the landing of both United States and British forces at various points in Morocco and Algeria. This expedition represented the most impressive demonstration of planning and co-ordinated action of modern times. More than 800 vessels, many of which crossed the Atlantic, made up the formidable Armada which brought the United Nations forces to Africa. After some resistance by French forces in occupation, the whole of French North Africa passed over to the Allied side. At first Admiral Darlan undertook the maintenance of French interests generally throughout North Africa, and though he was shortly disavowed by the now powerless group at Vichy, he managed to command the support of the vast majority of Frenchmen on the spot.

Darlan was assassinated on Christmas Eve, and his place as head of the forces was then assumed by General Giraud. Statements made by President Roosevelt as early as November 17th emphasized that the arrangements made by the military commanders of the United Nations forces were temporary only. Civil liaison officers have now been appointed by a number of governments. It is expected that a meeting may shortly take place between General deGaulle, head of the Fighting French, and General Giraud. The form of the future administration of this extensive territory which has now rallied to the allied cause will certainly be determined in the

D 45570

light of these negotiations.

Meanwhile the battle against the Axis continues, with its main fo~~rce~~ in Tunisia. In addition to the westward march of the British Eighth Army, the Axis forces in Tunisia are also being attacked by the British First Army, under General Anderson, with very effective support from other Allied contingents, notably the Fighting French.

Pressure upon this last stronghold of the Axis in Africa will continue, for upon the outcome of the present battles of Tunisia hangs much of the future course of the war. North Africa may well become the springboard for an offensive against the Axis elsewhere; and it should be added that in conjunction with the land operations in Tunisia and the sea battles of the central Mediterranean, the air offensive against the chief ports and industrial cities of Italy has been greatly intensified.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
RAG CONTENT-CANADA

D 45571

4 (e) Other developments in Africa

As a result of the rallying of French North Africa to the Allied cause, the assistance of French West Africa has also been assured. Darlan announced on November 23rd that the facilities of the port of Dakar were to be made available to the United Nations. The arrangements subsequently made for the use of this highly important base of operations represent a gain of immense value.

In the large and strategically important island of Madagascar, resistance of Vichy-led forces was finally brought to a close. By an agreement signed by Mr. Eden and General deGaulle in London on December 14th, the administration of the whole of Madagascar has been transferred to the Fighting French National Committee, though certain British forces will remain in the island for defensive purposes.

French Somaliland, most recently of all, has rallied to the Fighting French cause, and its support has been assured through an agreement signed on December 29th. Access to the port of Jibuti is, of course, of considerable strategic importance to the United Nations.

EARNSCLIFFE LINEN BOND HIGH CONTENT - CANADA

4 (f) India and Burma

D 45572

Until Japan's strength at sea was checked and reduced in the naval battles to which I have referred, there remained grave threats to the security of India. As Japanese forces were still in Burma, the danger was twofold. Here again the initiative has been taken by the United Nations, for the widespread and damaging air attacks undertaken from bases in India by the United States Army Air Corps have broken up Japanese establishments in Burma, and have paved the way for a land offensive by troops trained in India under Field Marshall Wavell. It is not easy to say what progress can be made in driving the Japanese forces out of Burma, but the initiative of British forces in taking the offensive on this front is certainly encouraging.

I should perhaps add that the Government have been giving careful attention to the problems of India herself. To the extent that these are problems which concern all of the United Nations, it is our clear part to be helpful in any way that we can.

EARNSCLIFFE
LINEN BOND
RAG CONTENT CANADA

4 (g) China

D 45573

The oldest of the belligerents in our common struggle against the tyranny of the Axis powers is the Republic of China. No mere words will add to the admiration which Canada shares with all the United Nations of the courage and tenacity with which China has maintained this unrelenting struggle. On fighting fronts in China proper there have been some gains. Considerable bodies of Chinese troops are being trained in India, against the day when they too may take up the offensive for the liberation of their own soil.

A treaty (will shortly be / (has recently been signed between China and Canada by which our country relinquishes any claims to extra-territorial status or treatment in China which might be implied from the previous treaties between China and Great Britain. This latter treaty, together with the corresponding treaties with the United States, have now (January 11, 1943) been replaced by new agreements which, in effect, erase the outworn concept of extra-territoriality which so long clouded the full status of the Chinese nation and people.

D 45574

4 (h) Russia

The second winter of the bitter fighting in Russia finds the Nazis forces no closer to their coveted objective of oil resources beyond the Caucasus, and it is reported that they have finally abandoned their efforts to take Stalingrad. At various points, both in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains have been made by Russian forces.

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is nedessary - is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. In this assistance Canada has had some share, for in addition to munitions which have been provided over many months, the Government has extended to the Soviet authorities a credit of $10,000,000 to cover purchases of wheat and flour.

D 45575

4 (i) Other relations with the United Nations

The past year has seen many new contacts between Canada and the United Nations. With the United States, as with the Governments of the United Kingdom and the other nations of the British Commonwealth, the interchange of information and ideas is a day-to-day accompaniment of our war effort. Ministers from Canada have been named for the first time to China and to Russia, and they will shortly take up residence in Chungking and Kuibyshev. In addition, Major-General Vanier has been appointed as Minister to each of the seven governments of the Allied Nations now established in London, and he will in addition act as representative of Canada to the Fighting French National Committee. All of these Allied Nations accredited Ministers to Canada during 1942, and I am personally very glad that we have been able to reciprocate their interest in and friendship for Canada. We are by this means linked ever more closely with that remarkable community of purpose and of effort which animates the defenders of freedom and free institutions throughout the world.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

December 8, 1942

Prime Minister

Material for Opening of Parliament, January, 1943.

The attached draft is intended to serve as "background material" for any statement which you may wish to make on international affairs after the opening of the new session.

In its present form there are some gaps, which I shall fill in (e.g. Russia, China, new Canadian appointments abroad); and it may well be that some other parts will be less relevant six weeks from now. But I thought it well to put something into writing that would bring some of the main threads together.

Perhaps you would indicate at convenience whether any of the points touched on ought to have greater (or lesser) emphasis.

J. A. G.

45576

D

JAG/Z
8-12-42

Draft

D 45577

Material for Statement in Parliament
on International Affairs.

The last occasion on which I reviewed the international situation in this House was on November 3, 1941. The reasons for not having made lengthy statements in the interval of nearly fifteen months will be obvious enough to anyone who has attempted to follow the swift strokes in the pattern of aggression now grown familiar throughout the world, and during the past year brought even closer to our own shores. But, I thought it would be useful, on the ~~assembling~~ reation of this fourth re-assembling of Parliament in wartime, to make a somewhat fuller statement than was possible at the adjournment in August last.

In what I have to say today, there will be no recounting of what might have been different had different dispositions of forces been made, or if certain grave risks had been met in different ways. Neither will there be any speculating on what we may expect to happen within a matter of weeks. What there will be is, first of all, an expression of our constant concern for the effective defence of Canada, an appeal to all the people of Canada to understand the gravity of the peril with which we are confronted, and to understand it in a way which will enable our war effort to be waged, here and now, with every sinew of our strength.

D 45578

I use the phrase "the effective defence of Canada" advisedly, because that has come to be our own primary concern. I speak of effective defence fully mindful of the material aid which our war industries are providing for the United Nations. This aid must continue unabated. I speak of effective defence also in terms of the broadening co-operation of Canadian forces, with the forces of our immediate neighbour, the United States. The development of that most fruitful collaboration in recent months has become one of the chief sources of our strength, and we must look to see that it is continued beyond the press of hostilities into the rebuilding of the peace.

I refer also to effective defence with full knowledge of the numbers and equipment of Canadian forces in the United Kingdom. There the Canadian Corps has been transformed into a Canadian Army, which for hard-hitting and swift movement will be equipped as no other comparable formation in the world. Last August, some parts of it had a very gallant part in a combined operation against Dieppe. Our army has its clear part in the battle for freedom, and we must keep it at the highest pitch of fighting efficiency. But, I speak as well of the effective defence of our country as the ordinary people of Canada think of it. I mean that no enemy must ever gain a foothold upon our shores, nor any advanced base upon any of our neighbouring islands. The effective defence of Canada partakes of all these factors, and we must balance them in our

D 45579

minds as we face the accumulated and still critical menace of the present year.

This is not a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while the present alignment of nations has ranged so many potential suppliers of goods on the side of the Axis. He cannot be defeated by the mere expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension may break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his home front be sustained and severe. The very spread of aggression during 1941 was a grim portent of what might happen in 1942. No amount of war potential for the future - tanks which we may have six months from now, planes which will be completed next year, ships whose keels are just now being laid - no amount of this has so far been a match for the superiority of numbers in men and munitions which the enemy has been able to command. I am very glad to say that the disparity between our potential strength and our actual strength is diminishing every day, and that in many necessities of war, the combined production of the United Nations now exceeds the total output of the Axis. We must make it increasingly our task to balance the account - in striking force and in sustained resistance - until we are able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Only occasionally, until the middle of 1942, had this been possible, but wherever in the past the Allied Nations

D 45580

have been able to maintain local superiority - as in the air over Dunkirk, and at Dieppe last August, or in artillery along the Russian front, or over sea transit as by the Royal Navy in the Eastern Mediterranean, the battle has been on our side. After many grievous losses - losses of strategic outposts, of men, of mechanized equipment and of places, either destroyed or abandoned, and of shipping - we have reached such a point of balance where co-ordinated attack becomes possible. The initiative in offensive war which, from November onwards, has been in the hands of the United Nations, must be maintained and pressed home.

The main considerations of what I have called the effective defence of Canada extend to practically every corner of the globe. In a world-wide conflict, and in a war in which men of our navy, army, and airforce are serving on many battlefronts, it would be strange indeed if we did not feel a concern for every new development of the shifting scene. For that concern arises not only from the participation of our own fighting forces, but because Canada is to day a principal arsenal and granary for the supplying of weapons and food to the United Nations. We have become, under stress of war, a world power far beyond the comprehension of our own people in the years of peace.

D 45581

There are some theatres of warfare with which the effective defence of Canada is more particularly bound up, and of these I should like to speak now. Perhaps I might begin my review with the Pacific - for generations a peaceful highway of commerce to the Far East, but now, as for the past year, the scene of battles of great intensity and movement.

Let me recall that, in November 1941, we were not yet at war with Japan. The whole temper of her policy was threatening, and it was evident that Japan's "co-prosperity scheme" for a greater East Asia had marked out a wide area in the Western Pacific. The first attacks in December of last year extended to Hawaii, the Philippines and several island outposts of the United States, and to Malaya. Thailand capitulated shortly, Japanese forces progressed down through the Malay Peninsula, and besieged Hong Kong. In a single day, the Royal Navy lost two of its most powerful ships. The precarious naval balance thereby upset, enabled Japan to move large numbers of troops, with supply fully maintained, to areas of attack in which the defenders could not expect to receive any strong or early reinforcements. Kong Kong surrendered on Christmas Day. Singapore capitulated in February, after a campaign in which the defenders could never match the numerical strength of the attackers. Japan swept onwards through the

D 45582

fringes of the rich and strategically-important islands of the Netherlands Indies. Despite heavy losses of transports and men, leading up to some of the fiercest naval battles of all the present war, Japan gained control of nearly all of the key islands of the Western Pacific; and Japanese air attacks reached out as far west as the Andaman Islands in the Indian Ocean, as far east as the Solomon Islands, and to some points on the Australian mainland.

It must be added that, more recently, Japan has been placed on the defensive, both by sea and by air. The naval battles of the Coral Sea, of Midway Island, and most recently, in the Solomon Islands, have effectively denied offensive initiative to Japan. The weight of the United Nations forces in this area, in which the United States Navy and Marine Corps have been outstanding, has brought about a definite check to Japanese penetration. In addition, quite recently, Japanese losses of fighting ships and trained men have been heavy - too heavy for any ready replacement from Japan's own resources. These immediate successes have been important in themselves. In the United States' landings at Guadalcanal, beginning on August 10 last, American forces were for the first time able to take the offensive on a land front. It is true that the maintenance of this front depends upon naval and air strength. But, the fact that the front has been held, at considerable

D 45583

cost in ships and men, has denied to Japan the approaches to Australia and to other areas held by the United Nations.

The earlier Japanese penetration was made mainly by sea, with powerful protection from the air. On land, the main Japanese thrust was into Burma, which brought fighting to the borders of India. Quite recently, United States' air forces in the Far East have caused extensive damage to Japanese establishments near this frontier; and to the extent that aircraft can be made available, this harrying of Japanese advance lines will certainly be continued.

It will not be supposed that the enemy has done all these things without cost to himself, but it is a cost which the enemy has, until very lately, been able to pay to avoid risking defeat. The struggle in the Pacific area increasingly will be one to concentrate superior forces at points where offensive action can be taken. In this respect, the October and November naval battles of the Solomons have been an impressive demonstration of the deadly combination of sea and air strength acting under unified command. In the Aleutians, also, American attacks have been directed at Japanese communications and shore establishments. The purpose of this sustained attack is evidently not defensive alone, for with the opening in November of the new highway to Alaska, untold possibilities lie in store.

D 45584

Hostilities in the Pacific have brought the world-wide conflict closer to Canadian shores than ever before, in the sense that the first enemy attack upon Canadian soil in this war was upon our western coast. I call attention to this circumstance not to suggest that the European front is still not the most urgent one, and Hitler the chiefest enemy, but to emphasize that no part of the Pacific is immune from attack. It is for this reason that squadrons of the R.C.A.F. are now, as they have been for some months, on active service in Alaska, in combination with forces of the United States.

Whereas the fighting in the Pacific has been mainly a fight by sea, with added air support, the striking changes in the European front have been primarily bound up with fighting on land, and especially with the use of armored fighting vehicles on a scale never before seen on any front.

When Parliament adjourned last August, the battle of the Western Desert, in Egypt, was still uncertain, Tobruk, long a symbol of dogged resistance, had fallen, and the British had not been made final stand against the pursuing forces of Marshal Rommel. Mr. Churchill himself visited Cairo in August, on his return from his visit to Stalin at Moscow. The British Eighth Army was reinforced throughout the early autumn -- a task of great magnitude because of the supply line, 12,000 sea miles in length, which stretched around the Cape of Good Hope, across the Indian Ocean, and through the Red Sea to Suez. The patient

D 45585

planning which filled the apparently static weeks from late August to early November will some day rank as a monument of organization in warfare. For the sequel left no doubt as to the immensity of the scale on which the war, in Europe and Africa, would henceforward be fought out.

On October 23, British forces in Egypt launched an offensive which in a matter of days completely destroyed Rommel's African army as an effective fighting force. In the largest scale tank battles of all time, the Nazi forces were pushed relentlessly westward, until such remnants as could finally escape reformed in Tunisia, the present focus of the attempt to drive Axis forces out of North Africa entirely. In this campaign the armies on land gained in effectiveness through the successes of the Royal Navy in denying virtually all seaborne supplies to German and Italian troops. The defeat administered had every appearance of being decisive. It was, of course, a prelude to the even more spectacular action in French North Africa.

On November 7, the largest armada of the modern world - some 850 ships - brought to the shores of Africa, United States and British forces, again under unified command, who speedily effected landings at a number of points in Morocco and Algeria. There was some resistance from French forces in occupation, and some loss of naval craft and military transports.

D 45586

But, within a matter of days, United Nations control over the former Empire of France in North Africa was complete. The British First Army, containing some of the most seasoned of all British troops, set about a new task of joining battle with Axis forces in Tunisia, and quickly brought heavy fighting into the relatively limited area bounded by Tunis and the strategic naval base of Bizerte. It is through this latter port that supplies are still flowing to the Nazi forces; and, matched against the short supply line from Sicily to Tunisia, the Allied supply lines are necessarily longer and correspondingly more vulnerable.

It is evident that the prospect of driving the Axis out of Africa hinges upon the tank battles of Tunisia and the creation of Allied air superiority in this same region. This is an area in which the fortunes of war may shift from day to day. We may be assured, I am confident, that no lack of planning will be allowed to make the final defeat of the Axis in Africa an issue much prolonged into 1943.

The United Nations landings in Africa have, of course, added point to the changing fortunes of the Vichy Government. The order from Vichy to Frenchmen in North Africa to resist the United States forces showed that the last vestiges of independent action by the puppet-like administration headed by Petain had disappeared. The Government of Canada, thereupon, terminated the diplomatic relations with France which had been maintained

D 45587

even after the disastrous collapse of 1940. I will only say here that the Petain Administration, in our view, had forfeited any claim to be regarded as a true government of Frenchmen. The degree of recognition which was accorded to Admiral Darlan, who removed himself from Vichy to North Africa, is to be considered as temporary only. On November 23 Darlan announced that the facilities of the port of Dakar were to be made available to the United Nations. Subsequent clarification of this step has brought the highly-important bases of French West Africa to the support of the Allied cause.

It was not to be expected that Hitler would stand idly by when confronted with a new threat along the whole of the southern edge of the Mediterranean. Parts of the dividing line between occupied and unoccupied France had long been shadowy, and after the United Nations occupation of French North Africa had been assured, the Nazi High Command made speed to bring all the rest of France itself under German domination. The greatest prize still within Hitler's grasp was the Mediterranean base of Toulon, in which more than 60 vessels of the French fleet were quartered. Even as Nazi forces breached the city, in a sombre act of self-immolation, the commanders of these ships scuttled them in the anchorages, denying the ships and many of their crews to any alien master.

The cause for which the United Nations fight is bound up with the future of North Africa. In paying tribute to those of the French race who have counted death not too great

D 45588

a price against the insidious tyranny of Hitler, we recognize also the gallantry and patriotism of those who, from the beginning of the struggle, resisted the aggressor and who now maintain the struggle far removed from France. The Government of Canada recently has designated its Minister to the Allied Governments in London as representative of Canada to the Fighting French Nations Committee. We shall follow with interest and attention the further working out of a tangled situation.

To round out the African picture, I should perhaps mention that French resistance in the Island of Madagascar has likewise ended, and United Nations forces have taken control of a vital link in Allied Supply lines.

The direct interest of Canada in the campaign in North Africa rests on several direct contributions to the combined forces. In the convoy which brought the great United Nations expedition to Morocco and Algeria were some 40,000 mechanized vehicles which were made in Canada. Seventeen Canadian corvettes joined in the escort of the convoy. A number of Canadian airmen - navigators, observers, and wireless operators - have been serving with the United States Army Air Corps in the African theatre of war. Canadians of our Navy also served aboard ships of the Royal Navy covering the Mediterranean operations.

In a broader sense, Canada's armed forces have been concerned in the new offensive which the past autumn and winter have comrpised. I have said that planning for the North African

D 45589

front filled many weeks: Mr. Churchill had told us that the main decisions were taken as far back as June of 1942. It remains true that the enemy must be attacked on many fronts, and that on the fronts which lie closest to the main citadel of freedom, the strength of the enemy's defences and the extent of his preparations for possible attack must be tested constantly. It was for this reason that some 5,000 fighting Canadians were entrusted with the major share of the reconnaisance in force carried out at Dieppe in August. In the course of a war which is already in its fourth year, Dieppe may appear to some to have been an isolated incident in which our forces suffered heavy casualties. I would ask you to think of Dieppe as a step in the long road to victory through offensive action. I would ask you to remember the gallantry and persistence which enabled so many objectives of the reconnaisance to be achieved, and which, combined with the highest of sacrifice, have enshrined Dieppe as an imperishable word among the battle honours of Canadian forces. I would ask you not to doubt that equal, nay even greater demands, will be made upon the fighting men of Canada ere victory is achieved. We must, all of us, sustain the arms and cheer the hearts of this fighting army by devotion to our own tasks as well, never doubting the immensity or the rightness of the cause for which they, and we, are fighting.

D 45590

Throughout the years of war, one of the strongest offensive weapons of all the Allied Nations has been the bombing strength concentrated in the single island of Britain. Earlier in 1942, we read of thousand-plane raids over the industrial cities of Germany; and, more recently, we have read of the use of single bombs weighing two tons, and even four tons. The offensives which belonged originally to the night have now been carried into the day. The chief industries of Italy have felt the weight of destruction carried from Britain by aircrews of many nations.

War from the air has also helped in staying the destructiveness of Hitler's chief weapon under the sea. The Battle of the Atlantic remains of very special concern to Canada. On earlier occasions, I have spoken of the Northern Bridge - a bridge of shipping which carries across the Atlantic the products of our farms and factories, and the trained men of the fighting services. Any bridge across the ocean is subject to attack. Outside the range of air protection from land bases for convoys of ships, the U-boat can be a terrible weapon. Throughout this present year, the enemy has sent submarines into Canadian coastal waters, and merchant ships in these waters, as well as in the St. Lawrence, have been attacked and sunk. It is true that through the vigilance and co-operation of the Royal Canadian Navy and the Royal Canadian Air Force many of these marauders will never return to home bases; but the toll

D 45591

of merchant ships has been heavy, and the loss of ocean-going tankers has been especially severe. More anti-submarine craft and more long-distance patrol planes on both sides of the Atlantic are helping to reduce these losses, but the menace is ever-present.

Thus far, I have set out some of the main developments in the world-wide war which have filled up the months since this House last met. The opening of this new session may perhaps provide an occasion for sober, though for hopeful, reflection. There were perhaps few among us who could have foreseen - even had prediction been advisable - what the course of this war would have been. There were some, indeed many, who have never mistaken the real issue in a titanic conflict; and I am sure it is important, on yet another occasion, to lay a special emphasis on the issue in the struggle as distinct from the cause of hostilities and the incidents which have filled up three years of conflict. I recall this emphasis and this distinction in this House of Commons today in order that we may be constantly on the alert against the peril which confronts us on every side.

It is perhaps commonplace to say that the war is not merely a struggle between opposing armies and navies and air forces. It cannot be measured in the grim terms of tanks and guns and ship and planes, still less in terms of the lives of men and women, whether in the front line or in varied occupations nearer home. Neither is it mainly a world-wide race for control

D 45592

of great spaces of the globe, for mastery of its strategic lines of communication, or for the unhampered use of important raw materials. All of these go to make up a war of all the continents on all the continents. But the real issue seems to me to lie far deeper. Our enemies, the Axis powers, are concerned with territorial aggrandizement, with economic advantage and material gain. But in this most desperate of wars they are concerned with a much more sinister intent, and that is to destroy the free spirit and the free souls of free men. This is a menace not perceived in those countries whose soil has not been invaded, or whose citizens have not been put to death with unexampled cruelty. But, it is the most insidious menace confronting our civilization today. It is a menace against which the war effort of our own country is directed, and it is a menace against which we must continue to fight with every sinew of our strength. Only if we do fight against it, as a people and as a nation, shall we be able to preserve the freedom and free institutions which are a precious part of our heritage. For, in the course of this war, we have come to realize that when we speak of freedom, we speak of something which is not ours to claim as an exclusive possession. That freedom is something which we share with resolute peoples now fighting for their very existence; and the more we realize that their battle against the enemy has been a means of vouchsafing freedom to us for yet a space of time, the more we must resolve to make their freedom

D 45593

secure and strong, once it has been restored through the defeat of our common enemy.

I pass on to say a word concerning our own war effort after more than three years of war. The war effort which we speak of today may be considered as an impressive demonstration of the mobilized resources of a united people. We should not have been content if it had been any less; and for both today, next week, this year, and all the future, until victory has been won, we must make it our concern to see that a maximum effort is constantly maintained.

Any effort on a national scale reflects the measure of the planning that has preceded it; and in this respect I think it can fairly be said that we have avoided the mistakes which must have followed upon hasty or ill-considered action. Of necessity, the kind of planning which has had to be undertaken has not lent itself to spectacular developments. But we must remember that this war is already more than three years old; that it is "staying power" which will decide the military issue; and that not an ounce of careful, even if lengthy, preparation will have been wasted if the enemy can be defeated.

This is perhaps another way of saying, or of lending emphasis to the fact, that our main task is today, as it has been through the war, to defeat the enemy wherever he may be

D 45594

found. The contributions which Canada can make to this total task of defeating the enemy may take many forms, and they may vary in kind, if not in quantity, according to the changing fortunes of war on battle-fronts throughout the world. But in addressing ourselves to this total task, we cannot escape or ignore the implications which it holds of the shape of things to come after the military conflict has been resolved and decided. I have said elsewhere that if we cannot find the basis of a new world order before that time, we may look for it in vain. I take this to mean that we must, in concert with the other nations, work out such a basis of international organization as shall recognize a law and an order binding upon all nations, with force behind the law, but with reason rather than force as the arbiter of differences. We shall have to guard against the sentiments of revenge and hate which may spring up, and grow like noxious weeds. We shall have to see how durable and how equitable a society can be built, not upon foundations of national self-interest or privilege or exclusive advantage as in past experience, but upon what we shall regard as the right of the common man to peace and decency and humanity in every aspect of his life and living. We must provide justice with peace, security with freedom, and toleration with a humanity which can embrace all peoples.

In addressing ourselves to this task, we have, fortunately, been able to build upon the broadening experience

D 45595

of our own close collaboration with our good neighbour, the United States of America. From the recognition of a joint interest in our common security which was incorporated in the Ogdensburg Agreement, to the community of interest in war production outlined in the Hyde Park Declaration, to the completion of the Alaska Highway two months ago, we have done more than provide a strong defence for this part of our hemisphere. We have enlarged and strengthened a working model of international co-operation.

Already new tasks confront us in carrying that co-operation into still wider fields. An exchange of notes between Canada and the United States last month recorded our joint agreement upon the major objectives of economic policy after the war. The agreement upon principles is but the prelude to the urgent work of devising concrete plans which will transform the agreed principles into the accepted practicalities of every-day human need.

The tasks to which the people of Canada, in common with the people of all of the United Nations, will have to address themselves, may well be the task of a whole generation.

Three years ago, I tried to make it clear that we must be prepared to fight and endure through a long war. A long war implies that there cannot be half-way measures, either now or in the future. We are mustering up all the resources of our nation because we believe that we are taking our part in the

D 45596

vindication in battle of our free society and in the victory of a Christian conception of our civilization. We must use those resources, in peace, not less than in war, for the uplifting of a shattered humanity. We must make sure that we take our part in the strengthening of those free ideas which, in the years of peace, it was our concern, perhaps imperfectly, to maintain and to enhance. This, in short, must be our answer to the menace of Axis domination against which we are pledged to fight with all the strength we can command.

D 45597

JAG/LH
May 3, 1943

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

Re: Material for use with
External Affairs
Estimates.

I am sending with this note the following material:

1) Your own copy of the printed main estimates, tabbed to mark the pages at which details of External Affairs
Prime Minister's Office
Privy Council
are set out.

2) Certain papers from K-box which relate to referring of estimates to Committees of the House of Commons (these do not relate to External Affairs specifically).

These are all the remaining papers on Estimates from K-box.

I am informed that the following papers are being sent from External Affairs:

3) today: note by Mr. Wrong on Canadian participation in combined war boards

4) today if completed in time, otherwise Tuesday morning:

note of Committees, Boards, &c, on which the Department of External Affairs is represented.

Lacy

- - - - -

I have suggested that I should spend some time tomorrow with Mr. Matthews, who has taken over Miss McCloskey's work, to help in preparing any explanatory notes which would be useful. These are put into a ring-binder.

I am informed that there has been difficulty in securing from certain of the offices abroad all the particulars which are necessary to complete the explanations; but that the men concerned are working to complete them as quickly as possible.

Lacy

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
73		Soviet Exhibition, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	20 Mar. 1943	D 44882 - D 44883	
73		Tribute to Mr. Eden, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	31 Mar. 1943	D 44884 - D 44902	
73		Introduction of Anthony Eden. Speeches in Parliament	1 Apr. 1943	D 44903 - D 44904	
73		"Canada's Fighting Men", Opening of 4th Victor's Loan Campaign, Toronto Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	19 Apr. 1943	D 44905 - D 45241	
73		Report on State of War. Speeches in Parliament	10 May 1943	D 45242 - D 45273	
73		Welcome to President Pan-Ya-randa (Bolivia). Speeches in Parliament	12 May 1943	D 45274 - D 45279	
73		External Affairs, Estimates. Speeches in Parliament	13 May 1943	D 45280 - D 45597	
73		Visit of Sir W. Beveridge, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 May 1943	D 45598 - D 45605	

D 45598

THE CANADIAN CLUB, OTTAWA

May 25, 1943

THE RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, Prime Minister of Canada:

Mr. Mayor,
Mr. President,
Sir William Beveridge,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

I should like to thank His Worship the Mayor for having given me an opportunity today to say a word to this great gathering. Unfortunately, I was away from Ottawa at the time Sir William Beveridge arrived; otherwise, I should have greatly welcomed the opportunity to be the first Ottawa citizen to meet him at the station - to be ahead of my friend the Mayor for once.

However, I should like to take this opportunity of expressing a word of thanks and grateful appreciation to Sir William for his kindness and, may I add, forethought and foresight, in undertaking on his tour on this side of the Atlantic to include the Capital of Canada and other of our cities in the course of his visit. We appreciate exceedingly the opportunity of meeting in person one who has through many years, but never so greatly as at the present time, influenced the thoughts of men and women, not in one country only, but in all parts of the world; and I should like to say to him, on behalf of the Government and Parliament,

D 45599

how grateful we are to him for having, during his stay here, met with more than one of our parliamentary committees. And, may I say on behalf of the country, how much we feel we owe to him for the addresses which he is delivering in different parts of Canada, to one of which all present have been privileged to listen this afternoon.

Sir William yesterday, in the few words I had an opportunity of exchanging with him, spoke of his own efforts in the same modest way as he has done today, and expressed a little amazement at the reception which his report had received. He has referred to that again this afternoon. Well, it may be a source of surprise to one so modest as Sir William that the report which he has produced should be received as it has been in different countries, but those who have followed his life and his life-work from its beginning, will not be surprised that one who has been so closely in touch with human problems from his earliest days, who has been so great a scholar and has kept in many exceptional relationships the closest of contact at all times with the problems of the people, should at this stage of his career - which up to this time has been a truly great one, and which we hope will run on for many years - see in the reception of his report the fruition of his efforts to the extent being witnessed at the present time.

D 45600

I have a feeling of very close association with Sir William in one particular which I am going to mention. In my college days there was no one whose name I had ever heard of, or whose writings I had ever read, who influenced me in my thought quite as much as Arnold Toynbee. Arnold Toynbee, as you know, was a student at Oxford who interested himself in the lot of the working classes in Whitechapel and began social work among the working men there. Subsequently, as a memorial to him, Toynbee Hall was established, which has become, as all present know, one of the great social settlements in London. Well, Sir William Beveridge is one of the group of men who were also inspired by Arnold Toynbee. Sir William, in the early part of his career, was Vice-Warden of Toynbee Hall and lived among the working men and women of that particular area of London. There you have, it seems to me, in the form of its early beginnings, an association with the problems of the day which at this time have come to occupy a large place in the public's mind and which have found a solution in part in Sir William's efforts.

Not only was he connected with Toynbee Hall, but, as many here know, Sir William was a Director of the London School of Economics for many years, and in that position had again perhaps the most intimate contact that a scholar could have with those who were interested in industrial and social questions. I am pleased to be able to tell Sir William that

in the winter of 1900-01, while travelling abroad on a scholarship from Harvard University, I was enrolled as a student at the London School.

At the present time he is in Canada and in the United States, in part, at the instance of the Rockefeller Foundation of New York - another organization which has to do with seeking to further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. I feel pleased today to be able to say to Sir William that I had an association of two or three years with the same Foundation. I feel sure that the opportunity which is being afforded him today by the Foundation to spread his gospel of social insurance and social security will be included among the great services which that great philanthropic corporation has been able to render human well-being in many parts of the world.

Sir William today is Master of University College at Oxford. I wonder if there could be a finer association than that of the head of a University in that old city of Oxford with its traditions, its high and ancient culture, its purposes of leadership being so intimately associated with the attempted solution of those problems which are most difficult of all in the world to solve at the present time.

D 45600

I have a feeling of very close association with Sir William in one particular which I am going to mention. In my college days there was no one whose name I had ever heard of, or whose writings I had ever read, who influenced me in my thought quite as much as Arnold Toynbee. Arnold Toynbee, as you know, was a student at Oxford who interested himself in the lot of the working classes in Whitechapel and began social work among the working men there. Subsequently, as a memorial to him, Toynbee Hall was established, which has become, as all present know, one of the great social settlements in London. Well, Sir William Beveridge is one of the group of men who were also inspired by Arnold Toynbee. Sir William, in the early part of his career, was Vice-Warden of Toynbee Hall and lived among the working men and women of that particular area of London. There you have, it seems to me, in the form of its early beginnings, an association with the problems of the day which at this time have come to occupy a large place in the public's mind and which have found a solution in part in Sir William's efforts.

Not only was he connected with Toynbee Hall, but, as many here know, Sir William was a Director of the London School of Economics for many years, and in that position had again perhaps the most intimate contact that a scholar could have with those who were interested in industrial and social questions. I am pleased to be able to tell Sir William that

in the winter of 1900-01, while travelling abroad on a scholarship from Harvard University, I was enrolled as a student at the London School.

At the present time he is in Canada and in the United States, in part, at the instance of the Rockefeller Foundation of New York - another organization which has to do with seeking to further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. I feel pleased today to be able to say to Sir William that I had an association of two or three years with the same Foundation. I feel sure that the opportunity which is being afforded him today by the Foundation to spread his gospel of social insurance and social security will be included among the great services which that great philanthropic corporation has been able to render human well-being in many parts of the world.

Sir William today is Master of University College at Oxford. I wonder if there could be a finer association than that of the head of a University in that old city of Oxford with its traditions, its high and ancient culture, its purposes of leadership being so intimately associated with the attempted solution of those problems which are most difficult of all in the world to solve at the present time.

D 45602

And now, if I am not taking up too much time, I should like to quote to Sir William and to the ladies and gentlemen present, one passage from Arnold Toynbee's writings, which I hope I am still able sufficiently to recall, and which seems to me to give expression to the story of Sir William's inner life and effort. Toynbee, thinking over the social problems of his day, and puzzling greatly that they should exist when, as he so strongly believed, there was a Providence that cared for all men, used these particular words:

"For the spirit of God dwells not here and not there, not in this sect or that, but in the whole people. When we behold the desolation, the sin, the deformity of the world, how can we believe it? Nevertheless, God is there. An ancient Italian city is built upon a mountain torrent, and those who ascend the encircling hills hear the voice of the torrent above the hum and traffic of the streets. So it is with those who pause a moment to listen in the midst of the world -- they hear, above the din and uproar of human life, the voice of the stream of God flowing from beneath the eternal throne."

That is the message, I think, which Sir William has brought to us all here today - namely, that above the din and uproar of human life there is flowing from an eternal source the solution of the problems that are frustrating the minds of men and women today. And few, if any, greater prophets,

D 45603

or greater disciples of that great cause are there to be found in any parts of the world today than the gentleman whom we have the privilege of honouring at this time.

Mr. Mayor, with your kind permission, I should like also to say how delighted we in Ottawa are that we should have had, at this time, when Sir William Beveridge was in the Capital, the presence of so many of those who are the heads of the cities and other municipalities of our Dominion. I should like to say to those who are present, members of the Federation of Mayors and Municipalities of Canada, that if this occasion had afforded nothing more than the opportunity of giving to all of us who are interested in affairs of government the assurance that our duties are interrelated, and that these great problems of social security cannot be solved by any one government, by any one province, by any one of the municipalities, but can find their true solution only in co-operative effort on the part of us all - that great message which Sir William has given to us today - I say it would have been well worth while to have had the gathering which we have had of these two great organisations.

And, may I extend a word of special appreciation to our friends who are here from the United States.

D 45604

Sir William, on his part, will, I think, be deeply impressed by what he will witness in the course of his stay, both in the United States and in Canada, of how complete is the friendship that exists between our two peoples. He will find, I think, in going about the streets of cities in Canada or the United States, difficulty at times in being perfectly sure that he is picking out a citizen of one country rather than a citizen of the neighbouring country, whether in conversation or by way of personal appearance.

When one thinks of it, if, a few days ago, Sir William had not left Washington just when he did, he and Mr. MacDonald, the High Commissioner from Great Britain, and my humble self as the representative of the Canadian people at that time - the three of us - might have gathered together in Washington and have met there with the highest representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom to discover - what? To discover that by whatever name we called ourselves, either politically or nationally, at heart we were all concerned with the same problems, that we were all seeking to meet them in the best way possible.

In that of itself, we all may feel a great sense of social security, Sir William, in regard to the post-war effort, in that we know that great freedom-loving peoples, the people of Britain, the people of the United States, the people of the

D 45605

several Dominions constituting the British Commonwealth of Nations - all these peoples are of one heart and purpose in their endeavours to improve the condition of mankind when this great and terrible war is at an end. We have in this fact an assurance of their faith, and we have in the words and wisdom of Sir William a guide to help us all.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie: Speeches Series

MG 26, J 5, Volume 74, pages D 45606 - D 46204

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie: Speeches Series

MG 26, J 5, Volume 74, pages D 45606 - D 46204

S/1943/8

D 5606

A national flag is one which normally is used by a single nation only and which is used to distinguish that nation from others at international gatherings and to serve as a symbol of it.

The red ensign, with the Union Jack in the first quarter next to the staff, and the Canadian coat of arms in the fly has, for over 70 years, been very generally used in situations where a flag specially distinctive of Canada was essential. It was first authorized by the Government of Sir John A. Macdonald shortly after Confederation for use on Canadian merchant vessels. Its use as a distinctive emblem on all buildings owned or occupied by the Canadian Government and situated outside Canada was authorized by Order in Council on January 26th, 1924. It has been popularly accepted as a flag distinctive of Canada.

The Union Jack, while not a flag distinctive of Canada, may correctly be flown on land in any part of His Majesty's domains.

~~It is questionable~~ whether, ~~at~~ a time of war would be a suitable time at which to have Parliament ~~definitely~~ determine which particular flag: the Union Jack, the red ensign or some other flag to be specially designed, should be declared to be the national flag of Canada.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

JAG/Z
2-6-43

D 45607

Statement
re
Visit of President Edouard Benes.

Honourable members will, I feel sure, wish to join with me in expressing a welcome to Canada to Dr. Edouard Benes, President of the Czechoslovak Republic, who arrives this afternoon in Canada on a brief visit.

President Benes will arrive in Ottawa tomorrow morning and, as honourable members will be aware, will address a joint meeting of members of the House of Commons and of the Senate in the Railway Committee Room at noon tomorrow.

Perhaps it may be useful for me to add a word about the position which the Government of Canada has taken regarding the present status of the Government of the Czechoslovak Republic in Exile. Toward the close of 1942, the United Kingdom Government, through the Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden, announced that the provisions of what was known as the Munich Agreement (September 1938) are considered to have been abrogated, and that in the making of any post-war settlement the United Kingdom Government would not consider itself to be bound by any undertakings given in 1938, or by any consequences arising from such undertakings. The Government of Canada was not a party to any of the agreements which have now been abrogated and annulled.

D 45608

On March 20, 1939, speaking in this House of the wanton and forcible occupation by Germany of the greater part of what remained of the Czechoslovak Republic, I stated that it was hoped that the remaining part of the Republic would be immune from aggression. I added that there were few countries which did not regret the fate which had overtaken that gallant and vigorous small nation.

Hon. members will recall that during the session of 1941 the special committee considering the Defence of Canada regulations recommended that certain among these regulations should be amended for the purpose of eliminating the application thereof to persons who are or were nationals of or were born in Czechoslovakia. The necessary amendments were effected by an order in council, P.C. 2420, of April 7, 1941, which was, in turn, published as an extra of the Canada Gazette of April 10, 1941.

For the purposes of these amendments, Czechoslovakia was defined to be Czechoslovakia <u>as it existed on the first day of January, 1938.</u>

I call attention to this circumstance, and to the form of definition, as an indication that the Government of Canada has never contemplated any course of action which would deny to Czechoslovakia an eventual restoration of the territorial status and extent which it enjoyed prior to the time of the Munich agreements.

D 45609

The form of the amendment, and the fact that the amending authority was given by a resolution of the House of Commons, may be said to have given an additional sanction to the recognition which Canada has given to the Government of Czechoslovakia since the establishment of the Republic in 1918. There has been no interruption of that recognition, which I am very glad to say has been cordial throughout.

Full recognition of the Government of Czechoslovakia, in England, as the legal government of the Czecheeslovak Republic, has been strengthened by the exchange of diplomatic representatives between Czechoslovakia and Canada. As I announced in this House on July 17th last, Dr. Frantisek Pavlasek, formerly Consul-General at Montreal, was appointed to be the first Minister of the Czechoslovak Republic to Canada. Dr. Pavlasek presented his credentials in Ottawa on August 14th.

In November last, General George P, Vanier was appointed Canadian Minister to the several Allied Governments established in London. On April 14th, he presented his credentials to the President of the Republic, Dr. Edouard Benes. We have had much satisfaction in seeing this formal rounding out of our relationships with a gallant ally in the common struggle for freedom.

JAG/Z
2-6-43

D45610

Statement
re
Visit of President Edouard Benes.

Honourable members will, I feel sure, wish to join with me in expressing a welcome to Canada to Dr. Edouard Benes, President of the Czechoslovak Republic, who arrives this afternoon in Canada on a brief visit.

President Benes will arrive in Ottawa tomorrow morning and, as honourable members will be aware, will address a joint meeting of members of the House of Commons and of the Senate in the Railway Committee Room at noon tomorrow.

Perhaps it may be useful for me to add a word about the position which the Government of Canada has taken regarding the present status of the Government of the Czechoslovak Republic in Exile. Toward the close of 1942, the United Kingdom Government, through the Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden, announced that the provisions of what was known as the Munich Agreement (September 1938) are considered to have been abrogated, and that in the making of any post-war settlement the United Kingdom Government would not consider itself to be bound by any undertakings given in 1938, or by any consequences arising from such undertakings. The Government of Canada was not a party to any of the agreements which have now been abrogated and annulled.

D 45611

On March 20, 1939, speaking in this House of the wanton and forcible occupation by Germany of the greater part of what remained of the Czechoslovak Republic, I stated that it was hoped that the remaining part of the Republic would be immune from aggression. I added that there were few countries which did not regret the fate which had overtaken that gallant and vigorous small nation.

Hon. members will recall that during the session of 1941 the special committee considering the Defence of Canada regulations recommended that certain among these regulations should be amended for the purpose of eliminating the application thereof to persons who are or were nationals of or were born in Czechoslovakia. The necessary amendments were effected by an order in council, P.C. 2420, of April 7, 1941, which was, in turn, published as an extra of the Canada Gazette of April 10, 1941.

For the purposes of these amendments, Czechoslovakia was defined to be Czechoslovakia <u>as it existed on the first day of January, 1938.</u>

I call attention to this circumstance, and to the form of definition, as an indication that the Government of Canada has never contemplated any course of action which would deny to Czechoslovakia an eventual restoration of the territorial status and extent which it enjoyed prior to the time of the Munich agreements.

D45612

The form of the amendment, and the fact that the amending authority was given by a resolution of the House of Commons, may be said to have given an additional sanction to the recognition which Canada has given to the Government of Czechoslovakia since the establishment of the Republic in 1918. There has been no interruption of that recognition, which I am very glad to say has been cordial throughout.

Full recognition of the Government of Czechoslovakia, in England, as the legal government of the Czechoslovak Republic, has been strengthened by the exchange of diplomatic representatives between Czechoslovakia and Canada. As I announced in this House on July 17th last, Dr. Frantisek Pavlasek, formerly Consul-General at Montreal, was appointed to be the first Minister of the Czechoslovak Republic to Canada. Dr. Pavlasek presented his credentials in Ottawa on August 14th.

In November last, General George P, Vanier was appointed Canadian Minister to the several Allied Governments established in London. On April 14th, he presented his credentials to the President of the Republic, Dr. Edouard Benes. We have had much satisfaction in seeing this formal rounding out of our relationships with a gallant ally in the common struggle for freedom.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

Dinner - Country Club
In Honour of Dr. Eduard Benes
President of Czechoslovakia

June 4, 1943 D 45613

Thanks for visit to Ottawa,

for address to Members of both Houses,

" opportunities of conversations

colleagues and self,
members of External Affairs Department.

Dr. Benes' career during last 30 years:

began academic life;

became active in politics beginning of last war;

active on behalf of Allies in the war

first with Russia against Germany
and later with France " " .

Co-founder of the Republic of Czechoslovakia.

Foreign Minister at 34.

Time spent in interval seeking to erect a temple of peace.

Premier of Czechoslovakia 1921-1922.

President of the Republic 1935-1938.

Dinner - Country Club

In Honour of Dr. Eduard Benes
President of Czechoslovakia

June 4, 1943 D 45613

Thanks for visit to Ottawa,

for address to Members of both Houses,

" opportunities of conversation:

colleagues and self,
members of External Affairs Department.

Dr. Benes' career during last 30 years:

began academic life;

became active in politics beginning of last war;

active on behalf of Allies in the war

first with Russia against Germany
and later with France " " .

Co-founder of the Republic of Czechoslovakia.

Foreign Minister at 34.

Time spent in interval seeking to erect a temple of peace.

Premier of Czechoslovakia 1921-1922.

President of the Republic 1935-1938.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45614

Veryaactively identified with the League of Nations.

Personal acquaintance formed at that time

Many friends in Canada - Dandurand.

Member of the Council of the League:

1923 - 1927
1933 - 1938

Signed Briand-Kellogg Pact 1928.

President of the League Assembly 1935.

(I was Vice--President of the League in 1928 and 1936.
Member of the Council in 1928).

Dr. Benes' position.

Had a clear vision of the war.

Re meeting at Munich

Saw one pillar of the temple of peace after the other pulled out.

Disappointed in France and Britain .

Choice between going to war against Germany by joining Russia with position misunderstood.

Germany probably winning and getting the rest of Europe to think she was their saviour or

agreeing to partition of his bwncountry for purpose of preserving peace.

D 45614

Veryaactively identified with the League of Nations.

Personal acquaintance formed at that time

Many friends in Canada - Dandurand.

Member of the Council of the League:

1923 - 1927
1933 - 1938

Signed Briand-Kellogg Pact 1928.

President of the League Assembly 1935.

(I was Vice--President of the League in 1928 and 1936.
Member of the Council in 1928).

Dr. Benes' position.

Had a clear vision of the war.

Re meeting at Munich

Saw one pillar of the temple of peace after the other pulled out.

Disappointed in France and Britain .

Choice between going to war against Germany by joining Russia with position misunderstood.

Germany probably winning and getting the rest of Europe to think she was their saviour or agreeing to partition of his beancountry for purpose of preserving peace.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45615

Protested against -

Denounced by some as a traitor.

His part in the war.

Leave for London and Chicago,
organize war,
direct plans and forces.

A wide circle of friends.

An author.

He is now interested in the winning of the war and in plans for the reconstruction of the world -

New Order.

Word about his country:

Their services to freedom.

First fighting against Germany before attack on Poland,

and then her own forces formed in Britain and her own men in our forces.

Czech squadrons protecting our ground troops at Dieppe.

Formation of government in London.

Hope country will be restored and prepared to see his hope realised -

independent country,
free Europe,
peace.

D 45616

Welcome and thanks.

A man - delight to honour -

honour for self and country.

Dr. Benes - marvellous career.

Patriot
Liberator
Prophet

Intervening period -

Temple of peace
and League of Nations
Briand-Kellogg Pact 1928.

Present war - Munich.

Government in exile.

Representation of Canada.

His country's services to freedom

to Canada.

Visit to Russia.

PA/JMC
28.5.43.

D45617

Memorandum for the Prime Minister.

Introduction of President Benes at
Press Conference.

1. The National Film Board suggests, and Mr. Norman Robertson agrees, that it would be most helpful if you would introduce President Benes at the Press Conference, Thursday, June 3rd (in same way as President Roosevelt introduced Mr. Churchill.)

2. Although it was earlier planned that the press conference should be held at Government House at 6.30 p.m. June 3rd, it is now suggested by Mr. Robertson that press conference should be in Room 16 at 11.30 a.m. June 3rd. (After conference, President Benes to address members in Railway Committee Room at 12 noon, if you approve.)

3. Notes for your introduction of President Benes are attached.

4. Motion pictures would be taken, and duplicate of film, with text of script would be sent to Mr. Dana Wilgress, to be handed to Soviet News film people. It is felt pictures of yourself with President Benes will get good reception in Russia.

5. Good reception of film expected, also, in United States and probably South America.

6. If at Government House, movies will be taken outdoors, weather permitting. Otherwise, indoors with lights.

7. I believe this joint press conference would be welcomed by press.

8. The Czechoslovak Minister was consulted about this. He says he believes President Benes would be delighted.

9. The National Film Board has requested your early approval - if possible by Saturday, May 29th, so that they can make necessary arrangements for distribution.

P.A.

PA/IF
5/27/43

D 45618

Introduction
of President Benes (Bĕ-nesh)
of Czechoslovakia
at Press Conference
Government House
Ottawa

6.30 p.m. Thursday, June 3rd, 1943
(rec'd at 11.30 a.m June 3, in Run 16 - see memo)

It gives me great pleasure introduce
President Benes of Czechoslovakia
at this press conference.

President Benes was one of the two founders of
Czechoslovakia;
helped it to grow into thriving,
democratic state.

For sake of preserving peace as long as possible,
he endured misery of seeing Czechoslovakia
partitioned;
- only to see his country over-run
later by treacherous Nazi hordes.

Throughout this war, he has repeatedly demonstrated his
faith - not only in future of Czechoslovakia
- but in future of free men throughout
the world.

Freedom cannot long endure in one country unless it exists
in all countries.

We are all members one of another.

Political freedom, to be real, must be
accompanied by economic freedom.

President Benes sees need not only for democratic way of life,
but for new social and economic order.

PA/IF
5/27/43

D 45618

Introduction
of President Benes (Bĕ-nesh)
of Czechoslovakia
at Press Conference
Government House
Ottawa

6.30 p.m. Thursday, June 3rd, 1943
(rec'd at 11.30 a.m June 3, in Run 16 - see memo)

It gives me great pleasure introduce
President Benes of Czechoslovakia
at this press conference.

President Benes was one of the two founders of
Czechoslovakia;
helped it to grow into thriving,
democratic state.

For sake of preserving peace as long as possible,
he endured misery of seeing Czechoslovakia
partitioned;
- only to see his country over-run
later by treacherous Nazi hordes.

Throughout this war, he has repeatedly demonstrated his
faith - not only in future of Czechoslovakia
- but in future of free men throughout
the world.

Freedom cannot long endure in one country unless it exists
in all countries.

We are all members one of another.

Political freedom, to be real, must be
accompanied by economic freedom.

President Benes sees need not only for democratic way of life,
but for new social and economic order.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45619

The views of Dr. Benes are of special interest
because he is one of best informed men in
world on problems of Europe. If he doesn't
choose to reveal secrets, you may be sure
it is not from lack of knowledge.

His knowledge comes
partly from lifelong study of political and
sociological problems but far more from his
intimate association with men and events
shaping world today. Natusally,
Dr. Benes has an unusually keen
understanding of the
problems of our Russian
allies, as well as
of international
problem as
a whole.

Introduction of Dr. Benes.

PA/IF
5/27/43

D 45620

Introduction
of President Benes (Bé-nesh)
of Czechoslovakia
at Press Conference
Government House
Ottawa

6.30 p.m. Thursday, June 3rd, 1943
(or at 11.30 am. Room 16, June 3 - see memo attached)

It gives me great pleasure introduce
President Benes of Czechoslovakia
at this press conference.

President Benes was one of the two founders of
Czechoslovakia;
helped it to grow into thriving,
democratic state.

For sake of preserving peace as long as possible,
he endured misery of seeing Czechoslovakia
partitioned;
- only to see his country over-run
later by treacherous Nazi hordes.

Throughout this war, he has repeatedly demonstrated his
faith - not only in future of Czechoslovakia
- but in future of free men throughout
the world.

Freedom cannot long endure in one country unless it exists
in all countries.

We are all members one of another.

Political freedom, to be real, must be
accompanied by economic freedom.

President Benes sees need not only for democratic way of life,
but for new social and economic order.

D 45621

The views of Dr. Benes are of special interest because he is one of best informed men in world on problems of Europe. If he doesn't choose to reveal secrets, you may be sure it is not from lack of knowledge.

His knowledge comes partly from lifelong study of political and sociological problems but far more from his intimate association with men and events shaping world today. Naturally, Dr. Benes has an unusually keen understanding of the problems of our Russian allies, as well as of international problem as a whole.

Introduction of Dr. Benes.

JAG/Z
2-6-43

D 45622

Statement
re
Visit of President Edouard Benes.

Honourable members will, I feel sure, wish to join with me in expressing a welcome to Canada to Dr. Edouard Benes, President of the Czechoslovak Republic, who arrives this afternoon in Canada on a brief visit.

President Benes will arrive in Ottawa tomorrow morning and, as honourable members will be aware, will address a joint meeting of members of the House of Commons and of the Senate in the Railway Committee Room at noon tomorrow.

Perhaps it may be useful for me to add a word about the position which the Government of Canada has taken regarding the present status of the Government of the Czechoslovak Republic in Exile. Toward the close of 1942, the United Kingdom Government, through the Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden, announced that the provisions of what was known as the Munich Agreement (September 1938) are considered to have been abrogated, and that in the making of any post-war settlement the United Kingdom Government would not consider itself to be bound by any undertakings given in 1938, or by any consequences arising from such undertakings. The Government of Canada was not a party to any of the agreements which have now been abrogated and annulled.

D 45623

On March 20, 1939, speaking in this House of the wanton and forcible occupation by Germany of the greater part of what remained of the Czechoslovak Republic, I stated that it was hoped that the remaining part of the Republic would be immune from aggression. I added that there were few countries which did not regret the fate which had overtaken that gallant and vigorous small nation.

Hon. members will recall that during the session of 1941 the special committee considering the Defence of Canada regulations recommended that certain among these regulations should be amended for the purpose of eliminating the application thereof to persons who are or were nationals of or were born in Czechoslovakia. The necessary amendments were effected by an order in council, P.C. 2420, of April 7, 1941, which was, in turn, published as an extra of the Canada Gazette of April 10, 1941.

For the purposes of these amendments, Czechoslovakia was defined to be Czechoslovakia <u>as it existed on the first day of January, 1938.</u>

I call attention to this circumstance, and to the form of definition, as an indication that the Government of Canada has never contemplated any course of action which would deny to Czechoslovakia an eventual restoration of the territorial status and extent which it enjoyed prior to the time of the Munich agreements.

D 45624

The form of the amendment, and the fact that the amending authority was given by a resolution of the House of Commons, may be said to have given an additional sanction to the recognition which Canada has given to the Government of Czechoslovakia since the establishment of the Republic in 1918. There has been no interruption of that recognition, which I am very glad to say has been cordial throughout.

Full recognition of the Government of Czechoslovakia, in England, as the legal government of the Czechoslovak Republic, has been strengthened by the exchange of diplomatic representatives between Czechoslovakia and Canada. As I announced in this House on July 17th last, Dr. Frantisek Pavlasek, formerly Consul-General at Montreal, was appointed to be the first Minister of the Czechoslovak Republic to Canada. Dr. Pavlasek presented his credentials in Ottawa on August 14th.

In November last, General George P, Vanier was appointed Canadian Minister to the several Allied Governments established in London. On April 14th, he presented his credentials to the Président of the Republic, Dr. Edouard Benes. We have had much satisfaction in seeing this formal rounding out of our relationships with a gallant ally in the common struggle for freedom.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

14.6.43

D 45625

MEMORANDUM TO THE PRIME MINISTER:

Herewith are (a) Notes re China in transition, 1900-1928 (covering points mentioned by you over telephone Sunday);

(b) Some notes, following your suggestions, for possible incorporation in your introduction of Mme Chiang to H. of C. - or at Govt. dinner.

(c) Notes for introduction of Mme Chiang at Press Conference

N.B. Please note that Mme Chiang's father, Mr. Charles Jones Soong, came to the U.S. to be educated in 1880, long before the Boxer Uprising (1900). He is said to have worked his way over on a steamer, then worked with his uncle, a tea-merchant in Boston, then shipped as cabin boy, Boston to Savannah. He was baptized at Fifth Street Methodist Church, Wilmington, N.C., taking the name "Charles Jones" from one of the two ship captains under whom he had served (accounts here are conflicting.) He was educated at Duke University, North Carolina and is said to have been helped by a General Carr (Dictionary of Current Biography). His son, T. V. Soong, was born in 1891.

P. A.

PA/IF
14/6/43

D 45626

Notes re China in Transition, 1900 - 1928

The Boxer Uprising - 1900

(The name Boxer came from literal translation of Chinese designation "the fist of righteous harmony.)

The Chinese government, to resist foreign agression, ordered revival of village train-bands, or militia. Into these came many local rowdies and disorderly secret societies. They came to be known as Boxers - "Righteous Harmony Bands."

Autumn of 1899, Boxers began to persecute Christians. By June 1900, attacks on Chinese Christians were frequent.

Empress Tsz'e Hsi and her Manchu advisers encouraged Boxer movement.

Boxers openly displayed on banners the device: "Exterminate the foreigners and save the dynasty."

Empress dowager finally ordered all foreigners to be killed. Scores of missionaries and thousands of Chinese converts were massacred.

In Peking, European residents and many Chinese converts took refuge in British Embassy - under siege from June, until August (1900) when, on August 14, an international force captured Peking. (Siege raised by Gen. Gaselee - Brit. - and 20,000 men).

Boxers had caused wholesale destruction of foreign quarters, and wealthiest part of Chinese city of Peking was also laid in ashes by Boxers.

Reparations were demanded by international powers - and agreed upon when Protocol was signed, Sept. 1901.

D 45627

U. S. and Indemnities

(from Encyl. Americana, 1939, "China")

"Not only was the outrageously heavy indemnity demanded by the Powers reduced one-half (by the U.S.) but, after satisfying all possible demand for loss by the Boxer rioters - the missionary societies for the most part waiving or declining to make any claim - the sum of $13,000,000 was set aside to be paid back to China. Under this arrangement, at the suggestion of the Washington government, nearly a thousand young men and women, appointed after competitive examinations, have been sent to the United States to be educated."

Chinese Students go to Teachers' College, Columbia

(from "The Invasion of China by the Western World"
by E. R. Hughes - 1937)

"The decision of the United States government to use Boxer Indemnity Funds for education of Chinese in America had far reaching results. In the first eighteen years about 1300 men and women went to America from Tsing Hua College alone, and there were also those from other institutions who won scholarship in open competition as well as many who went at their own expense. To all of them the United States was the Mecca of enlightened modernism. They did not go there as the earlier students did, in order to master western crafts, but to get the 'new learning' in all its branches, and more particularly to study education to become teachers. For this reason, a favourite place of study was Teachers' College, Columbia University."

(Note: Dr. Sun-Yat-sen and Charles J. Soong both received an American education, but at an earlier date. Sun-Yat sen was sent to his brother's in Honolulu in 1879, and put into the Bishop's school there.)

After Boxer Uprising - an Awakening

The events of the Boxer uprising and its suppression showed the need for adoption of Wester methods in many departments of life and administration, if China was to maintain its position as a world power.

Especially, need for reform of administration.

D 45628

Failure of Boxer movement made Empress see need for living on better terms with foreigners.

Russo-Japanese war (1904-5) showed that when an Eastern race adopted Western methods, it was capable of defeating a European nation.

The awakening of China was now complete.

Striving for Constitutional government and Social Reform

1906 - Parliamentary constitution promised.

1908 - Decree announced convocation of parliament within ninth year from that date - by 1917.

Reform of educational system in China also followed Boxer rebellion. 1906 - Abolition of existing methods of examinations. New system included study of modern sciences, history, geography, modern languages, etc.

Steps were taken to suppress Opium smoking.

1906 - Edict directing that growth, sale and consumption of opium should cease within ten years. (1907 Brit. Govt. agreed to reduce the importation concurrently with decrease in growth of poppy. In 1911, Great Britain agreed to complete exclusion of foreign drug from provinces where growth had ceased.)

1908 Dec. 2 - New Emperor (Boy) Pu-Yi - title Hsuan Tong.

Dowager Empress dead.

Prince Chun became Regent.

Yuan Shih-kai retired in 1908 (forcibly)

(Yuan was favourite pupil of Li-Hung Chang)

Provincial (elected) assemblies - 1909.

Mutinies and threats to Manchus in 1911.
Yuan Shih-kai recalled, made premier.
(Not too strong, but ablest man available. Fairly liberal.)

D 45629

Dr. Sun Yat-sen and Provisional Republic

Meanwhile, a provisional republican government had been set up at Nanking, and Dr. Sun Yat-sen had been elected president - in 1911.

Feb. 1912, Boy Emperor abdicated throne.

To unify country, Sun Yat-sen resigned presidency and Yuan Shih-kai was chosen president in his place, becoming first president of Chinese republic.

Yuan Shih-kai and the northerners in general stood for constitutional monarchy.

Sun Yat-sen and southerners for republic.

In Jan. 1914, Yuan Shih-kai dissolved National Assembly as seditious - ruled with single chamber legislature and advisory council.

This concentration of power made it easy to suppress uprising of Dr. Sun Yat-sen in South.

Death of Yuan Shih-kai in 1918 brought Li Huan Kung to presidency.

Parliament was restored. But dissolution of parlt. in 1917 had caused secession in Southern China provinces.

Rival govt. set up in Canton with Dr. Sun Yat-sen as its military chief.

In 1917 General Chang Hsun entered Peking and placed boy Emperor on throne, but Tuan returned, quickly drove out Emperor, restored republic.

1918. Civil War with South China in full swing.
1920. Canton Government. Dr. Sun Yat-sen elected president.
1921. Govt. of Dr. Sun Yat-sen declared war on Peking militarists.

Fighting continued from 1921 to 1928 when Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek entered Peking at head of victorious Southern armies. (Dr. Sun-Yat-sen had died in 1925).

General Chiang proclaimed President - 1928.

D 5630 PA/1F 14.6.43

Some notes regarding transition period in China (for possible use in Prime Minister's welcome to Madame Chiang at Government Dinner or House of Commons)

It is interesting to note that Madame Chiang's father, Mr. Charles Jones Soong, and Dr. Sun Yat-sen, first president of the provisional Chinese Republican government, both started to study in Western colleges at approximately the same time. The young Sun Yat-sen went to Bishop's College, Honolulu, in 1879, and young Charles Jones Soong came to the United States in following year.

These two young men were the forerunners of the large members of Chinese students who later came to this continent to further their education.

When I was at Columbia University recently, I recalled that a great many Chinese students had come to study at Teachers' College in Columbia. A large proportion of these had benefited under the wise provision of the United States government which set aside, from the indemnities payable after the suppression of the Boxer Rebellion, a large sum for the education of Chinese students in the United States.

Who can say that this far-seeing action of the United States government did not have a profound effect upon the development of China from the old Empire into the great modern republic? These hundreds of students went back to China - many of them returning as teachers - inspired by ideas of democracy.

D 45631

Undoubtedly, they were of great help to Dr. Sun Yat-sen and to all associated with him in the revolution which he effected in Chinese political and social life.

I was fortunate in myself seeing something of China in transition. I had the honour to serve as one of the British members of the International Opium Conference which met at Shanghai in 1907, when the British co-operated with the Chinese government in its ten-year plan to reduce and ultimately end the production, importation and sale of opium.

(Here perhaps insert some of Prime Minister's personal experiences on this visit to China)

At this time, China was already making its way towards responsible government. In the previous year, a Parliamentary constitution had already been promised, and two years later China had its first provincial elected assemblies. This was the beginning of the ferment which, in 1911, caused a provisional republican government to be set up at Nanking, with Dr. Sun Yat-sen as president.

China was yet to know many years of internal struggle, of wars between North and South. But Dr. Sun Yat-sen, by his wisdom and foresight, had laid the foundation of that Republic of China of which the Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, after entering Peking with his victorious armies, became president in 1928.

D 45632 ✓

Introduction of
Madame Chiang Kai-shek

to
The Houses of Parliament,

- Ottawa .. April, 1943.

Mr. Speaker, Hon. members of the Senate and of the House of Commons:

We are gathered together today to welcome as our honoured guest one of the most distinguished women in the world.

On behalf of the government and people of Canada, I desire to express to Madame Chiang Kai-shek our heartfelt admiration for herself; for her famous and gallant husband, the Generalissimo; and for the great country of which Madame Chiang is First Lady, heroic China, the first of the great powers to resist Axis aggression.

I wish also to thank Madame Chiang for having so graciously consented to address the members of the two Houses of Parliament, a speech which will be, at the same time, addressed to all the people of Canada. We appreciate Madame Chiang's graciousness in this all the more since it has recently been necessary for her to make as few public addresses as possible, her health having been so severely taxed for so long in the service of her country. We are rejoiced to see you in improved health, Madame Chiang, and we are delighted to have you here.

D 45633

We in the British Commonwealth of Nations are now in our fourth year of war against the Axis powers. But China is now in her seventh year. nearly 8 It will be seven years next July since Japanese forces clashed with Chinese in the opening skirmish of a war which was to reveal to all the world the dauntless courage and unshakeable resolution of the Chinese people. During those long years the gallant men and women of China, notwithstanding their lack of equipment and supplies, notwithstanding the loss of vast areas of their fertile land and most of their great industrial centers, have continued to wage war with indomitable spirit against the invaders.

Throughout the long course of China's heroic struggle for freedom and democracy, Canadians have unreservedly admired the steadfast determination of the people of China in their resistance against aggression. Within recent months, the appointment of Canada's first Minister to China, following upon the appointment of China's first Minister to Canada, symbolizes to Canadians the spirit of the united effort in defence of ideals common to both our nations. No less, I believe, does it express the warmest desire of all Canadians for the closest co-operation in the creation of a world of international friendship and good-will, founded on those ideals.

D 45634

As the Generalissimo said in a cable to me: "We are now allied in the fullest sense of the word, fighting shoulder to shoulder against the forces of evil until victory is won, and when peace comes I trust that we shall continue to work together then as now in that spirit of closest co-operation for the making of a new world which will secure freedom and equality for all."

Cable from Generalissimo to the Prime Minister Nov. 27th 1942

No tribute to the valour of China can be complete without a tribute also to the greatness of its leaders, in whom the spirit of China's fight for freedom is personified.

It is, indeed, a miracle that the China of twenty-five years ago, which seemed so hopelessly disunited, could achieve, in such a brief time, such a magnificent measure of unity as has been demonstrated under the inspired leadership of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and his brilliant and noble wife.

"The Soong Sisters" Hahn p. 148

It has been said of Madame Chiang that she is "never cast down by the magnitude of the task she set herself." Combining quiet spiritual courage with vivacity and charm, the thoughtfulness and patience of a student with the energy and decisiveness of an executive, and adding to all these qualities a natural sympathy for the sufferings and struggles of the masses of mankind, it is no wonder that her influence is not only great among her own countrymen and countrywomen; it is, indeed, world wide, as wide as the cause of freedom.

D 45635

It is the earnest hope of all Canada, Madame Chiang, that you may be granted the good health and the Divine guidance which will enable you to continue for long with your magnificent work for your beloved country. I speak for all the members of Parliament and for the Canadian people as a whole when I ask you to carry back a message to the people of China: that it is our inflexible resolve to do all that lies in our power to aid your country in its struggle against our common enemies until, at last, China is again free and the benefits of her ancient culture once more flow out to all mankind.

D 45636

Notes for Introduction
of - Madame Chiang Kai-shek
at Government dinner in her honour
April 1943

Gathered this evening to welcome as honoured guest -

Madame Chiang Kai-shek.

One of outstanding leaders

(a) in world war for freedom

(b) in great movement towards a finer, more democratic world, in which economic freedom will go hand in hand with political freedom.

The Leadership of China

Generalissimo and Madame Chiang have carried on great work started by Madame Chiang's ~~father~~ brother-in-law, the late Dr. Sun-Yat-Sen, founder of the Republic of China.

(Perhaps introduce remark on amazing difference between modern China, and China as the Prime Minister saw it, on Government mission, over 35 years ago.)

These two (Generalissimo and Madame Chiang) have galvanized modern China into new life.

D45637

Have created great urge for unity in China which has enabled it to withstand Japanese aggressors through nearly seven years of war.

More than that, have inspired people of China with desire for broader, richer, more abundant life.

Madame Chiang herself almost unique -
in combining best of modern western civilization with philosophic outlook and deep-rooted culture of ancient China.

In past years, Madame Chiang interpreted Western civilization to China helping to bring China some of benefits Western progress.

Today, Madame Chiang interprets modern China to Western World.
helps us realize what China has already done for us in war;
also, what great modern republic of China can mean to rest of world in post-war years.

D45638

Madame Chiang especially fitted for this dual role by background:

On the one hand -

Spent ten most formative years of her life (from nine to nineteen) on this continent;

Honour graduate of Wellesley, one of most famous of American colleges;

Widely conversant with culture and modern developments of western civilization;

Distinguished as speaker, writer, in English as well as in her native language.

On the other hand -

Has long been active in public life of China.

Family Comes from family eminent for contributions to development of modern China.

Eldest sister, Eling, married Dr. Kung, now Vice Premier of China. Dr. Kung is lineal descendant of Confucius, so linking historic background to modern era.

Second sister, Chinglimg, married Dr. Sun-Yat-Sen, founder of Chinese Republic.

Brother, T.V. Soong, is today China's Minister for Foreign Affairs.

D 45639

Government — At one time, for several years (1928-1932) a member of the Legislative Yuan (Council) of the Chinese Government.

Air Corps — Secretary-General of China's Commission on Aeronautical Affairs from 1935-1938 - which includes first years of war with Japan. Did much to help develop China's Air Corps. In especial helped smooth out relations between Chinese and foreigners in Air Corps.

Children of China — Madame Chiang founded and is still principal of school for Orphans of Revolution.
Has done much for Chinese children orphaned in present war.

New Life Movement — Ever since 1934, she has kept up her work as head (Director-General) of the Women's Advisory Council of the New Life Movement.
Throughout China, New Life Movement carries on:

Social work;
Educational development;
war work.

In particular, it turns out trained war workers by the thousands.

D 45640

War Madame Chiang has accompanied her husband on many military missions.

... has been described by others as "his right-hand man."

... has been described by the Generalissimo as "worth twenty divisions" to him.

Present Visit to this continent

Visit purely for reasons of health.

Nevertheless, visit has served:

(1) to increase admiration of all on this continent for modern China, its people, its leaders;

(2) to heighten desire of peoples on this side of Pacific to do everything in their power to aid China drive aggressors from soil.

Broad humanitarian aims.

Shown not only in concern for welfare of Chinese people

But for masses of mankind everywhere.

Wants better world for all mankind.

Sees need for brotherhood of nations.

Spirit of Christianity

D 45641

Christian spirit

Christian Spirit

Speech before mass meeting in Madison Square Garden, New York City, (and broadcast) March 2, 1943 see ~~citizen~~ N.Y. Times) Mar 3, 1943.

In spite of all that China has suffered, Madame Chiang herself has said: "There must be no bitterness in the reconstructed world. No matter what we have undergone and suffered, we must try to forgive those who injured us and remember only the lesson gained thereby."

Madame Chiang, in her addresses places great emphasis on importance of co-operation and mutual aid. Believe she would agree with thought I expressed at Pilgrim's Dinner:

"The way of co-operation and mutual aid is not only the road to victory for the United Nations: it is also the path to freedom and equality for all"

Introduction of Madame Chiang:

D 45642

Canada's Admiration for China

I know Madame Chiang Kai-shek will not misunderstand me when I say that it is not only for herself that the people of Canada have welcomed her visit so enthusiastically. In greeting her today, we are also paying tribute to the patient and heroic people of China.

The links between our two countries go far back in our short national history, although that is but a brief period in the age-long history of China. The early French explorers came to Canada seeking the way to China. The memory of their search is preserved on the island of Montreal in the name "Lachine", given to the rapids beyond which they expected to discover a direct route from Europe to China.

Many years passed before that direct route was opened across a whole continent and the widest of oceans. But from the days that the boundaries of Canada reached the shores of the Pacific, commercial, religious and cultural ties between Canada and China have multiplied. (bound to the closer contact of post war

The goodwill between our two countries, built up over the years, has been strengthened by a deepening sympathy and admiration for China since she became the victim of Japanese aggression.

Mackenzie King

D 45643

In China, the people of Canada recognize a peace-loving nation like our own, without designs on its neighbours, and entirely free from the spirit of aggression. In the years since China was attacked by Japanese aggression, the whole of the free world has come to see that aggression against any nation is aggression against every nation; that the destruction of freedom anywhere weakens freedom everywhere; and that mankind is engaged in a global struggle between the forces of barbarism and the defenders of civilization.

We are assembled here today to pay a tribute to the magnificent share of the Chinese people, under the leadership of Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-shek, in that struggle. For six long and bitter years, the armies and the people of China have fought and sacrificed and died not only for the freedom of their own country, but for the freedom of mankind. The people of Canada are proud to be their partners in that struggle. We are determined to share in the struggle until, with the expulsion of the aggressor from the soil of China, it is brought to a triumphant close. Speaking in the name of the government and the people of Canada, I ask Madame Chiang Kai-shek to carry back to the brave people of China the assurance of the admiration and the support of the whole of Canada.

J. A. G.
10.6.43

D 45644

Introduction of Madame Chian Kai-shek
June 16, 1943

The people of Canada, and especially the citizens of Ottawa, are proud to welcome to the nation's capital today one of the greatest personages of the modern world. Madame Chiang Kai-shek speaks today for the highest aspirations of a courageous people as it has been given to few individuals in all history to speak. She comes to Canada at a moment when the fighting men and women of China have attained new victories against the enemy - an enemy which China has been fighting for more than ten years. She speaks in our midst fully mindful of the burdens of toil and of sacrifice which she has shared with all of the valiant defenders of China. She voices, by her presence among us here today, the hope which animates the spirit and resolution of the defenders of freedom everywhere throughout the world - the hope of a better world than we have known until now and in which the right and duty of each shall be the lot of all.

We are proud to remember that within the expanding circle of the United Nations we have built stronger friendships through the exchange of Ministers between Canada and China. For what assistance we have been able to provide to China during wartime, we are glad; and it is our hope that ways may be found to give still greater help and support to the effort of China. It is our wish that ties of friendship and admiration, forged under the stress of war, may become still brighter links

D 45645

in a crowning achievement of peace.

No words that I might say today will add to the warmth of the welcome which we extend to Madame Chiang Kai-shek; no recital of her great qualities of mind and heart will augment the respect and the gratitude with which we receive her here today. I would only ask her to carry away from this place, as from the hearts of all of the people of Canada, the assurance of our feeling for her and for her distinguished husband, the Generalissimo, and for the people of China of whom she stands today so worthy a representative.

final copy

D 45646

Mr. Speaker of the Senate,
Mr. Speaker of the House of Commons,
Honourable members of both Houses of Parliament:

Our country is honoured today by the presence in its Capital of a gracious lady who is one of the great personages of the world.

To Madame Chiang Kai-shek, I extend the sincerest of welcomes on behalf of the government, the parliament and the people of Canada. We welcome Madame Chiang for what she is in herself. We welcome her as the devoted wife of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, the great leader of the Republic of China. And we welcome her as the interpreter of the needs and the virtues of the patient and heroic people of China, the first great power to resist axis aggression.

I should like to thank Madame Chiang anew for having promised, some little time ago, to visit Canada before her return to China; and for having consented, while in Ottawa, to address the members of Canada's Parliament from the floor of its House of Commons. Madame Chiang was obliged to postpone her return to her homeland for some weeks in order that her health might permit her to fulfil the promise she had made. We are deeply conscious of her kindness in so doing.

Madame Chiang speaks today, as it has been given to few individuals in all history to speak. She speaks

for the struggles

D 45647

for the struggles and sufferings, and equally for the highest aspirations of an ancient race and for an immemorial culture. Combining with dignity and grace, great spiritual courage, she stands in our midst fully mindful of the toil and sacrifice which, over many cruel years, she has shared with China's valiant defenders. No recital of the noble qualities of her mind and heart could add to the respect and admiration with which we receive her in our halls of parliament today.

The inspired leadership of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and his brilliant wife personifies the spirit of China's fight for freedom - freedom not alone from aggression but from all the forces of evil. Moreover it is freedom not for China alone, but freedom which, through understanding and mutual aid among men and nations, will further the well-being of mankind throughout the world. Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-shek voice and exemplify the spirit which animates the defenders of freedom everywhere.

We would ask you, Madame Chiang, to carry to the Generalissimo, the expression of our high regard for him, and the assurance that the people of Canada have unreservedly joined with the people of China in putting forth their utmost effort to destroy the evil forces that now seek to dominate the world.

D 45648

We should like you to tell the men and women of China how unbounded is our admiration of their unswerving fortitude. Their uncomplaining courage has not been surpassed in the annals of human resistance. Canada, in common with all the United Nations, is increasingly conscious of the debt that freedom owes to the unconquerable spirit of China.

We are proud, today, to recall, that within the expanding circle of the United Nations, Canada and China, through the exchange of Ministers, have strengthened the ties of friendship between our two countries.

It is the earnest hope of all Canadians, Madame Chiang, that to you and to the Generalissimo may be granted the health and Divine guidance which will enable you together to continue your magnificent work for the unity of your own country and the liberation of all its people.

Our prayers are joined with yours that the day may not be far distant when China, wholly free, may take her rightful place among the free nations of the world.

D 45649

Notes for Introduction
of Mme. Chiang Kai-shek
at Press Conference
11.30 a.m., Thursday, June 17th.

At press conferences we have recently had pleasure of meeting some of leading statesmen in world. Now have double pleasure of meeting distinguished lady who is doubly famous both as wife and comrade of the illustrious Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek -

and in her own right as one of wisest, finest and most highly esteemed women in the world.

The Generalissimo has been quoted as saying that Madame Chiang's help is so valuable she "is worth twenty divisions to him."

For my part, I know that Madame Chiang has so successfully captured the hearts of the Canadian people that she will be worth many columns to the gentlemen of the press.

When Madame Chiang graduated from Wellesley and returned to China, her fellow countrymen were eager to learn from her about the Western civilization whose culture she had studied.

In this room today, she will find us no less eager to hear from her lips something about the great country which she represents, and which we all admire so much for its heroic struggle through nearly seven years of war.

Introduction of Mme. Chiang.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

final copy

Notes for Government dinner
in honour of Madame Chiang
June, 16, 1943

Renew appreciation of visit to Canada
what it meant

Address illuminating and moving
reference to Canada's part

proud to share

D 45650

Welcome to Madame C's. party

Dr. Kung and Miss Kung--Confucious

Representative nature of our gatherings

Governor General and Princess Alice
Princess Juliana
Ministers and all parties
both Houses
Chief Justice
Diplomatic Service
Governments in exile

No community so wide and suffering

Mr. Jones of New Zealand

Glad opportunity to pay tribute to Madame C.

For herself
Story of her life
The Soong Sisters

A great interpreter:
a) of past to present
East to West
b) of ourselves
c) part women can play

Tribute to the Generalissimo
and two together

Joy of service, peace and war

D 45651

Browning
Webbs
President and Mrs. Roosevelt
King and Queen

The people of China

China's part in war:

numbers slain
country speaks "I gave my life for you"

Thoughts and reflections aroused by address

significance of an ancient culture --
fine arts -- principles

Relation of past and present

Professor Morton of Harvard
"Bread of Angels"

Significance of modern culture --
practical science

contribution of American Universities

"Cast bread on waters"

Boxer indemnity

Hope for the future order of the world

in government
history of changes in China
my visit to China

Unity

life of different peoples

Hope for new world

D 45652

Govt. dinner in honour of Mme Chiang
Country Club - June 16, 1943

This morning, took occasion to express t
Madame Chiang, our appreciation of he
visit to Canada,

repeat this evening, only more so.

Thanks for her profoundly illuminatir
and moving address to parlt.

Thanks for reference to Canada.

Welcome to members of party:

Dr. Kung and Mrs. Kung -
descendants Confucius - generatior

Nature of gathering -

many nations represented - Mr. Jones
of N.Z.

The very remarkable family -
father - Christian missionary.

The three sisters:
Madame Sun Yat-Sen - Founder
" Kung - (Vice-Premier of Ch
" Chiang Kai-shek - Generali

4 Macdonald sisters:
(1) married Kipling's father,
(2) " Baldwin's "
(3) " Sir Edward Burne-Jone
(4) " Sir Edward Poynter.

Very remarkable marriage
Combination of domestic happiness
and public service.
"Oh we shall walk the world together
"Joined in all exercise of noble end

Pursuits of peace - ac-

D 15653

Very remarkable person.

Student.

Thoughts and reflections which visit has served to evoke;

1. The power of personality,
2. Joy of service

Ancient culture -
Note: Norton's "bread of angels"

Interpreter - (a great artist)

Ancient heritage - to modern

America to China,
New world to Old,

China to Canada,
Canada to China,
Canada to herself - Norton

Significant governing part women can take:

(1) Social and humanitarian progress;
(2) in war as well as in peace,
(3) in government, national and international
co-operate in industry

True prophets:

Cast bread upon waters -

U.S. Universities -

Dr. Kung - Harvard
Professor Mackenzie
Dr. Liu

Services of 2 people to nation:

Unity of China

D 15653

Very remarkable person.

Student.

Thoughts and reflections which visit has served to evoke:

1. The power of personality,
2. Joy of service

Ancient culture -
Note: Norton's "bread of angels"

Interpreter - (a great artist)

Ancient heritage - to modern

America to China,
New world to Old,

China to Canada,
Canada to China,
Canada to herself - Norton

Significant governing part women can take:

(1) Social and humanitarian progress;
(2) in war as well as in peace,
(3) in government, national and international
co-operate in industry

True proverb:
Cast bread upon waters -
U.S. Universities -
Dr. Kung - Harvard
Professor Mackenzie
Dr. Liu

Services of 2 people to nation:
Unity of China

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45654

Browning,
Webbs,
President and Mrs. Roosevelt,
King and Queen.

Attitude towards progress.

History - Assyrian, Babylon, [redacted],
Phoenecian, Empire,

China's part in war

The Chinese people:

Numbers slain,

Country speaks

"I gave up life for you"

Over all Nations is Humanity.

Chinese Minister.

JAG/
12:vi:43

D 45655

GOVERNMENT DINNER
Madame Chiang Kai-shek
Wednesday, June 16, 1943

WELCOME to The First Lady of China

special hondur to Canada that she should visit Ottawa at present moment

one of the great persons of the modern world

in herself one of the most eloquent representatives of the titanic struggle for freedom -

the defence of freedom anywhere in the world

is part of the common struggle of the United Nations

among the United Nations
China fighting longer than any of the others

OUR GUEST

as a world figure

significant as showing the part the women of the world are taking in

war effort
social and humanitarian progress
planning for a better future

: as a figure in her own land

interpreting China to the world, and especially to North America

D 45656

(this adds honour and interest to her present visit to Capital of Canada);

interpreting the thought of this hemisphere to China

then, merging the two interpretations
- an unanswerable case and a strong plea for co-operation
understanding

CANADA and CHINA

connections which go far back into history

- early explorers of France, seeking China arrived at La Chine (rapids on the St. Lawrence)

- during later years of 18th Century, extensive trade in furs from Pacific Coast to China Sea

- then the era of clipper ships (tea), giving place to steam navigation

- latest development of relations in exchange of Ministers
(Canada took initiative in proposing

- look ahead to relations in
The World After 1943

on our part, appreciating the ancient civilization of China at its true worth -

- dignity of personality and courage in a whole people

- devotion to native earth

D 45657

- tenacity of purpose in a long and destructive war

RECOGNITION OF CHINA

- not an accident that China ranks with United Kingdom, United States, Soviet Union as formost in the councils of the United Nations

- a recognition not only of

determined resistance in the past

but of

the place ~~of~~ of China in the world after today.

Removal [illegible]

D45658

Removal [illegible]

"[illegible] for [illegible]

Thought & reflection [illegible]

Served to arouse

Cast Bread on water [illegible]

Either

[illegible]

In sight of God

A thousand years are as a day

Wish things [illegible]

& confident strong

Influence of personality

Joy of service — in married life

Sir Wm "Joshua [illegible] to [illegible]

Baldwin. Webber, Kenneth

King & Queen [illegible] Bread of angels

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Mr. Measures has just telephoned to say that he has learned that Madame Chiang Kai-shek has to adhere to a special diet. Mr. Measures has been trying to get in touch with the Chinese Minister to find out, if possible, what articles of food Madame Chiang can eat, so that arrangements may be made to have special food prepared for Madame Chiang at tomorrow night's dinner.

FM.

June 15, 1943
7.45 p.m.

D45659

Thoughts & reflections [illegible]

address

The significance of an ancient culture

relation of present & past [illegible]

[illegible]

Professor Norton at Harvard

"[illegible] of angels"

"a [illegible]"

The significance of modern culture

practical science

American universities

"Cast bread upon waters"

[illegible]

Chinese contribution

Hope for the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

D 45660

Mr. Hardy, of the Library of Parl't, reports that: (of the 5 Macdonald' sisters):
4 Macdonald sisters were:

(1) Stanley Baldwin's mother;
(2) Kipling's mother;
(3) wife of Sir Edward Poynter;
(4) wife of Sir Edward Burne-Jones.

In other words, the four sisters married:

(1) Baldwin's father,
(2) Kipling's father,
(3) Sir Edward Burne-Jones,
(4) Sir Edward Poynter.

D 45661

Addresses at a

DINNER

Given by

The Prime Minister

On Behalf of the Government of Canada

In honour of

MADAME CHIANG KAI-SHEK

The Country Club, Ottawa

Wednesday, June 16, 1943

TRANSCRIPTION BY RBD MEMBER

D 45662

Addresses at a

DINNER

Given by

The Prime Minister

On Behalf of the Government of Canada

In honour of

MADAME CHIANG KAI-SHEK

The Country Club, Ottawa

Wednesday, June 16, 1943

RIGHT HON. W.L. MACKENZIE KING: Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness, Madame Chiang, ladies and gentlemen: When Madame Chiang kindly consented to pay a visit to Canada it was, I know, with a great desire in her heart to visit our dominion as well as the United States; but also it was with the feeling that her mission to America had not been one for the purpose of delivering public addresses, but rather in order to regaining and protecting her health, which she had such great need to do at the time. We have just been having a word together about what has happened since our invitation was received, and she has confided to me that while she did come for the purpose of her health, and found it necessary to take a long rest after which, having done a little speaking, she felt that she should not attempt very much more along that line, nevertheless she must fulfil the promises she had made and pay Canada the visit she had promised, before she returned to China. (Applause).

This morning, along with others in the Houses of

Parliament, I tried in a few words to express appreciation on behalf of the people of Canada, Madame Chiang, of your very great kindness in paying us this visit. At that time we had not had the privilege of listening to the wonderful address which you delivered to the members of both Houses. (Applause). We had not had the opportunity, except a very few of us, of meeting you personally; and it was not possible, therefore, to begin to express what one would wish to say as to the meaning of your visit to our country at this time.

I should like to-night again, on behalf of the government, on behalf of the Parliament of Canada and on behalf of the people of all Canada, to thank you most warmly for having paid to our country one of the most memorable visits that any guest of the Dominion has ever paid. (Applause).

I should like also to thank you, not only for your presence here, but also for the distinguished company that you have brought with you. May I make special mention of the pleasure that it is to us all to have the opportunity of meeting your distinguished nephew and your distinguished niece, Doctor K'ung and Miss K'ung. (Applause).

Ladies and gentlemen, I am sure you will be interested and deeply impressed when I tell you that Doctor K'ung and Miss K'ung are lineal descendants of Confucius; that they represent the 76th generation that are of the direct descent of that great and good philosopher and man.

We are deeply honoured to have in our country at this time representatives who speak to us of the greatness of the past, as do Doctor and Miss K'ung; the greatness of the present, as does Madame Chiang, and the greatness of the future, as does the company which is present here this evening. We have had a number of gatherings in

D 45663

this Club, but I doubt if at any time the ends of the earth have been brought together to the extent to which they are inthe representation that is here to-night. We have at this table, Madame Chiang, the representatives of our King and Queen, in the person of His Excellency Lord Athlone and Her Royal Highness Princess Alice. No occasion is quite so happy as one upon which we are privileged to have the representatives of our Sovereign present; and may I say that it is a particular pleasure this evening because we have greatly in our minds at this time the part that our King and Queen are playing in this great war. (Applause).

I am sure that all of us have been deeply touched with the thought that to-day the King of England, the King of Canada, the King of New Zealand, the King of Australia, the King of Africa, is [redacted] in Africa with the troops who are fighting and have been fighting in that part of the world.

That reminds me that we have the honour of having with us to-night also a distinguished representative of another part of the British Empire, Mr. Frederick Jones, who is the Minister of Defence and Pensions of New Zealand, and who came to the city yesterday. He has just left North Africa, and shortly before that left New Zealand, and we are honoured in having him with us to-night. His presence will help to bring to your attention the nature of the gathering which we have. I think all parts of the British Empire are represented here this evening. All the different branches of government, I am happy to say, are represented here this evening also. We have the honour of having with us the distinguished Chief Justice of the Supreme Court

D 45664

of Canada, Sir Lyman Duff, the Chief Justice of Canada (applause). We have with us the Ministers of the Crown, and I am very happy to say their wives as well, those of them who have wives. (Laughter). We have also with us the representatives of the different countries that have legations in Canada; and in this connection may I pause to say how delighted we have been to receive in Canada, as the Minister from China, the very distinguished gentleman whom you have sent to us (applause) and who sits with Princess Alice to-night. Doctor Liu has won for himself a place in the hearts of the people of the Capital second to none among those gentlemen who have remained in this city for any length of time. (Applause).

Then may I say how deeply impressed I am sure all of us must be in the fact that at this table to-night is represented so many of the countries that form part of the United Nations. I do not think that in any part of the world thus far there has been gathered together in a representive way/ ladies and gentlemen from so many of the different united nations as are represented here to-night. There is one thought, however, which must be present in the minds of all of us. It is that there is no community so large as the community of suffering, and it has been said also that suffering begets a bond greater and stronger than anything else is capable of creating. I am sure that all present here to-night have the feeling that while their respective countries for the time being have been overrun -- that is, those who have come from the countries which the conqueror has taken possession -- nevertheless we have been brought together at this time in a closer relationship

D 45665

and friendship, an abiding friendship, than would have been possible in any other way; and in this we see the prophecy of what is coming after this war: the new world, which you have hoped for so earnestly, a world in which men and women will be one great brotherhood, furthering each other's aims by mutual aid and by cooperation one with the other.

I wish, ladies and gentlemen, I could begin to express on your behalf the feelings that we all entertain toward Madame Chiang as a consequence of her visit here. She has inspired us with her personality; she has inspired us with her words; she has inspired us with the noble thoughts which she expressed to-day in a manner which few distinguished visitors would ever have been able to do.

The story of her life is one of the great stories of the world. She is one of the great personalities of the world, a great in herself and great because of what she has achieved and accomplished in the period of her interesting life.

I am tempted to-night to say just a word or two in the nature of thoughts and reflections that arise from the address to which we listened this morning. In listening to that address I am sure all of us were deeply impressed by the gifts to the world of an ancient civilization and an ancient culture. We felt what it meant for one to speak to us of the people whose history runs centuries into the past, a history unparalleled by that of any other country in the whole world. We think back to the days of the old civilizations, to the old empires: the Babylonian the Assyrian, the Persian, the Roman empires, and all the others.

D45666

All of those empires have been swept away, but China was a country before these empires came into being, and China remains a country to-day. (Applause).

There must be some explanation of that fact. The explanation, I believe, lies partly in the circumstance to which I have referred to-night, that we have present with us one who bears the name of Confucius. The old empire of China has been founded on principles that are eternally real; and it has been because the people of China, through all these centuries, have had in their hearts these great principles, eternal principles, which have been taught to them by their great leaders, that they have been able to preserve, in the manner in which they have, their country and its people. But it is to the credit in large part of our distinguished guest of this evening, and of her great husband, that the people of China, a few years ago scattered as they were in different parts, are to-day so united as one, single people.

In this connection may I say how proud we are to be even remotely associated with China in the great part which she has taken in this war. No words can express our admiration for the Generalissimo. He has stood before the world as one of the greatest leaders of a people in all time. He has stood out in company with his distinguished wife, who is our guest to-night; and by this great working together Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-Shek have accomplished more, I believe, in the way of helping humanity and in serving their great country than almost any two persons that we can think of in modern times. (Applause).

D 45667

Ladies and gentlemen, I referred to the thoughts that came to one's mind this morning as to these ancient civilizations. But there also came the thought of our modern world and of its contribution to the affairs of men in other parts of the world. Here is an old saying, "Cast ~~but~~ your bread upon the waters and it will return to ~~us~~ you after many years." That saying has been fulfilled in a most amazing way by what has been accomplished as between China and America. As I think all present will recall, at the time of the Boxer uprising a large indemnity was charged against China. The United States took the large view and said that this amount was much too great to be paid, and that what should be paid would be used for the purpose of educating students from China in American universities. Madame Chiang's distinguished father was a pioneer from China to the universities of the United States. He was one of the first students to go to the United States of his own initiative to study at a university, and to return to China later and take part in the affairs of that country.

Through the use of the money which came from this indemnity since that time there have been coming to the United States something like 1,000 students from China to the universities of that country, and these students have returned to China, taking back with them much of the knowledge which they have gained at the United States universities. Madame Chiang herself spent, as you know, some ten years at Wellesley College in Massachusetts. She then returned to China, taking with her the fruits of the knowledge which she gained at American colleges in regard to American methods and American thoughts in

D 45667-1

relation to government, in relation to social problems and the like; and these she has applied in a very practical and very real way to the people of her own great country. The very fact that it has been possible to transfuse in this way the thoughts of the Orient and those of this part of the world, in the making of a new order, is the best promise that we can have of what is likely to follow in the period after this war.

Listening to Madame Chiang this morning, I could not help thinking, as she referred to the past, to the gift that has come to us from the past and as she revealed to us the culture of her own land, of a course of lectures which I had the privilege of attending at Harvard University, delivered by Professor Charles Edward Norton, who held the Chair of Fine Arts. I was present at the last lecture which Professor Norton gave, and in speaking to the students at that time Professor Norton turned and said to them, "You gentlemen who have attened this course of lectures on the fine arts have tasted of the bread of angels, or -- " and he paused, "at least you have laid it before you." (Laughter). I felt to-day, following the words of Mr. Speaker Glen, that we had heard something from the lips of one of the immortals (Applause); that we had tasted something of that older and greater civilization, or at all events we had had the fruits of it laid before us.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, it is later than I had thought. I know that Madame Chiang still has other obligations to meet in the course of this week, and I think I shall not take up further either her time or yours. I want to say to her again just in a word that

D 45668

we in Canada are deeply honoured indeed to have had her in our midst for the time she has been here. We thank her with all our hearts for the contribution which she has made, not only to the thought of our country but to the thought of this continent, by her visit. We thank her for having drawn us so much closer to her own country with her personality and by what she has expressed to us of what China means to the world. We also send back with her to the Generalissimo the warmest of greetings from the people of Canada; the highest expression of our admiration, and the assurance that we in this dominion will be side by side with China until our common enemy is swept from the territories of that great land that he has occupied. (Applause).

This morning Madame Chiang was kind enough to make a reference to the part that Canada had taken in the war. We have not been able to make a contribution to the Orient that we should like to have been able to make, but as Madame Chiang well knows, the arrangements with respect to the disposition of munitions and ships and the like are made by a joint command, and we fall in with the general plan. But even if we had been able to make a contribution that was worthy of the mention which was made of it this morning, I should be at a loss to know how to express acknowledgement of it in the face of what we in this country owe to China.

Ladies and gentlemen, the thought must be present in the minds of all of us that China was the first of the great powers to attack the common enemy. China has been at war now for nearly seven years. We have been at

D 45669

war for not quite four years. China has undergone seven years of war against a foe such as we know Japan to be; and in the course of that time the loss of life in China has been comparable to the loss of the entire population of this Dominion during a similar period, if we are to take into account those who have been killed and wounded as a result of the attack of the enemy.

What words can begin to express the feelings of sympathy that we have for those who have been so greatly bereaved; for a country that has had its industries destroyed, its fertile territories stolen from it and a large part of its population killed or enslaved. What is there that we can begin to express that would convey the feelings that are in our hearts to-night? "I gave my life for you. What hast thou given for me?" There is a truth that applies to a nation itself. This great country of China has given a part of its life, not for itself or for its own people alone, but a part of its life for the whole of humanity. What have we given? What can we give to them?

May I say to Madame Chiang that the people of Canada feel this truth very deeply. We feel that one of the reasons that we are able to assemble around this table to-night, as we are assembled here now, enjoying a sense of security and having with us our distinguished visitors from New Zealand, Australia and the United States, is because of what China has done in the way of helping to accomplish the defeat of that foe, and we know that these countries are in a position of relative security for the same reason.

D 45670

That is something we shall never forget; and I hope when Madame Chiang returns to China she will tell the people of her great country that this thought is deep in the hearts of the Canadian people.

Madame Chiang, I express to you again the wish of all present here, and indeed the wish of all the people of Canada, that in returning to China you may regain the health which you have given in such large measure to your own people and to the cause of the world to-day; and that you and the Generalissimo may be spared not only to witness the end of this great struggle and witness China free, but also to continue to work together for that new order which is to help to make all nations a great brotherhood for the betterment of mankind.

May I ask you, ladies and gentlemen, to join with me in drinking to the health of the Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-Shek. (Applause).

MADAME CHIANG KAI-SHEK: Your Excellency, Princess Alice, Mr. Prime Minister, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen: Mr. Prime Minister has very kindly spoken of the friendship and sympathy which the people of Canada feel for China. May I tell you all how greatly I appreciate the friendship of your government, your parliament and your people for my people . Mr. Prime Minister also referred to what Mr. Glen said this morning about a mortal introducing an immortal. May I say that I can only claim immortality in the sense that I believe that all human beings have a spark of the divine, and

D 45671

that spark differentiates us from the animals.

But speaking of immortality reminded me of a little story which has a little fairy-like touch and which perhaps you would like to hear. Long ago in China there lived an old man. Right in front of his house were two mountains, which barricaded him from the rest of the world. Being an old man, he became very impatient and said, "I want to be in contact with the world, so I am going to see what I can do to chop down these mountains." His wife, being a very sensible person, told him, "You are over eighty years of age. How in the world can you pull down those mountains?" Then the old man replied, "I have sons and I have grandsons, and to-gether we will work." So he got his sons and his grandsons and a little neighbour's boy who was seven years old. Together, every day, they went and tried to cut down the mountains. Presently a very sensible mortal came along and said, "Well, you are very foolish. Look at you. You are over eighty years old, and how in the world can you cut down these huge mountains?" The old man replied, "I have sons and I have grandsons, and I have this little boy seven years old, who is the son of one of my neighbours. So together we will work, and in time we shall accomplish our task, because while I may die, my sons and my grandsons and the little boy's sons and grandsons will carry on." And the Gods, seeing that the old man had faith, just waved their hands and the mountains disappeared.

Now, this may seem to be only a little story, but I think the moral in it is quite true. We have got to have faith. We must have faith that the goal for which we are striving is worth striving for, and we must have faith

in each other, we and we of the United Nations. Canada and China, among the United Nations, must have faith in our common goal.

I am very happy to have this opportunity of visiting you, because I had hoped that I would be able to go to England. Time makes that impossible, but I feel that in visiting you, a member of the British Commonwealth of Nations, I am also visiting the whole British Empire. (Applause).

Before I came to Canada I knew, and my people knew, what Canadians are like. Why do I say that? It is because throughout these years of experience we have seen Canadians in China at work, and they are your good representatives.

I may give you just one little instance of the open-mindedness, the large heartedness and the generosity of spirit of Canadians. In Cheng-tu-fu, in the old provincial capital of the province of Szechwan, there is a Canadian university called the West China Union University. That university had a rather small campus, but since the war began it has opened its doors to over ten refugee Chinese universities from the occupied territories. With limited equipment; with limited space, the West China University has gladly shared its all with the other universities, and without wanting to dominate any of the other universities but letting those universities keep their own identity. Therefore I tell you that before I came here I knew what your people are like.

So in coming to Canada this time I wish to express appreciation for your sympathy, for your good will,

D 45673

and also for the fact that I feel sure that with such understanding between our two peoples we shall march shoulder to shoulder toward the new world which is dawning. (Applause).

D 45674

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

D 45675

PART I

1. The purpose of the meeting
2. The anniversary
3. What Russia has suffered since
4. Relations of Canada and Russia
5. What the war has taught regarding unity and indivisibility
6. The new world order
7. Statement of Canada's policy

Part II

1. Introduction of Mr. Joseph E. Davies
2. No one so qualified to speak
3. Our special obligati n at this time for coming to Canada
4. Second mission to Russia
5. His real mission - to efface the effects of the lying propaganda of the Nazis re Russia, Bolshevism, etc.
6. Welcome to Canada by the government and the people
7. Appreciation of his services

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Sunday June 20th '43

To the Prime Minister

Attach draft of your revised introduction for Mrs. Davies, with suggestions for several cuts to get it to comfortable length for 15 minutes (which Mr. Turnbull says is two allotted – Mrs. Davies cannot speak for long.)

Also, one or two other notes, as indicated – mainly to punch up "prosperity" is indispensable.

D45676

The introduction as drafted seemed fine to read well.

P. A.

(Revised by the P.M. -19.VI.43)

D 45677

Ladies and Gentlemen:

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. Less than two years before, Germany had joined with Russia in a non-aggression pact. The surprise was not so much that Germany should have violated another pledge and committed another act of aggression. In that, she was merely following her sinister pattern of conquest. Within two years, Germany had over-run practically the whole of continental Europe. Britain and the other nations of the British Commonwealth were, however, still resisting stubbornly and effectively. The surprise was that Nazi Germany should have felt herself strong enough to add to the number of her enemies, the might of Russia.

Of this, there are but two possible explanations. Hitler may have believed that his lying propaganda respecting the spread of Communism and Bolshevism would cause - as apparently Hess in his flight to Scotland believed it would - the withdrawal from the conflict of the nations of the British Commonwealth and a confusion of the issue in the United States, or he may have assumed that when in accordance with their secret understanding, Japan joined the other Axis powers, the three together would be strong enough to conquer the entire world.

The fact that six months thereafter, Japan took similar treacherous action against the United States, and that Germany and Italy also took the initiative in going to war against the United States, makes it apparent that world conquest

Suggest cutting for length (Good - but not as news as some of later pages)

(Revised by the P.M. -19.VI.43)

D 45677

Ladies and Gentlemen:

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. Less than two years before, Germany had joined with Russia in a non-aggression pact. The surprise was not so much that Germany should have violated another pledge and committed another act of aggression. In that, she was merely following her sinister pattern of conquest. Within two years, Germany had over-run practically the whole of continental Europe. Britain and the other nations of the British Commonwealth were, however, still resisting stubbornly and effectively. The surprise was that Nazi Germany should have felt herself strong enough to add to the number of her enemies, the might of Russia.

Of this, there are but two possible explanations. Hitler may have believed that his lying propaganda respecting the spread of Communism and Bolshevism would cause - as apparently Hess in his flight to Scotland believed it would - the withdrawal from the conflict of the nations of the British Commonwealth and a confusion of the issue in the United States, or he may have assumed that when in accordance with their secret understanding, Japan joined the other Axis powers, the three together would be strong enough to conquer the entire world.

The fact that six months thereafter, Japan took similar treacherous action against the United States, and that Germany and Italy also took the initiative in going to war against the United States, makes it apparent that world conquest

suggest cutting for length (Good - but not as news as 2 more later pages)

REPEAT
REPETITION

was, from the beginning, the real aim of Nazi policy. To accomplish this aim, Russia's military power had to be destroyed.

No one today needs to be told of how greatly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this great war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. Because of the heroic resistance of Britain and of other of the allied nations in Europe, supported by Canada and other of the nations of the Commonwealth, Russia gained two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. The marvellous resistance of the Russians in turn relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack, and gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance is so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if Russia, instead of standing firm, had collapsed. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would have been free to work their evil will in the West, at the same time the treacherous Japanese made their attacks in the Pacific.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the

D 45679

immense sufferings of the Russian people. The story of this suffering is not told only in the staggering figures of Russia's losses in the field of battle. To understand it at all, we must picture the thousands upon thousands of Russian families, old men, old women, young mothers and little children, driven from their burning homes by the ruthless Nazi invaders. We must remember that the parts of Russia which are still occupied by the Germans contain great industrial centres, and, in normal times, are the home of a population of more than forty millions of people - a number equal to the whole population of Britain.

It was a recognition, in part, of the debt owed to Russia by all of the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings which led to the organization in Canada, some months ago, of the Aid to Russia campaign.

The splendid response to the Aid to Russia campaign revealed a deep feeling of admiration for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign were inspired by the response to their efforts, to undertake the ~~the~~ foundation of a Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship which it is the purpose of this meeting to establish.

The new venture will give permanent expression to the deep admiration felt by the Canadian people for the people of Soviet Russia. Like the Aid to Russia campaign, the new Council has no official character. Its underlying purpose has,

D 45680

however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration of human fortitude.

It is particularly appropriate that the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the 22nd day of June - the second anniversary of the unprovoked attack by Nazi Germany on the Soviet Union. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the principal speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

Common Interests of Canada and Russia

The Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not intended to last only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between Canada and Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia close neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe -- or at the new aerial maps -- to see that Russia and Canada are the two Arctic powers. nations

Does word "powers" have imperialist connotations today? Suggest nations.

D 45681

Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other to solve similar - and even common problems.

Community of aspirations towards racial equality

Canada and the Soviet Union are alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony. I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. The very foundation of the Hitlerite system is the doctrine of racial superiority. Naziism will only be exterminated when in men's minds and hearts, the doctrine of racial superiority is supplanted by a belief in racial equality. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that ideal. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity. "Over all nations is humanity".

Suggest cutting this

D45682

While the primary aim of the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council is the strengthening of understanding and good-will between Canada and the Soviet Union, its sponsors, I am sure, have in mind the strengthening of the bonds of friendship among all nations.

Canada's foreign policy

Prosperity is Indivisible

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot by their own efforts alone, ensure their national security. Only by mutual understanding and mutual aid can the free peoples of the world ensure their security for the future. In other words, security against aggression in the world of today is indivisible.

Not only is security indivisible, but prosperity, also, is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the years before the war when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation in itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation from other nations can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new order of human welfare when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the great truth that prosperity, like security and peace, is indivisible.

D45683

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of Mr. Joseph E. Davies, Mr. Davies has recently returned from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council. I should like at once, on your behalf, to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country, and to do so as well on behalf of the government and people of Canada.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned how he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

"Mission to Moscow"

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies'

D 45684

book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking about the Soviet Union to great gatherings like this one tonight. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. Mr. Davies has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow". For Mr. Davies' generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Introduction of Mr. Davies

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev, whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will. Most recent among our distinguished visitors were Dr. Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Mme Chiang Kai-shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

D 45685

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have vast differences dividing them, but which beneath the surface have similarities more vital making for a deep community of interests.

Mme Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of to-day.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, living to see them fulfilled.

In 1938, Dr. Benes forecast the outbreak of war and its probable trend. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year, would strike first Poland, then France, that Hitler would attack all Europe, in the west and even Russia, and that, in the end, the United States, also, would be involved.

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian wrote:

D 45686

"It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies".

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin", had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world. You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America.

It is, Ladies and Gentlemen, my privilege now to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Hon. Joseph E. Davies.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

1. Note re ignorance and prejudice - may lead to destroying of the truest friends of mankind; destroying those that really are saviours.

   True about nations as it is of individuals.

2. Note re boycotting; persons trying to misinterpret other persons' actions.

D45687

The hope of the future lies in an immediate recognition of post-war international policy over common humanity

(3) Thus in our period Canadian foreign policy ~~[illegible]~~ has tended to appear ~~[illegible]~~ all of scarcity on that Peace is one and indivisible

We may be equally certain that in the post war period we shall need to learn that prosperity is one & indivisible

International order — a change from a national to an international order — a national, hungarian, or world order

Canadian attitude to [illegible]

based on ~~[illegible]~~ belief that

Slow & free

freedom is one & indivisible

that any sacrifice of the [illegible] & the endeavour must be based on the belief that Peace is one & indivisible

(see [illegible])

Post-war policy must be based on the belief that prosperity is one & indivisible.

Industry & Humanity —
Over all nations is Humanity

D 45688

Industry must be — (subsidiary to Humanity)

Today ~~Autonomy~~ must be " " "

on instructions from the Nazi high command, Russian civilians are being sold into slavery to factories, farmers and private individuals in Germany. The note stated that special markets are being operated by the Nazi government where people from the occupied lands are sold. Such laborers are being underfed while forced to work twelve and more hours a day. They are being crowded into compounds lacking sanitary facilities and no attention paid to their health needs. Many are dying. "For these bestial crimes," wrote Mr. Molotov, "the Soviet government places full and complete responsibility primarily on the ruling Hitlerite clique and the command of the German Fascist army." For these crimes, he declared, retaliation will be unavoidable. The Soviet government is convinced that the governments of the countries whose people have been similarly treated share the conviction that punishment should be meted out to the German offenders."

D 45689

Russia's War Losses

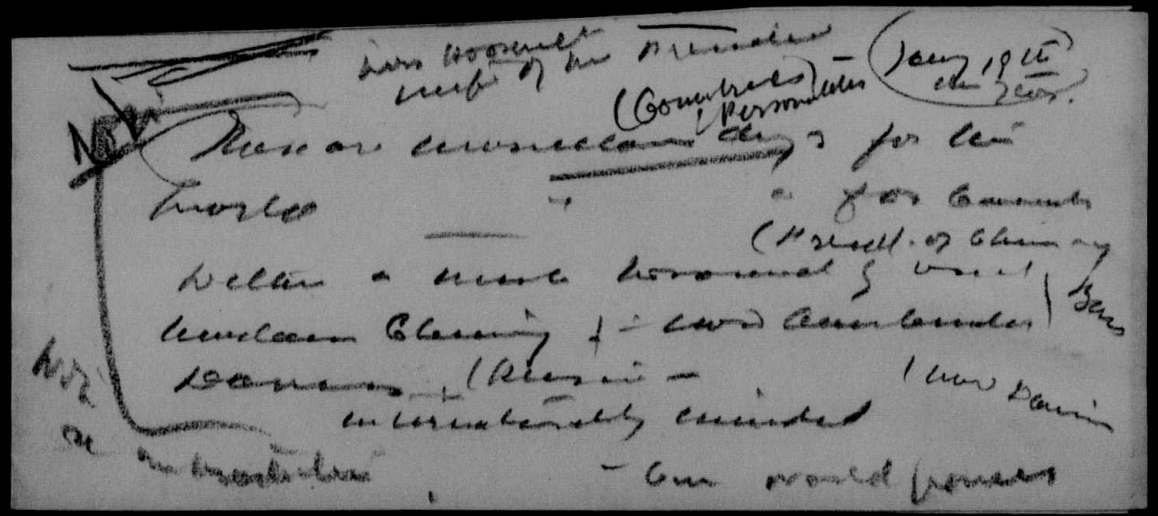
It is undoubtedly hard for people on this unravaged continent to realize the extent of Russia's war losses. The war is being fought literally on the doorsteps and in the houses of the Soviet people. All of them are engaged in it; not alone the armed forces, but every man, woman and child. The targets for the enemy include infants in arms, patients in hospitals, old men and women. The Russians have lost one-fifth of their country, together with millions of their young and most able persons.

The statistics of the Russian losses are shocking. Ten million individuals have died in this war. It is as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Thirty-eight million, more than three times the size of our population, fled from their homes when the invaders came and in some way crossed that huge country to settle in new territory. They left behind them all they had built with so much hardship and sacrifice. The invaders set fire to their homes and destroyed their schools, hospitals, cultural centres. In many instances the Russian people themselves heroically destroyed all that might be useful to the enemy.

A large number of Russians are still in territory that is occupied by the Nazis. Their existence is worse than death. They are being systematically starved, overworked and tortured. The data on their conditions, which has been gathered by a Soviet commission touring the liberated areas, is too horrible to read about. From the occupied districts the Germans have deported over two million to perform slave labor in Germany. Among the deportees were included women and children who appeared capable of working, regardless of age.

The Soviet minister of foreign affairs recently issued a note on this subject to all foreign diplomats in Russia. Mr. Molotov cited German documents showing that,

D 45690



D45691

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP COUNCIL RALLY

Toronto, June 22, 1943

Address by the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, together with introduction of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies:

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work

D 45692

their evil will in the West, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war - soldiers and civilians: men, women and children - total over ten millions. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million people still suffering under the Nazi occupation. From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over two millions to perform slave labour in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada, some

D 45693

months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts, to undertake the foundation of a National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship. Like the "Aid to Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose - the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries - has, however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

It is particularly appropriate that the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship

D45694

between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony.

I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping

D 45695

to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world.

Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

Speaking here, in the Maple Leaf Gardens, in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. In the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the new world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which, by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the

D 45696

years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that "we are members one of another". This is the only basis of a sound foreign policy.

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies, so soon after his return from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country. I should like as well to welcome him on behalf of the Government and people of Canada. May I also extend a very cordial welcome to Mrs. Davies, who we are delighted to have also with us in Canada. We welcome Mr. Davies as a distinguished and public spirited citizen of the United States, as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt, and

D 45697

as one who has been a life-long exponent of the principles of freedom and of the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his keen observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be

D 45698

designated "a capitalist." He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity. When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country. But as one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. He has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow." For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the

D 45699

Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-Shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

D 45699

Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-Shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45700

In 1938, Dr. Benes forcast the outbreak and probable trend of the present war. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year; that it would strike, first, Poland; then France; that Hitler would attack Europe, in the west and even in Russia; and that, in the end, the United States would be involved.

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this remarkable forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time, when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian, wrote:

> "It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat, and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies."

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his own words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin," had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw

D 45701

a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

Ladies and Gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world.

You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America. It is now my privilege to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Honourable Joseph E. Davies.

DD 457022

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP COUNCIL RALLY

Toronto, June 22, 1943

Address by the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, together with introduction of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies:

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work

D 45703

their evil will in the West, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war - soldiers and civilians: men, women and children - total over ten millions. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million people still suffering under the Nazi occupation. From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over two millions to perform slave labour in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada, some

D 45704

months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts, to undertake the foundation of a National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship. Like the "Aid to Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose - the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries - has, however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

It is particularly appropriate that the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship

D 45705

between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony.

I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping

D 45706

to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world.

Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

Speaking here, in the Maple Leaf Gardens, in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. In the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the new world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which, by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the

D45707

years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that "we are members one of another". This is the only basis of a sound foreign policy.

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies, so soon after his return from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the National Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country. I should like as well to welcome him on behalf of the Government and people of Canada. May I also extend a very cordial welcome to Mrs. Davies, who we are delighted to have also with us in Canada. We welcome Mr. Davies as a distinguished and public spirited citizen of the United States, as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt, and

D 45708

as one who has been a life-long exponent of the principles of freedom and of the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his keen observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be

D 45709

designated "a capitalist." He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity. When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country. But as one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. He has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow." For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the

D 45710

Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-Shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

D 45711

In 1938, Dr. Benes forcast the outbreak and probable trend of the present war. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year; that it would strike, first, Poland; then France; that Hitler would attack Europe, in the west and even in Russia; and that, in the end, the United States would be involved.

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this remarkable forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time, when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian, wrote:

> "It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat, and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies."

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his own words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin," had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw

D45712

a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

Ladies and Gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world.

You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America. It is now my privilege to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Honourable Joseph E. Davies.

Press Release

D 45713

N.B. Not to be released before Broadcast
at 9.15 p.m. E.D.S.T. June 22nd, 1943.

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP RALLY
TORONTO - June 22nd, 1943.

Introduction of Honourable Joseph E. Davies
by
Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada.

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations

D 45714

of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the West, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war - soldiers and civilians - men ~~and~~ women and children - total over ten millions. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million

D 45715

people still suffering under the Nazi occupation. From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over two millions to perform slave labour in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada some months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts to undertake the foundation of a Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship. Like the "Aid to Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose - the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries - has, however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

D 45716

It is particularly appropriate that the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

D 45716

It is particularly appropriate that the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our twox countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45717

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony. I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world. Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

Speaking here in the Maple Leaf Gardens in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. By the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which,

D 45718

by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that we are members one of another. This is the only basis of a sound foreigh policy.

D 45719

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies, ~~who has recently~~ so soon after his returned from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country. I should like as well, to welcome him on behalf of the government and people of Canada. We welcome him as a distinguished and public spirited citizen of the United States, as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt, and as one who has been a life long exponent of the principles of freedom and of the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his

D 45720

keen observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be designated as a capitalist. He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity. When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country.

D 45721

But as one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. He has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow". For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

D 45722

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

In 1938, Dr. Benes forecast the outbreak and probable trend of the present war. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year; that it would strike, first Poland then France; that Hitler would attack all Europe, in the west and even in Russia; and that, in the end, the United States would be involved.

D 45723

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this remarkable forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time, when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian, wrote:

> "It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat, and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies."

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his own words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin", had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

D 45724

Ladies and Gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world. You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America. It is now my privilege to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Honourable Joseph E. Davies.

OK
2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10

D 45725

Press Release

N.B. Not to be released before Broadcast
at 9.15 p.m. E.D.S.T. June 22nd, 1943.

CANADIAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP RALLY
TORONTO - June 22nd, 1943.

Introduction of Honourable Joseph E. Davies
by
Right Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister of Canada.

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors one of another. The resistance of allied nations on the continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations

D 45726

of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy. Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the West, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war - soldiers and civilians - men and women and children - total over ten millions. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million

D 45727

people still suffering under the Nazi occupation. From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over two millions to perform slave labour in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, / starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada some months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts to undertake the foundation of a Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship. Like the "Aid to Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose - the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries - has, however, the warm support of the government. The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

D 45728

It is particularly appropriate that the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

D 45728

It is particularly appropriate that the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Honourable Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbours. We have only to look at the top of the globe - or at the new aerial maps - to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45729

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony. I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world. Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

Speaking here in the Maple Leaf Gardens in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. [redacted] the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which,

D 45730

by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbours. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that we are members one of another. This is the only basis of a sound foreigh policy.

D 45731

Canada, tonight, is highly honoured by the presence at this great meeting of The Honourable Joseph E. Davies, ~~who has~~ so soon after his ~~recently~~ returned from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country. I should like as well, to welcome him on behalf of the government and people of Canada. We welcome him as a distinguished and public spirited citizen of the United States, as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt, and as one who has been a life long exponent of the principles of freedom and the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States Ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his

D 45732

keen observations, he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English-speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential despatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be designated as a capitalist. He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity. When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country.

D 45733

But

As one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavour that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. He has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow". For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Within the past two years, Canada has had visits from distinguished representatives of most of the United Nations. In the same period, we have greatly extended the circle of diplomatic representation. We have received as Minister from the Soviet Union, Mr. Feodor Gousev whom we are delighted to have present on this platform tonight. We have sent to Russia, as our first Minister to that country, Mr. Dana Wilgress, one of the ablest of our public servants. Already this exchange of missions has resulted in a noticeable increase in understanding and good-will.

D 45734

Most recent among Canada's distinguished visitors were Dr. Edouard Benes, the President of the Czechoslovak Republic, and Madame Chiang Kai-shek, the wife of the Generalissimo of China.

Like Madame Chiang, Mr. Davies has been an interpreter between two civilizations which, on the surface, have many apparent differences to divide them, but which beneath the surface, have similarities more vital, which make for a community of interests.

Madame Chiang has acted as interpreter of the western world to China, and of China to the western world. Mr. Davies has helped Russia to understand the western democracies, and has contributed vastly to our understanding of the aspirations and the achievements of the Russia of today.

Like President Benes, Mr. Davies has shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. Not all public men have been so fortunate as Dr. Benes and Mr. Davies in having their prophecies on record, and what is more, in living to see them fulfilled.

In 1938, Dr. Benes forecast the outbreak and probable trend of the present war. He publicly stated his belief that war would come within a year; that it would strike, first Poland then France; that Hitler would attack all Europe, in the west and even in Russia; and that, in the end, the United States would be involved.

In the same year that Dr. Benes made this remarkable forecast, Mr. Davies committed himself equally explicitly as to the inherent strength of the defensive position of the Soviet Union.

At that time, when so many military experts were misjudging Russia's strength, Mr. Davies, a civilian, wrote:

> "It is probable that the Soviet Union could defensively maintain its entity against any combination of two hostile powers. If confronted by a hostile alliance of more than two such powers, some territory of the Soviet Union might be occupied, but it is probable that the present military forces would prevent decisive defeat, and it is unlikely that permanent gains would accrue to the invading armies."

Mr. Davies saw in Russia much more than a titanic military power. He saw a country which under (to use his own words) "the resolute, bold and able leadership of Stalin", had developed amazingly in its industrial and economic life, and in the education and emancipation of the masses. He saw a country whose progress was certain to make it an important factor in world affairs. What is more, he saw in the Soviet Union, a sincere advocate of world peace.

D 45736

Ladies and Gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world. You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America. It is now my privilege to introduce to you the speaker of the evening, the Honourable Joseph E. Davies.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Toronto Globe and Mail

Date June 23, 1943

Subject

D 45737

Rousing Tribute Paid To Heroic War Efforts Of Gallant Russians

All Walks of Life Pack Maple Leaf Gardens in Enthusiastic Demonstration of Admiration; Hear Davies' Plea for Mutual Confidence

In a crowded and colorful setting characterized by patriotic fervor walks of life that filled the building united in Maple Leaf Gardens last night in a "Tribute to Our Russian Ally." They were roused to a high pitch of enthusiasm when Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to Russia, appealed for mutual understanding with the heroic Russian people and declared, "Without Russia there can be no stable peace."

Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King was chairman of the rally, which marked the inauguration of the National Council for Canadian Soviet Friendship.

Mr. Davies, recent emissary of President Roosevelt on a confidential—and second—"Mission to Moscow," where he served his country so well, was the principal speaker at the rally in the great flag-decked Gardens to mark the second anniversary of Russia's entry into the war.

Major Raymond Massey was master of ceremonies, and on the crowded platform were gathered representatives of every walk of life to add their tribute to Russia and her valorous people.

Distinguished Gathering.

Feodor Gousev, Soviet Minister to Canada, was there, and Ontario's Premier H. C. Nixon, and Hon. Leighton McCarthy, Canadian Minister to the United States, as well as the United States Consul-General in Toronto, North Winship, named by Lewis Clark, United States Charge d'Affaires ad interim, to represent his country. Lieutenant-Governor Albert Matthews and Mayor Conboy were present. State, clergy, business, a cross-section of the life of Toronto and Ontario, attended to pay honor to "Our Russian Ally." Flags of the United Nations were prominent. Canada's armed forces were represented.

Need for mutual confidence between Russia and her allies was the keynote of Mr. Davies' address. He came here against his doctor's orders to accept the invitation to join in Canada's admiration for the country he knows so well and has admired so much for so long. Especially was confidence essential, he said, between Russia and Canada and the United States if there was to be lasting peace. Mr. Davies praised Canada's war effort early in his address.

"In every way, your soldiery and your citizenry alike," Mr. Davies said, "have measured up to the full stature of your great country. Of particular significance and value has been the contribution which your Prime Minister, the scholar and statesman, Mr. Mackenzie King, has rendered in the councils of the United Nations."

After telling of conditions in Russia as he knew them, and of the Russian morale, Mr. Davies made this concluding plea:

"Out of the welter of horror and suffering of this terrible war, there must come at least realization: That unless mankind completely repudiates its divinity and descends

ROUSING TRIBUTE—Page 2

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 15738

Rousing Tribute Paid To Gallant Russians

(Continued from Page 1, Column 4.)

to the level of beasts, one thing it must do. War must be outlawed. Law and order must be enforced on this earth, so that peace may be preserved for at least a few generations. If that is to be done, it must be done by those nations who win the war.

Must Inspire Trust.

"Without Russia, there can be no stable peace. Russia needs peace—wants peace. It is vital that Russia should trust us, not that the United Nations should trust Russia. That can be based only on mutual respect, friendship and mutual confidence."

He congratulated Canadians on the inauguration of the National Council for Canadian - Soviet Friendship "for creating greater mutual respect, confidence and understanding between the great peoples of the Soviet Union and the North American Continent. It is a contribution," Mr. Davies said, "not only to the war effort—it may be of incalculable value to our future safety and the establishment of a decent postwar world."

His closing message was: "Let us hope that with the great British Empire, Russia, China and the other United Nations, we shall find the power and intelligence within ourselves which we need to secure such a world, at least for a time. We must do that if we are to keep faith with the future generations and with our fighting men."

Mr. Davies said that the United States was "deeply sensible of and grateful for the contribution which Canada has made in the prosecution of this Holy War to stop evil from overrunning the earth." Of his mission to Moscow when he delivered a letter to Joseph Stalin and received a reply to President Roosevelt, he said it had been pronounced "completely successful at both ends of the postal route." His mission had been as an ambassador of good-will. He could not divulge, of course, the contents of the letters.

"It is, however," he said, "a fair inference that this bespeaks a unity and agreement with reference to military activities or other plans as between our great leaders, Mr. Churchill, Mr. Stalin, Mr. Roosevelt and those of the United Nations. That, I am sure, gives us all great satisfaction."

Gives Impressions.

His impressions on his recent trip to Russia he summed up as:

1. "The fighting men of the United Nations are doing a superlatively good job. We are on the way to victory.

2. "The world has become a mighty small place, and a disturbance of the peace anywhere comes right home to our front yard.

3 "The interests of Canada, the United States and continental America are very closely knit together. We are all in a similar position and in equal jeopardy."

Russia's war was more serious, more grim and more tragic because they were fighting on their own soil. He had found the Russian people "thinking only in terms of war to the death against Hitler, living on subsistence rations." But it was only fair to recognize that they were fighting for their way of life. The reduced significance of distance, he pointed out, had brought the war in Russia within two days of our shores. Mutual trust was imperative.

Sir Ellsworth Flavelle, Bart., chairman of the Provisional Committee of the Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship, said it was the unanimous opinion of British leaders that there could be no peace for Britain without the friendship and co-operation of the peoples of the Soviet Union. "The Soviet Union must help us in working out the grave problems of readjustment and postwar settlement."

It was for this reason that the provisional committee had called this meeting, he said. The fundamental purpose of the newly formed council would be "to pave the way toward friendly relations with the Soviet peoples."

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 457.38

Rousing Tribute Paid To Gallant Russians

(Continued from Page 1, Column 4.)

to the level of beasts, one thing it must do. War must be outlawed. Law and order must be enforced on this earth, so that peace may be preserved for at least a few generations. If that is to be done, it must be done by those nations who win the war.

Must Inspire Trust.

"Without Russia, there can be no stable peace. Russia needs peace—wants peace. It is vital that Russia should trust us, not that the United Nations should trust Russia. That can be based only on mutual respect, friendship and mutual confidence."

He congratulated Canadians on the inauguration of the National Council for Canadian - Soviet Friendship "for creating greater mutual respect, confidence and understanding between the great peoples of the Soviet Union and the North American Continent. It is a contribution," Mr. Davies said, "not only to the war effort—it may be of incalculable value to our future safety and the establishment of a decent postwar world."

His closing message was: "Let us hope that with the great British Empire, Russia, China and the other United Nations, we shall find the power and intelligence within ourselves which we need to secure such a world, at least for a time. We must do that if we are to keep faith with the future generations and with our fighting men."

Mr. Davies said that the United States was "deeply sensible of and grateful for the contribution which Canada has made in the prosecution of this Holy War to stop evil from overrunning the earth." Of his mission to Moscow when he delivered a letter to Joseph Stalin and received a reply to President Roosevelt, he said it had been pronounced "completely successful at both ends of the postal route." His mission had been as an ambassador of good-will. He could not divulge, of course, the contents of the letters.

"It is, however," he said, "a fair inference that this bespeaks a unity and agreement with reference to military activities or other plans as between our great leaders, Mr. Churchill, Mr. Stalin, Mr. Roosevelt and those of the United Nations. That, I am sure, gives us all great satisfaction."

Gives Impressions.

His impressions on his recent trip to Russia he summed up as:

1. "The fighting men of the United Nations are doing a superlatively good job. We are on the way to victory.

2. "The world has become a mighty small place, and a disturbance of the peace anywhere comes right home to our front yard.

3 "The interests of Canada, the United States and continental America are very closely knit together. We are all in a similar position and in equal jeopardy."

Russia's war was more serious, more grim and more tragic because they were fighting on their own soil. He had found the Russian people "thinking only in terms of war to the death against Hitler, living on subsistence rations." But it was only fair to recognize that they were fighting for their way of life. The reduced significance of distance, he pointed out, had brought the war in Russia within two days of our shores. Mutual trust was imperative.

Sir Ellsworth Flavelle, Bart., chairman of the Provisional Committee of the Council for Canadian-Soviet Friendship, said it was the unanimous opinion of British leaders that there could be no peace for Britain without the friendship and co-operation of the peoples of the Soviet Union. "The Soviet Union must help us in working out the grave problems of readjustment and postwar settlement."

It was for this reason that the provisional committee had called this meeting, he said. The fundamental purpose of the newly formed council would be "to pave the way toward friendly relations with the Soviet peoples."

REPEAT
REPETITION

P 5739

Sir Ellsworth outlined the six points on which the council's aims would be based, which included promoting of interchange of literature, music, art, studying Soviet life, promoting trade, and to become capable of informing the Canadian people on all Soviet matters.

Praise From Premier.

Introducing former United States Ambassador to Russia, Joseph E. Davies, just returned from a second "Mission to Moscow" for President Roosevelt, Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King voiced profoundest praise for Russia's epic resistance, but pointed out: "In this global war we of the United Nations are all debtors, one to another."

Premier King declared that "the resistance of Allied nations on the Continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defenses. In turn," he added, "the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth and to the United States to prepare for offensive action against the enemy.

"The importance of Russia's resistance," Premier King maintained, "has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened, if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded or had been beaten. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the West at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish."

Felt Untold Sufferings.

Because Canada had been spared the horrors of invasion, it was difficult, he said, to envisage the sufferings and the losses of the Russian people. "The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are." It was estimated, he said, that Russia's dead in this war, soldiers and civilians, men, women and children, were over 10,000,000.

"It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years," the Premier said.

Between three and four times that number had been obliged to flee from their homes, leaving all behind. "In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million people still suffering under Nazi occupation," he said. Over two million had been deported to Germany as slave labor. They were being "systematically overworked, starved and tortured."

The Aid - to - Russia campaign, organized in Canada some months ago, had been in recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the Allied nations. The response had shown how deep was the sympathy and admiration of Canada for the Russian people. It had inspired the foundation of the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship, which, like the Aid-to-Russia campaign, had no official character.

Spirit of Human Brotherhood.

"Its underlying purpose—the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries—has, however, the warm support of the Government," Mr. King declared. "The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians, who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude."

The second anniversary of the Nazi attack on Russia seemed to be particularly appropriate for the establishment of the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship, and it was especially fitting that the speaker on the occasion should be former United States Ambassador Davies. The Council was not only for the duration of the war but for lasting good-will and friendship between Canada and Russia.

Geography and aviation had brought them close together, he said, two Arctic powers whose frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through possession of Alaska, the United States also was an Arctic power.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

Sir Ellsworth outlined the six points on which the council's aims would be based, which included promoting of interchange of literature, music, art, studying Soviet life, promoting trade, and to become capable of informing the Canadian people on all Soviet matters.

Praise From Premier.

Introducing former United States Ambassador to Russia, Joseph E. Davies, just returned from a second "Mission to Moscow" for President Roosevelt, Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King voiced profoundest praise for Russia's epic resistance, but pointed out: "In this global war we of the United Nations are all debtors, one to another."

Premier King declared that "the resistance of Allied nations on the Continent of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defenses. In turn," he added, "the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth and to the United States to prepare for offensive action against the enemy.

"The importance of Russia's resistance," Premier King maintained, "has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened, if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded or had been beaten. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the West at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish."

Felt Untold Sufferings.

Because Canada had been spared the horrors of invasion, it was difficult, he said, to envisage the sufferings and the losses of the Russian people. "The story of their sacrifices does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are." It was estimated, he said, that Russia's dead in this war, soldiers and civilians, men, women and children, were over 10,000,000.

"It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years," the Premier said.

Between three and four times that number had been obliged to flee from their homes, leaving all behind. "In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about twenty million people still suffering under Nazi occupation," he said. Over two million had been deported to Germany as slave labor. They were being "systematically overworked, starved and tortured."

The Aid - to - Russia campaign, organized in Canada some months ago, had been in recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the Allied nations. The response had shown how deep was the sympathy and admiration of Canada for the Russian people. It had inspired the foundation of the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship, which, like the Aid-to-Russia campaign, had no official character.

Spirit of Human Brotherhood.

"Its underlying purpose—the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries—has, however, the warm support of the Government," Mr. King declared. "The Council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians, who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude."

The second anniversary of the Nazi attack on Russia seemed to be particularly appropriate for the establishment of the Council of Canadian-Soviet Friendship, and it was especially fitting that the speaker on the occasion should be former United States Ambassador Davies. The Council was not only for the duration of the war but for lasting good-will and friendship between Canada and Russia.

Geography and aviation had brought them close together, he said, two Arctic powers whose frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through possession of Alaska, the United States also was an Arctic power.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 45740

Canada and the Soviet Union were alike in many ways, one is being countries of many races.

"I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by development throughout the world of a spirit of harmony among people of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that spirit," the Prime Minister said. "The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity."

Mr. King recalled having said in Maple Leaf Gardens in March, 1941, that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, "we might look for it in vain. In the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council are intended to foster, we surely see the beginning of the world order."

Nations' Security Indivisible.

The security of nations was indivisible. Now was the time to realize that "no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. No nation liveth unto itself; we are members one of another. This is the only basis of a sound foreign policy.'

Of Mr. Davies, Mr. King said he had stressed the fact in his books and speeches that he was "definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist and not ashamed to be be designated 'a capitalist.'" Like Madame Chiang Kai-shek, Mr. Davies had been an interpreter between two civilizations; like President Dr. Edouard Benes of the Czechoslovak Republic, he had shown a remarkable insight into the trend of world events. No one was better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Toronto Star

Date June 23/43

D 45741

Subject

'NO EXCUSE FOR LIES I SEE GALLANT BAND' ENVOY LAUDS FAITH

"Should Know Better Than to Aid Enemies by Circulating Falsehoods—In Mr. King You Have World Statesman in Your Midst"

Following is the text of the address delivered by Hon. Joseph E. Davies at Maple Leaf Gardens Tuesday night:

I am greatly honored by your invitation to aid in the inauguration of this splendid movement to create better mutual understanding and closer friendship between the Soviet Union and the Dominion of Canada.

At the very outset, may I say to you, that the people of the United States are deeply sensible of, and deeply grateful for, the contribution which Canada has made in the prosecution of this holy war to stop evil from over-running the earth.

In every way your soldiery and your citizenry alike have measured up to the full stature of your great country. And of particular significance and value has been the contribution which Canada has made through your great prime minister, the scholar and statesman, Mr. Mackenzie King, in the services which he has rendered in the councils of the United Nations. May I say, in Mr. King, you have a world statesman in your midst. I am glad to say this on behalf of my people across that invisible line which serves to separate but still unite our two countries.

Completely Successful

You wish, I am told, to hear something of my recent trip to the Soviet Union. Well, all I can say is that I delivered a letter to Mr. Stalin and delivered a reply to Mr. Roosevelt. This mission has been pronounced as completely successful at both ends of my route. Apart from acting as postman, my mission was that of an ambassador of good-will to the Soviet Union. In that connection, my specific instructions from my commander-in-chief, the president, were, that in that purpose, I was to be concerned as greatly with the British Empire and the other United Nations as I would be for the United States of America.

Obviously, for the protection of all of us, the contents of these letters are confined to the responsible parties involved. It is, however, a fair inference, which we may all take, that this fact, in itself, bespeaks a unity and agreement with reference to military activities or other plans, as between our great leaders, Mr. Churchill, Mr. Stalin, Mr. Roosevelt and the other great leaders of the United Nations. God is in His heaven and all is well with the world.

Speaking entirely as a private citizen—for my mission is ended—and taking nothing out of the mouths of either American or Soviet officials, I am, nevertheless, glad to tell you some of the things which I found, and some of the impressions which I obtained.

The trip itself was a most extraordinary experience. I travelled around the world, covering 28,000 miles, a greater distance than around the world at the equator. Leaving Moscow on Saturday morning, we crossed Asia to arrive in Seattle on the following Monday night. In four days, we had traversed a distance that formerly would have required four weeks.

In actual flying time, it took just two days and five hours from Moscow to Washington.

The Three Impressions

The major impressions which I received, and in which you would be particularly interested, I think, generally speaking, are three.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Toronto Star

Date June 23/43

Subject

D 45741

'NO EXCUSE FOR LIES I SEE GALLANT BAND' ENVOY LAUDS FAITH

"Should Know Better Than to Aid Enemies by Circulating Falsehoods—In Mr. King You Have World Statesman in Your Midst"

Following is the text of the address delivered by Hon. Joseph E. Davies at Maple Leaf Gardens Tuesday night:

I am greatly honored by your invitation to aid in the inauguration of this splendid movement to create better mutual understanding and closer friendship between the Soviet Union and the Dominion of Canada.

At the very outset, may I say to you, that the people of the United States are deeply sensible of, and deeply grateful for, the contribution which Canada has made in the prosecution of this holy war to stop evil from over-running the earth.

In every way your soldiery and your citizenry alike have measured up to the full stature of your great country. And of particular significance and value has been the contribution which Canada has made through your great prime minister, the scholar and statesman, Mr. Mackenzie King, in the services which he has rendered in the councils of the United Nations. May I say, in Mr. King, you have a world statesman in your midst. I am glad to say this on behalf of my people across that invisible line which serves to separate but still unite our two countries.

Completely Successful

You wish, I am told, to hear something of my recent trip to the Soviet Union. Well, all I can say is that I delivered a letter to Mr. Stalin and delivered a reply to Mr. Roosevelt. This mission has been pronounced as completely successful at both ends of my route. Apart from acting as postman, my mission was that of an ambassador of good-will to the Soviet Union. In that connection, my specific instructions from my commander-in-chief, the president, were, that in that purpose, I was to be concerned as greatly with the British Empire and the other United Nations as I would be for the United States of America.

Obviously, for the protection of all of us, the contents of these letters are confined to the responsible parties involved. It is, however, a fair inference, which we may all take, that this fact, in itself, bespeaks a unity and agreement with reference to military activities or other plans, as between our great leaders, Mr. Churchill, Mr. Stalin, Mr. Roosevelt and the other great leaders of the United Nations. God is in His heaven and all is well with the world.

Speaking entirely as a private citizen—for my mission is ended—and taking nothing out of the mouths of either American or Soviet officials, I am, nevertheless, glad to tell you some of the things which I found, and some of the impressions which I obtained.

The trip itself was a most extraordinary experience. I travelled around the world, covering 28,000 miles, a greater distance than around the world at the equator. Leaving Moscow on Saturday morning, we crossed Asia to arrive in Seattle on the following Monday night. In four days, we had traversed a distance that formerly would have required four weeks.

In actual flying time, it took just two days and five hours from Moscow to Washington.

The Three Impressions

The major impressions which I received, and in which you would be particularly interested, I think, generally speaking, are three.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 45742

First: The fighting men of the United Nations are doing a superlatively good job. We are on the way to victory.

Second: The world has become a very small place, and a disturbance of the peace anywhere comes right back home into our front yard.

Third: Canada and the United States are right in the centre of this small, contracted new world, geographically, politically, economically and militarily. The interests of Canada, the United States and continental America are very, very closely knit together, in this shrunken world. We are all in a similar position and in equal jeopardy.

There occurred to me in Russia, while I was over the battlefields, the difference between conditions which the Russians confront, and those of our own fighting men. Our men overseas are fighting on foreign soil to avert a disaster, which would otherwise stab at the very heart of our peace here at home. Our people are spared the immediate horrors of war. Not so with the Russians. They are fighting on their own land.

If bombs carried by Canadian or American planes, and aimed against military objectives, happened to fall upon civilians or on their homes, they would still fall upon the enemy. But when Russians shell or bomb the enemy, they are generally bombing their own land, and possibly the homes of their own people. When they bomb a bridge which the Germans use, it is usually a Russian bridge. When they destroy, it is not the property of the enemy, but the results of their own toil.

"More Tragic and More Grim"

When they bomb, burn, and destroy, as they must do, frequently and inevitably, it is at the expense of the homes, and even the lives of their own neighbors, their own kin, in their own territory.

It makes their war more tragic and more grim, in many respects, than ours. It means that their personal contribution, already incalculably important, in contrast to yours and to ours, has cost them immeasurably more in suffering, personal tragedy and devastation. When we think of the Soviet Union, we should not forget this.

I found the Soviet Union and its people, to the last man, woman and child, from Baku to Yakutsk, from one end of the country to the other, as it appeared to me, thinking only in terms of war to the death against Hitler. They are bitter. They have suffered so greatly. Not a home, but what some member is dead or worse than dead. Limbs have gone. Eyes have gone. Every particle of effort up to the very limit of human endurance—everyone is giving to win the war. There is no danger of their ever making peace with Hitler.

Potato-Cabbage Diet

Food is scarce. They are living on subsistence rations. Many are eating anything that is fit for human consumption. Many subsist on potatoes and cabbage alone, which they themselves must raise. Nothing is too good to give up—nothing too great for them to contribute to the war effort.

They are fighting for their homes and their liberties. They have suffered unthinkable atrocities at the hands of the brutal Nazi soldiery. But it is only fair to recognize, as an eminent American has said, that they are fighting for their way of life which has brought them far better physical conditions and standards of living than that which their fathers had been able to have —and they're fighting to keep that.

It was two years ago that Hitler, in violation of his pledged honor and that of his people, in the night attacked the Soviet Union. It was a dastardly deed. With the advantage of surprise, this great German mechanized army, flushed with the conquest of France, Holland and Belgium, with Europe at its feet, was expected by many to smash the Red armies and cut through like a hot knife through a tub of butter, right through to Moscow, and dictate the peace terms to the Kremlin within three weeks. The German timetable allowed six weeks.

Well, we all know how the Red army stopped them at Moscow, stopped them in the Caucasus and stopped them at immortal Stalingrad. I wish every one of you could have seen what I saw at Stalingrad. It's a blot on Germany never to be erased. But it is also an immortal monument, that men can give up their lives, fight with their backs to the river, but never surrender.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 95743

"Doesn't Excuse Anyone"

It is important that we should remember this when we hear German propaganda, which is working artfully in your country and in mine, and all over the world, whispering lies, in their effort to split Russia away from the English-speaking world, and the United Nations, and to divorce and destroy the confidence of the English-speaking world in the integrity and good faith of our great Russian ally. And it doesn't excuse anyone, if they circulate these lies and then say they were misinformed. It does the world no good. It's not intelligent. It is not Christian or wise. They should know better and they should not be serving our enemies by circulating these lies.

The shrinkage of the earth, to which I referred, has made the Soviet Union and its relationship of exceptional and vital importance to the American continent, and particularly to us. Right now, the war in Russia is only two days' distant from our shores by modern air transport. We will soon be still more closely interlocked with airplanes across the pole. It is only 3,000 miles, in a straight line, from Moscow to here. We three great nations, and only we three—Russia, Canada and the United States—will meet at the North Pole, at the hub of the earth, and, in fact, be that hub of the world.

To appreciate the full significance of this situation, we need only to think what might happen. If tomorrow, through some action, the Soviet Union should provoke an attack by the Japanese from the east, which would be projected simultaneously with an atttack by Hitler on the west, and if then the Red army were to be destroyed and the Russian government defeated, we—you and us—would be immediately in the line of not a sea attack but a land march of these conquering aggressors, whose purpose is to rule the earth, and who have boasted that they would dictate peace in the White House and in the government buildings in Ottawa.

Must Be Mutual Trust

Mutual trust, confidence and respect, as between the Soviet Union, Canada and the United States, is of particularly vital consequence to us. That is the simple fact and something we should remember and something some of our responsible citizens should think over.

And why should there not be complete mutual respect, friendship and understanding? What we are all concerned with is a decent world, and the prevention of these fascist aggressors from dominating the earth. The Soviets are entitled to run their government in their own way. That's their own business. Their domestic affairs are their own business just as our domestic affairs are our own business. Their religion should not preclude an agreement and confidence upon the vital things necessary to our security, and to our peace.

With fascism dominating the world, there will be neither physical security nor freedom for either thought, or for spiritual aspiration for any of us, anywhere, under Hitler and Tojo. The purpose and policies of the Soviet Union, both as to the war and as to the peace, are all in accord with what we and the decent nations of the earth desire. These purposes and policies have all been publicly declared and formalized by the Soviet government. That government has an enviable reputation for maintaining its pledged and plighted word.

These declarations are briefly as follows:

One—By a great and historic treaty with Great Britain, the Soviet Union has pledged itself to co-operate both during and after the war, and to make no separate peace with Hitler, but to fight to the end against Hitler and to co-operate for a decent world after the war.

Two—The Soviet government has formally adhered to the Washington declarations of the United Nations against Hitler, which Mr. Mackenzie King and other great statesmen have signed.

Three—The foreign office of the Soviet Union has formally declared the aims and policies of the Soviet Union, and of its government. These have been authorized by their constitutional bodies, and have been personally guaranteed by their great leader, Marshal Stalin.

Four Points of Policy

These are declared to be: (a). To completely destroy the threat of Hitler aggression and fascism and to make that aggression impossible for the future; that its sole interest in Europe—and their only interest—is to prevent conquered peoples from being enslaved by Hitler, or anyone else.

(b) That the Soviet Union seeks only that territory which is its own,

D 45744

and has no aggressive designs of territorial conquest.

(c) The policy of the Soviet Union is dedicated to collective security, and to the establishment of peace in the world, based upon the preservation of order through the enforcement of law.

(d) The Soviet Union has formally and publicly declared, only within the past three weeks and when I was in Moscow, through Marshal Stalin, that it will not interfere with the domestic policies or politics of any foreign state.

The Comintern was recently abolished by the Soviets in a desire to clearly establish this fact to the world, and in the words of Marshal Stalin himself, this was so done—and I quote—to facilitate the organization of the common onslaught of all freedom-loving nations against the common enemy—Hitlerism; and to expose the lie of the Hitlerites to the effect that Moscow allegedly intends to intervene in the life of other nations and to Bolshevize them. An end has now been put to this lie, said Marshal Stalin, only 21 days ago.

With purposes such as these, and with its past record of performing its obligations, there is every reason why we in the United Nations should not only accept these professions, but should accord to the Soviet Union that respect and confidence to which it is entitled as one of the great nations of the earth, who have been fighting 3,000,000 Germans for two years. And those Soviets are killing more of those Germans than anyone else in this war.

Plain Common Sense

If peace is to be established for a reasonable time, . . and peace that's just plain common sense . . . it must be because the great nations of the earth, including Russia and the other United Nations, shall enter into an agreement or a contract to restore peace, to maintain peace and to protect peace. We all know that contract is not worth the paper it is written on unless the parties trust each other and believe in each other.

Peace is dependent upon the confidence Russia has in us. Don't forget that. We come from a big stock and a big people. What a pity if our brothers or sisters or your people, your sons, fathers, sweethearts in our armed forces are going to be killed through mass murder because we don't establish peace and goodwill on earth and outlaw war. We can not do that unless we have an understanding with the Soviet Union and other members of the United Nations.

This great movement inaugurated here tonight contributes to that confidence.

In the consideration of the problems of world peace, to which all of the best minds of the earth are addressing themselves, there are, in the experiences of our pioneer countries, and in the pioneer experience of the Soviet Union and of my forefathers and yours, of the great dominions of the British Empire and of the United States, facts which might well be considered in the planning of a future world order.

As In Pioneer Times

The community of the nations on this shrunken globe is not unlike the early pioneer communities of our western frontiers. Each settler was practically a law unto himself, much the same as nations today. When these pioneers found that their security was being violated by a neighbor, a bandit or a horse thief, they took the law into their own hands; they organized a volunteer posse, who took it on themselves to enforce an unwritten law based on right and wrong. They punished the guilty—they ganged up on him—in order to protect the collective security of themselves and their families.

This is about the present status of the world community. The United Nations have organized a posse to stop a group of bandits, who are breaking the peace and trying to run the community of nations.

After our ancestors in the wilderness had finished the first job of restoring peace and order, they then enacted laws and provided for officers to enforce them. But they did it, not overnight, but by slow and sure processes of common sense and growth. Each step forward involved giving up some individual freedom for the security of all. Each surrender of a right, made the larger freedom and safety of the community in which they lived, more secure.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

Collective Security Founded

This done, these pioneers turned to the economic side—to jointly building schools, lighting and water plants, hospitals and other enterprises for the common benefit. Then they turned to a joint effort to bring in new factories and new enterprises into the community to better the standard of living in the community.

That is how collective security and a brave new world of economic and spiritual betterment came to the young, but great communities, in our pioneer countries. That may be over-simplified for world consumption. But the best guide to the future is the experiences of the past. And principles are always simple. That is why they are principles.

In conclusion, do we not all agree that, out of the welter of horror, and suffering of this war, there must come at least one thing? Unless mankind completely repudiates its divinity and descends to the level of beasts, one thing must be done. War must be outlawed. Law and order must be enforced on this earth, so that peace may be preserved for at least a few generations of our children and grandchildren. If this is to be done, it must be done by those nations who win the war.

Without Russia, there can be no stable peace. It's too big to be left out. Russia needs peace—wants peace. It is vital that Russia should trust us, and that the United Nations should trust Russia. That must be based on mutual respect, friendship, and mutual confidence.

So, your honor, Mr. Prime Minister, ladies and gentlemen: I congratulate you on initiating this splendid organization for creating that mutual respect, confidence and understanding between the great peoples of the Soviet Union and the North American continent. It is a contribution, not only to the war effort, it may be of incalculable value to our future safety, and the establishment of a decent post-war world.

To Keep Faith

May we now hope, that with the great British Empire, Russia, China and the other United Nations, we shall find the power and intelligence within ourselves, which we need to secure such a world, at least for a time. We must do that if we are to keep faith with the future generations and with our fighting men.

As I sat here tonight looking at this inspiring gathering, I was thrilled. I saw the clergy and I saw the representatives of government, and the representatives of the great Soviet government. I saw representatives of the Empire, the representative of the emperor of India and the ruler of the British dominions and the King of England. I saw all classes of the community and of workers. I listened to the many things related by Mr. Massey. I thought, well, after all, it is a gallant band. Why gallant? Because it has faith.

It is thinking in terms of altruism, in terms of betterment of men and of women, and in terms of building, not destroying. Building what? Building faith, for a better world. It is not the narrow and petty littleness of little people who destroy by carping criticism, and by little thoughts and acts.

I congratulate you all in the magnificent spirit found here for victory and a decent peace after this war.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Toronto Star

Date June 23/43

Subject

D 95746

NATION IN ISOLATION CAN'T GAIN PROSPERITY KEYNOTE OF PREMIER

Canadian-Soviet Friendship Council, by Mutual Co-operation, Is Bound to Effect New Unity, He Says—"Has Warm Support of Government"

The text of the address by Premier Mackenzie King at the Canadian-Soviet Friendshir rally in Maple Leaf Gardens Tuesday night follows:

Two years ago today, the world learned with amazement of the invasion of Russia by Germany. No one needs to be told how terribly the Russian people have suffered in these past two years, or what qualities of heroism and endurance they have displayed. What needs to be stressed is the effective part which Russian resistance has had in the frustration of Germany's aims of world conquest.

In this global war, we of the United Nations are all debtors, one of another. The resistance of Allied nations on the continen' of Europe, the prolonged resistance of Britain, supported by Canada and other nations of the Commonwealth, gained for Russia two precious years in which to strengthen her defences. In turn, the marvellous resistance of the Russians relieved Britain of the weight of the Nazi attack. It also gave time to the nations of the British Commonwealth, and to the United States, to prepare for offensive action against the enemy.

Indeed, the importance of Russia's resistance has been so great that we hardly dare ask ourselves what might have happened if, instead of standing firm, the Russians had yielded, or had been overborne. Hitler and his Nazi legions, rich in oil and conquered territories, would then have been free to work their evil will in the west, at the very time the treacherous Japanese were making their attacks in the Pacific. Without doubt, this was what the Axis powers believed they would accomplish. Their plans were made accordingly.

Russians Lose 10,000,000

Because we, on this continent, have been spared the horrors of invasion, it is difficult for us to envisage the sufferings and losses of the Russian people. The story of their sacrifice does not begin to be told by their losses on the field of battle, staggering as the figures are. It is estimated that Russia's dead in this war—soldiers and civilians—men, women and children—total over 10,000,000. It is almost as if the whole of Canada's population had been wiped out in the past two years. Between three and four times that number were obliged to flee from their homes, leaving behind them all they had built through years of toil and hardship. In addition to those who have died and the homeless ones who have trekked to distant parts of the Soviet Union, there are about 20,000,000 still suffering from the Nazi occupation.

From the occupied districts, the Nazis have deported over 2,000,000 to perform slave labor in Germany. For many of those who remain, existence is worse than death. They are being systematically overworked, starved and tortured.

A recognition of the debt owed to Russia by all the Allied nations, combined with sympathy for the Russian people in their sufferings, led to the organization in Canada some months ago, of the Aid-to-Russia campaign.

The splendid response to this campaign revealed how deep had become the feelings of sympathy and admiration of the people of Canada for the Russian people. The men and women who organized and administered that campaign have been inspired by the response to their efforts to undertake the foundation of a council of Canadian-Soviet friendship. Like the "Aid-to-Russia" campaign, the new venture has no official character. Its underlying purpose—the promoting of understanding and friendship between the peoples of the two countries—has, however, the warm support of the government. The council is being organized and will be supported by Canadians who are united by a spirit of human brotherhood and an admiration for human fortitude.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D45747

Not Only for Duration

It is particularly appropriate that the council of Canadian-Soviet friendship should be established on the second anniversary of the attack on Russia by Nazi Germany. In a moment, I shall tell you why it is especially fitting that the speaker at this meeting should be the Hon. Joseph E. Davies, former United States ambassador to the Soviet Union.

The council of Canadian-Soviet friendship is not being established only for the duration of the war. It aims at building up and maintaining lasting good-will and friendship between the people of Canada and the people of Soviet Russia. Apart altogether from our comradeship in arms, there are many reasons why friendship between our two countries should be particularly close.

A combination of geography and aviation has made Canada and Russia near neighbors. We have only to look at the top of the globe—or at the new aerial maps—to see that Russia and Canada are Arctic powers. Our frontiers meet at the North Pole. Through its possession of Alaska, the United States is also an Arctic power and a link between Canada and the Soviet Union. Our two countries, moreover, are vast in space. In many ways, they are similar in climate and in resources. We have like problems of transport, of development and of adaptation to new northern environments. On scientific and technical levels, we have much to learn from each other. We can greatly help each other in the solution of many problems.

Canada and the Soviet Union are also alike in being countries of many races. Both of us have made great progress in the development of communities in which peoples of diverse racial origins have found the way to live together in harmony. I doubt if a greater contribution can be made to the cause of enduring peace than by the development, throughout the world, of a spirit of harmony among peoples of different racial origins. Canada and the Soviet Union are both helping to achieve that spirit. By our mutual friendship, we can contribute to its diffusion throughout the world. Ignorance and prejudice are the worst of all foes. They are responsible for most of the enmities between classes and races, and of the hatreds between individuals and nations. The hope of the future for men of all races lies in a universal recognition of our common humanity.

"It Cannot Fail"

Speaking here in the Maple Leaf Gardens in March, 1941, I said that if the new world order was not already on its way before the war was over, we might look for it in vain. In the promotion of understanding and friendship between nations, which organizations such as the Canadian-Soviet friendship council are intended to foster, we surely see the beginnings of the world order. It is an order which seeks, not to divide and to destroy, but which, by mutual co-operation between nations in the common defence of freedom and human rights, cannot fail to effect a new world unity.

The Nazi attack on Soviet Russia and the Japanese attack on the United States have shown that even the greatest powers cannot, by their own efforts, ensure their national security. Among nations in the world of today, security against aggression is indivisible.

Not only is the security of nations indivisible, their prosperity also is indivisible. Few would wish to return to the years before the war, when almost every nation sought prosperity in economic isolation from its neighbors. In so doing, the prosperity of all nations was destroyed. Depression and war were the result. Now is the time for the entire world to realize that, just as no nation of itself can ensure its own security, so no nation in isolation can create its own prosperity. We shall have found the key to a new post-war order when the nations of the world come to base their policies on the truth that prosperity, like security, is indivisible; that no nation liveth unto itself; that we are members one of another. This is the only basis of a sound foreign policy.

Warm Welcome to Davies

Canada, tonight, is highly honored by the presence at this great meeting of Hon. Joseph E. Davies, so soon after his return from a second mission to Moscow. At great personal inconvenience and some risk to his health, he has come to Toronto to assist in the establishment of the Canadian-Soviet friendship council. On your behalf I should like at once to extend to Mr. Davies a very warm welcome to our country.

I should like, as well, to welcome him on behalf of the government and people of Canada. We welcome him as a distinguished and public-spirited citizen of the United States, as one who shares an intimate confidence and friendship with President Roosevelt, and as one who has been a life-long exponent of

D45748

the principles of freedom and of the rule of law in international relations.

I doubt if anyone on this continent has done more to promote an understanding of the Soviet Union and its place in the world than Mr. Davies. As United States ambassador in Moscow in the critical years of 1937 and 1938, Mr. Davies, as is the duty of a good ambassador, made remarkable use of his eyes and ears. We have since learned with what skill he used his fine gift of cool and objective judgment. To his keen observations he added a rare insight into the real significance of events in the Soviet Union in those years.

The whole English - speaking world owes a debt of gratitude to President Roosevelt and Mr. Cordell Hull for their wise decision in permitting the publication of Ambassador Davies' confidential dispatches and reports. "Mission to Moscow" is a major contribution to a true understanding of modern Russia. Since lasting friendship can be founded only on genuine understanding, Mr. Davies' book is a vital contribution to the development of friendship between all English-speaking countries and the Soviet Union.

In his book and in all his speeches, Mr. Davies has stressed the fact that he is definitely not a Communist, that he is a believer in the system of private enterprise, that he is proud to be called an individualist, and not ashamed to be designated "a capitalist." He is a strong advocate of individual freedom in thought and opportunity.

Close Working Companions

When in Russia, Mr. Davies made it clear that while he recognized that the Soviet system aimed to improve the lot of the common man, he believed that a fairer distribution of wealth and greater equality of opportunity for the underprivileged would be assured by the liberal and progressive methods applied in his own country.

But as one whose convictions are founded upon Christian teachings and his Christian faith, Mr. Davies has repeatedly said that he is heart and soul in the endeavor that we on this continent should become close working companions with the Soviet Union.

From the day, two years ago, when Hitler ordered the German armies to attack Russia, Mr. Davies has travelled through the United States speaking to great gatherings, like this one tonight, about the Soviet Union. Fortunately for us, his addresses have not been confined to his own country. He has made more than one visit to Canada. Since his last visit, he has circled the globe on a momentous second "Mission to Moscow." For his generosity in again sharing his experience and knowledge with us, we are indeed most grateful.

Ladies and gentlemen: You will agree, I am sure, that the sponsors of this meeting could have found no one more entitled than Mr. Davies to speak with authority on the relations of the Soviet Union with the rest of the world. You will also agree that no one is better qualified to promote the cause of friendship between the peoples of the Soviet Union and the peoples of North America.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

Re: Empire Parliamentary Ass'n Meeting.

Government Dinner for Representatives of Congress
June 28, 1943

D 45749

Introductory - (composition of whole)

Wednesday evening last welcomed members Empire Parliamentary Association invited by Canadian Branch; meeting in conference.

Tonight have as our guests:

Members Congress of U.S.
invited by Br.E. Assoc. to share concluding proceedings.

Guests at table - representatives of both groups
War Committee
Members of Public Serv.

a goodly company - a significant gathering.

Special welcome to U.S. representatives presence in Canada at this time

on behalf of Empire Delegation
" " " Govt. of Canada

all well known by **name** and **fame**;
personal friends, old and deeply valued friends.

same true of the delegation.

Special **pleasure to colleagues** & self to

Special pleasure to colleagues & self to have at our table

friends from across international boundary
" " " waters of Atlantic & Pacific;

at this time - comrades in arms in defence of common liberties;

- brothers, promote international understanding, peace, good-will.

Significance of Resolution of Congress

honoured that presence due to

Resolution - expression of international friendship and good-will,

high compliment to Canada,

quite exceptional historic significance,

future historians give foremost place as working beginnings of new world order.

New World Order

must be on way before war over.

- something born, not made
created, not manufactured;
thing of spirit, bred of heart and mind;
not a matter of parchment and seals;
an attitude - way of life.

Why so happy this evening - promise of fulfillment of heart's desire

gathering small -
remote from magnitude of world events;

" " atmosphere of world conflict;

" " glare of world publicity.

fulfillment of heart's desire;

to be given to my country, to Canada
as part of British Commonwealth
" near neighbour of U.S.

to play increasingly helpful part
in maintaining perpetual understanding;
friendship & good-will
between 2 all-important branches of human family
for well-being of manking.

Gathering a symbol of early victory and post-war possibilities.

All look forward to (a) early victory
(b) post-war possibilities; the part to be played once armistice signed

Why so happy this evening - promise of fulfillment of heart's desire

gathering small -
remote from magnitude of world events;
" " atmosphere of world conflict;
" " glare of world publicity.

fulfillment of heart's desire;

to be given to my country, to Canada
as part of British Commonwealth
" near neighbour of U.S.

to play increasingly helpful part
in maintaining perpetual understanding;
friendship & good-will
between 2 all-important branches of human family
for well-being of manking.

Gathering a symbol of early victory and post-war possibilities.

All look forward to (a) early victory
(b) post-war possibilities; the part to be played once armistice signed

REPEAT
REPETITION

(a) <u>early victory</u> clear from part
B.E. & U.S. have played
close co-operation

<u>all debtors to each other</u>

Br. & Dominion - 2 years of war
since

U.S. in munitions

S.W.Pacific vs. Japanese

in Africa - Germans & Italians

in Europe - in bombing of
Germany

expression of highest admiration
for U.S. achievements.

(b) <u>post-war possibilities</u>

achieved by reaching in advance

1. terms of international peace

2. courses of " procedure
and behaviour to make for
permanent peace & progress.

Not wait to end of conflict to
reduce to writing cherished
aims and ambitions,

But to have already <u>understood in
our minds</u>,

<u>indelibly inscribed in our hearts</u>

<u>fixed in our wills</u>,

that at moment of opportunity
minds, hearts and wills will
act as one in service of man-
kind.

Significance of gathering to this end

1) Not merely good fellows - all parts of British Empire and United States

2) is representative of parliaments of British Empire and Congress

3) is representative of law making powers English speaking world = many tongues and races

4) represents not governments only but opposition

not one House, but both
" one political party, but all
- not uniformity but unity in diversity

proclaims greater things in common than those which divide

5) a gathering of democratic governments assembles at a time of war

a war to destroy democracies

all carrying on legislative functions and war at same time.

all this most significant

a) to enemy
b) to other United Nations
c) to future of the world

significance prophetic - also speaks of:
a) individual responsibility
b) common trust for mankind

Significance of gathering to this end

1) Not merely good fellows - all parts of British Empire and United States

2) is representative of parliaments of British Empire and Congress

3) is representative of law making powers English speaking world
= many tongues and races

4) represents not governments only but opposition

not one House, but both
" one political party, but all
- not uniformity but unity in diversity

proclaims greater things in common than those which divide

5) a gathering of democratic governments assembles at a time of war

a war to destroy democracies

all carrying on legislative functions and war at same time.

all this most significant

a) to enemy
b) to other United Nations
c) to future of the world

significance prophetic - also speaks of:
a) individual responsibility
b) common trust for mankind

REPEAT
REPETITION

D45754

6) represents a gathering of <u>people in arms</u> against common foe

pledged to fight for unconditional surrender of those who seek to dominate

<u>Removal of doubts and fears.</u>

Advantage of opportunity in presence of friends from Great Britain and U.S

to help to further understanding and to remove misunderstanding

remove doubts and fears:

1) on part of United States because of position in B. E. re "ganging up" of parts of B.E.

2) on part of Britain because a North American countr re loosening of ties with Britain and closer political association with U. S.

Government Dinner for delegates to
Empire Parliamentary Association - June 23, 1943.

D45755

Canada and the United Nations

Different parts of Empire

Great Britain
(1939 King and Queen)

in wartime
Churchill
Attlee (2)
Eden
Lord Halifax
Col. Llewellin

Under-Secretaries
Balfour (Air)
Law (Foreign Office)

Other Ministers and various members of Parliament on other delegations.

Chiefs of Staff, and representatives of Combined Chiefs of Staff (Wash'ton)

Australia
Menzies (as P.M.)
Evatt

New Zealand
Fraser (P.M.)
late J.G. Coates
Frederick Johes (Defence) June '43

South Africa
Hope to have Marshal Smuts in autumn.

Two conferences:
British Commonwealth Air Training Plan
Autumn 1939;
United Nations Air Training Conference,
May 1942.

Government Dinner for delegates to
Empire Parliamentary Association - June 23, 1943.

D 45755

Canada and the United Nations

Different parts of Empire

Great Britain
(1939 King and Queen)

in wartime

Churchill
Attlee (2)
Eden
Lord Halifax
Col. Llewellin

Under-Secretaries
Balfour (Air)
Law (Foreign Office)

Other Ministers and various members of Parliament on other delegations.

Chiefs of Staff, and representatives of Combined Chiefs of Staff (Wash'ton)

Australia

Menzies (as P.M.)
Evatt

New Zealand

Fraser (P.M.)
late J.G. Coates
Frederick Johes (Defence) June '43

South Africa

Hope to have Marshal Smuts in autumn.

Two conferences:
British Commonwealth Air Training Plan Autumn 1939;
United Nations Air Training Conference, May 1942.

REPEAT
REPETITION

1.2

United Nations

D 45756

Netherlands

Princess Juliana
residing in Ottawa
Queen Wilhelmina
Prince Bernhard
Dr. van Kàffens

Luxembourg

Grand Duchess of Luxembourg
and Government (Montreal)

Poland

General Sikorski (P.M.)
Count Raczynski (Foreign Minister)

Belgium

Gutt (Finance)

Norway

Visit of Crown Prince Olav of Norway
and Princess Martha
Nygaardsvold (P.M.) and Ministers

Greece

King George II
Tsouderos (P.M.) and Ministers

Yugoslavia

King Peter II
and Ministers

Recently, visitors from

D 45757

South America

the President of Bolivia (Gen. Penaranda

the former President of Columbia (Dr. Santos)

the Foreign Minister of Uruguay (Dr. (Dr. Guani)

Czechoslovakia

Dr. Eduard Benes (President) June '43
previously Jan Masaryk (Foreign Min.)

China

Madame Chiang Kai-shek (June '43)
Dr. T. V. Soong (Foreign Minister)

United States of America

Mrs. Roosevelt (Montreal)
- hope to have President.

Ambassador Davies (to Russia)
Toronto June 22.

Representatives of of Congress next week to share discussions with Empire delegates.

U. S. S. R.

Russian Military Mission
Special Mission (Supply)
flew from Moscow and landed in Ottawa June 21, 1943.

D 45757

Recently, visitors from

South America

the President of Bolivia (Gen. Penaranda
the former President of Columbia (Dr. Santos)
the Foreign Minister of Uruguay (Dr. (Dr. Guani)

Czechoslovakia

Dr. Eduard Benes (President) June '43
previously Jan Masaryk (Foreign Min.)

China

Madame Chiang Kai-shek (June '43)
Dr. T. V. Soong (Foreign Minister)

United States of America

Mrs. Roosevelt (Montreal)
- hope to have President.
Ambassador Davies (to Russia)
Toronto June 22.

Representatives of of Congress next week to share discussions with Empire delegates.

U. S. S. R.

Russian Military Mission
Special Mission (Supply)
flew from Moscow and landed in Ottawa June 21, 1943.

REPEAT
REPETITION

Government Dinner - Country Club
Delegates - Empire Parliamentary Ass'n.
June 23, 1943

D 45758

Welcome to delegation
on behalf of government - many old friend

At time of war--intended to destroy B.E.
source of joy and satisfaction to
meet together;

Review 4 years - increase confidence in
ultimate victory.

Glad you have come to see war effort.

Evening gathering informal -
few speeches - parliamentarians

OTTAWA - common meeting ground for
representatives:

1. all parts of Empire;

2. United Nations - all parts of world

illustration

Canada - (war has meant)
Emergence from a nation, into a world
power.

Effect of war on Empire:
draw closer together as Commonwealth of
Nations.

(1) Pride in part taken in defence of
freedom;

1st to discern real issues -

world to be ruled by force
or freedom.

D 45759

(2) Pride in each other.

(3) Effectiveness of co-operation -

in war:

Air Training scheme,
disposition of troops;

common political institutions.

(4) Learn to trust each other -

knowing each other.

(5) Recognition of interdependence -

forces of different parts.

(6) Recognition of unity -

King and Queen.

(7) Pattern for United Nations -

co-operation with U.S.A.,
common views on democracy.

<u>Effect on English-speaking committee</u> -

Canada and United States
political relations
(as we are)

not change.

Italian proverb - tombstone:

I was well, tried to get better,
and here I am.

What we would love if change made.

D 45760

Example to world of how nations live together:

Rush-Bagot,
International Joint Commission -

Interpreter to each other.

Contribution.

New World Order -

Do away with divisions and beget recognition of unity:

(1) Empire
(2) English speaking
(3) United Nations.

World Issue -

Indivisibility of freedom
of peace
of security
of prosperity

foundation of foreign policy.

Government Dinner in honour of
Representatives of U. S. Congress
attending conference of Empire Parliamentary
Association - June 28. 1943.

W.L.M.K. - 28.VI.43

D 45761

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests, distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both those representative groups, together with members of the War Committee of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening. All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

D45762

The same, I may say, is true of the representatives who have come to Canada from the United Kingdom and other of the Nations of the British Commonwealth. You may imagine, therefore, gentlemen, the pleasure it is to my colleagues and to myself in particular, to have our friends from across the international boundary, meet with our friends from across the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific at our table in Canada, and this at a time when we are comrades in arms in the defence of our common liberties, as well as brothers in our desire to promote, among nations, everywhere and at all times, international understanding, peace and good-will.

I should like to say to our American friends that we feel particularly honoured that their presence in Canada as visitors to the Empire Parliamentary Association, should be by resolution of both Houses of the United States Congress. That, of itself, is an expression of international friendship and good-will which fuxture generations, not less than our own will deeply value. It is the highest possible compliment to our country. Personally, I regard the resolution as of quite exceptional historic significance. It may well be given a foremost place among those records and documents which the historians of the future will regard as marking the beginnings of the new world order which we pray may be established in the new era which will follow the close of the present war.

Speaking of the new world order, I have said on more than one occasion that unless it were not already on the way

D 45763

before the war is over, we may come to look for it in vain. I say this because a new world order is something that is born, not made. It is created, not manufactured. It is a thing of the spirit, bred of the heart and mind, not a matter of parchments and seals. It is an attitude, a way of life. And that is why I am so happy this evening. I see in this gathering, small as it is, remote as it may seem from the magnitude of world events, the atmosphere of world conflict, and the glare of world publicity, something more than the promise of the fulfilment of my heart's desire - that it might be given to my country, given to Canada as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and the immediate neighbour and close friend of the United States of America, to play an increasingly helpful part in furthering, I shall not say merely mutual understanding and good-will, but rather in maintaining perpetual friendship between them in all important and powerful branches of the human family for the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

What is it to which we are all looking forward above all else? Is it, first of all, to early victory, then to the day when an armistice having been declared, the representatives of our respective countries shall be assembled in conference with representatives of other of the United Nations in an effort to decide not only upon the terms of peace but to agree upon those courses of international procedure and behaviour which are to make for the maintenance of peace and the promotion of progress

D 45764

among nations through the years to come?

What greater contribution could be made towards those great ends than that we should not wait for the end of conflict to reduce to writing the cherished ambitions of our lives, but to have them already/understood in our minds, so fixed in our wills, so indelibly inscribed upon our hearts, so that, at the moment of greatest opportunity, our minds and wills and hearts will act as one in the service of mankind. That, my friends, is what we are all helping to make possible by what is symbolized in our tiny gathering here tonight.

Stop for a moment and reflect upon this gathering and its significance. It is not merely a gathering of good fellows from different parts of the British Empire and the United States of America. Though it is certainly that, it is a gathering representative of the parliaments of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and of the Congress of the United States of America. It is representative, in a word, of the law-making powers of what we describe as the English-speaking world - not forgetting that the English-speaking world as organized in government and in the making of laws includes men and women of many tongues and of pretty much every race under the sun. Reflect further that this gathering is assembled at a time of war that the peoples it represents are in arms against a common foe, that they are pledged to fight and intend to fight until they have won an unconditional surrender

D 45765

of those who have sought to dominate the world by force.

Moreover this gathering is representative not of members of existing governments only but of existing oppositions as well. Noh of members of one House only but of both Houses; not of one political party but of many political parties. It is not a unity that speaks of uniformity but a unity in diversity proclaiming to all and sundry,how much greater the things are which we have in common than those which serve to divide. Those are circumstances of vast significance to the many. Not merely the representative character of the English-speaking world, united in arms, but the fact that their duly elected representatives not only continue to function in their respective legislative bodies to carry on the business of law-making and war at the same time, but that they are able to foregather in conference and friendliest accord, and to do so across continents and oceans at a time of war. In contrast with what we know of the destruction of representative institutions in the countries of the Axis powers, this is as highly prophetic as it is significant. To us who are here assembled, it speaks of the highest kind of individual responsibility and of a common trust which, if anything, is higher still.

I should like to take advantage of the opportunity which this occasion affords to say just a word, in the presence of our friends from the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire which may help to further the understanding which has increased in so great measure between them since our common

D 45766

interests have again manifested themselves so clearly against the background of world conflict. It will be only a word, but a word expressed because of what I sometimes hear of doubt or fear on the part of our American friends arising out of our position in the British Empire, and the doubts and fears arising in the needs of some of our British friends because of our position as a North American nation. There are always those who seek to make difficult situations more difficult by conjuring of all kinds of suspicions and fears, which tend to create mistrust of aims, motives and actions where only confidence and trust should exist. I would like in a word if I could to point out how altogether groundless some of these fears and suspicions are.

1st - re fear of British Empire because it is one, "ganging up" on other of the United Nations, in determination of post-war policies - and by independence;

2nd - re fear that Canada, because it is a North American nation,
very friendly relationship with the United States, may come to be dominated by American opinion, and in its political tendencies become even more American than British. Each of these assumptions implies that Canada has not a mind of her own. It ignores altogether the very happy position in which Canada finds herself as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and as an immediate neighbour and friend of the United States. It ignores, moreover, the highest mission

D 45767

which perhaps Canada is in a position to perform alike to the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire as well as to the United States, as an interpreter of each to the other and the highest service this continent can render the world of how two nations, the one mighty in numbers, wealth and power, the other relatively small in all three, may live together side by side, not merely enjoying a sense of the completest freedom, but helping as well to promote each other's security and prosperity.

United States part in war:

Assistance to allied nations,

S. W. Pacific,

North Africa,

Bombing in Europe, etc.

Re: the past - differences - Goldwin Smith.

The great crisis of the Anglo Saxon world.

Grievances arising out of the past on territory grounds.

I might be supposed to have a grievance against both: British Crown for bounty placed on Mackenzie's head and for banishment and exile; against U.S., at behest of Britain, imprisoning Mackenzie for violating neutrality laws od U.K.

D45768

Perhaps I am under obligation to both, for mother was born when her father was in exile, born in the State of New York, as was also Mr. Churchill's mother, and the mother of President Roosevelt. That, today, is a somewhat meagre bond of union, which it would be hard to parallel, but which, combined with what happened in 1776, should help to make for a more complete understanding of our respective countries and their way of doing things.

D 45769

Govt. Dinner for Representatives of Congress - June 28, 1943

Introductory.

Special welcome to U. S. representatives

Special pleasure - at table.

Resolution of Congress.

New World Order.

Canada's increasingly helpful part - prophetic of victory and post-war possibilities.

Significance of gathering - to enemy, etc.

Removal of doubts and fears in U.K.

Canada's position as North American country -

The present and the past

Things in common greater than what divides.

Mackenzie.

Working model for United Nations and for World.

Govt. Dinner for Representatives of Congress
June 28, 1943

D 45770

Introductory - Guests at table.
goodly company - significant gathering.

Special welcome to U.S. representatives known by name and fame - many personal friends

Senator Connally - Bloom (Lunchn. with Churchill)
Eaton - 80 years.

Same true members of British Delegation.

Special pleasure to have at table
friends from across internatl. boundary;
" " " waters of Atlantic and Pacific;

At this time - comrades in arms.

Significance of resolution of Congress -
historic significance

New World Order -
something born-not made.

Why so happy this evening -
Fulfilment of heart's desire.

Gathering small -
Remote from world events -

Conflict and publicity.

Canada's increasingly helpful part -
Gathering prophetic of early victory and post-war possibilities'

(a) early victory - from part B.E. and U.S had played - close co-operation;
All debtors to each other.

U.S. War Effort.

(b) Post-war possibilities - reaching in advance; terms of internatl. peace;
Courses of internatl. procedure;
Understood in our minds;
Inscribed in our hearts;
Fixed in our wills.
To act as one in service of mankind.

Govt. Dinner for Representatives of Congress
June 28, 1943

D 45770

Introductory - Guests at table.
goodly company - significant gathering.

Special welcome to U.S. representatives known by name and fame - many personal friends

Senator Connally - Bloom (Lunchn. with Churchill)
Eaton - 50 years.

Sam true members of British Delegation.

Special pleasure to have at table
friends from across internatl. boundary;
" " " waters of Atlantic and Pacific;

At this time - comrades in arms.

Significance of resolution of Congress -
historic significance

New World Order -
something born-not made.

Why so happy this evening -
Fulfilment of heart's desire.

Gathering small -
Remote from world events -

Conflict and publicity.

Canada's increasingly helpful part -
Gathering prophetic of early victory and post-war possibilities'

(a) early victory - from part B.E. and U.S had played - close co-operation;
All debtors to each other.

U.S. War Effort.

(b) Post-war possibilities - reaching in advance; terms of internatl. peace;
Courses of internatl. procedure;
Understood in our minds;
Inscribed in our hearts;
Fixed in our wills.
To act as one in service of mankind.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 45771

Significance of gathering -

1. Not merely good fellows;
2. Representative of Parliaments;
3. " " law-making powers;
4. Represents not government only, but opposition - both Houses - all political parties.

Unity in diversity - things in common;

5. Gathering of democratic governments at time of war - all carrying on legislative functions.
6. Represents a gathering of people in arms against common foe - till unconditional surrender.

All most significant - to enemy;
other united nations;

Future of world -
Speaks of individual responsibility and common trust.

Removal of doubts and fears:

1. On part of U.S. to position in B.E.
2. "Ganging up" on part of Britain due to position as North American country re loosening ties.

Canada wholly independent - mind of her own.
No pressure from Britain.

Ignores great contribution continent can make to world;
present ideal relationship.

Self-denying ordinance:
International Joint Commission,
Ogdensburg Agreement - Mutual aid.
Co-operation working model to world

D45772

Re present and past:

What we have in common greater than what divides;

I have lasting grievance against both countries, -

Much to be thankful for to both countries.

Desire nothing more than to be helpful to both countries - and to have a country of my own.

A working model for United Nations and for the world.

D 45773

Government Dinner for
United States Representatives of
Congress
June 28, 1943.

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda, who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both those representative groups, together with members of the War Committee of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening.

D 45774

All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

The same, I may say, is true of the representatives who have come to Canada from the United Kingdom and other of the Nations of the British Commonwealth.

You may imagine, therefore, gentlemen, the pleasure it is to my colleagues and to myself in particular, to have our friends from across the international boundary meet with our friends from across the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific at our table in Canada, and this at a time when we are comrades in arms in the defence of our common liberties, as well as brothers in our desire to promote, among nations everywhere and at all times, international understanding, peace and goodwill.

I should like to say to our American friends that we feel particularly honoured that their presence in Canada as visitors to the Empire Parliamentary Association, should be by resolution of both Houses of the United States Congress. That, of itself, is an expression of international friendship and goodwill which future generations, not less than our own, will deeply value. It is the highest possible compliment to our country. Personally, I regard the resolution as of quite exceptional historic significance. It may well be given a

D45775

foremost place among those records and documents which the historians of the future will regard as marking the beginnings of the new world order which we pray may be established in the new era which will follow the close of the present war.

Speaking of the new world order, I have said on more than one occasion that unless it were not already on the way before the war is over, we may come to look for it in vain. I say this because a new world order is something that is born, not made. It is created, not manufactured. It is a thing of the spirit, bred of the heart and mind, not a matter of parchments and seals. It is an attitude, a way of life. And that is why I am so happy this evening. I see in this gathering, small as it is, remote as it may seem from the magnitude of world events, the atmosphere of world conflict, and the glare of world publicity, something more than the promise of the fulfillment of my heart's desire - that it might be given to my country, given to Canada as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and the immediate neighbour and close friend of the United States of America, to play an increasingly helpful part in furthering, I shall not say merely mutual understanding and goodwill, but rather in maintaining perpetual friendship between these two all important and powerful branches of the human family for the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 45776

What is it to which we are all looking forward above all else? Is it, first of all, to early victory, then to the day when an armistice having been declared, the representatives of our respective countries shall be assembled in conference with representatives of other of the United Nations in an effort to decide not only upon the terms of peace, but to agree upon those courses of international procedure and behaviour which are to make for the maintenance of peace and the promotion of progress among nations through the years to come?

What greater contribution could be made towards those great ends than what we should not wait for the end of conflict to reduce to writing the cherished ambitions of our lives, but to have them already so clearly understood in our minds, so fixed in our wills, so indelibly inscribed upon our hearts, so that, at the moment of greatest opportunity, our minds and wills and hearts will act as one in the service of mankind. That, my friends, is what we are all helping to make possible by what is symbolized in our tiny gathering here tonight.

Stop for a moment and reflect upon this gathering and its significance. It is not merely a gathering of good fellows from different parts of the British Empire and the United States of America. Though it is certainly that, it is a gathering representative of the parliaments of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and of the Congress of the United States of America.

D 45777

It is representative, in a word, of the law-making powers of what we describe as the English-speaking world - not forgetting that the English-speaking world as organized in government and in the making of laws includes men and women of many tongues and of pretty much every race under the sun. Reflect further that this gathering is assembled at a time of war, that the peoples it represents are in arms against a common foe, that they are pledged to fight and intend to fight until they have won an unconditional surrender of those who have sought to dominate the world by force.

Moreover, this gathering is representative not of members of existing governments only, but of existing oppositions as well. Not of members of one House only, but of both Houses; not of one political party, but of many political parties. It is not a unity that speaks of uniformity, but a unity in diversity, proclaiming to all and sundry how much greater the things are which we have in common than those which serve to divide. Those are circumstances of vast significance to the many. Not merely the representative character of the English-speaking world, united in arms, but the fact that their duly elected representatives not only continue to function in their respective legislative bodies to carry on the business of law-making and war at the same time, but that they are able to foregather in conference and friendliest accord, and to do so across continents and oceans at a time of war. In contrast with what we know of the destruction of representative institutions in the countries of the Axis powers, this is as highly prophetic as it is significant. To us who are here assembled, it speaks of the

D 45778

highest kind of individual responsibility and of a common trust which, if anything is higher still.

I should like to take advantage of the opportunity which this occasion affords to say just a word, in the presence of our friends from the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire, which may help to further the understanding which has increased in so great measure between them since our common interests have again manifested themselves so clearly against the background of world conflict. It will be only a word, but a word expressed because of what I sometimes hear of doubt or fear on the part of our American friends arising out of our position in the British Empire, and the doubts and fears arising in the minds of some of our British friends because of our position as a North American nation. There are always those who seek to make difficult situations more difficult by conjuring of all kinds of suspicions and fears, which tend to create mistrust of aims, motives and actions where only confidence and trust should exist. I would like, in a word, if I could point out how altogether groundless some of these fears and suspicions are.

First - re fear of British Empire because it is one, "ganging up" on other of the United Nations, in determination of post-war policies - and by independence;

2nd - re gear that Canada, because it is a North American nation,

D 45779

very friendly relationship with the United States, may come to be dominated by American opinion, and in its political tendencies become even more American than British. Each of these assumptions implies that Canada has not a mind of her own. It ignores altogether the very happy position in which Canada finds herself as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and as an immediate neighbour and friend of the United States. It ignores, moreover, the highest mission which perhaps Canada is in a position to perform alike to the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire as well as to the United States, as an interpreter of each to the other and the highest service this continent can render the world of how two nations, the one mighty in numbers, wealth and power, the other relatively small in all three, my live together side by side, not merely enjoying a sense of the completest freedom, but helping as well to promote each other's security and prosperity.

United States part in war:

Assistance to allied nations,

S. W. Pacific,

North Africa,

Bombing in Europe, etc.

Re: the past , differences

The great of the Anglo Saxon world;

Grievances arising out of the past.

D45780

I might be supposed to have a grievance against both: British Crown for bounty placed on Mackenzie's head and for banishment and exile; against U.S., at behest of Britain, imprisoning Mackenzie for violating neutrality laws of U. K.

Perhaps I am under obligation to both, for mother was born when her father was in exile, born in the State of New York, as was also Mr. Churchill's mother, and the mother of President Roosevelt. That, today, is a somewhat meagre bond of union, which it would be hard to parallel, but which, combined with what happened in 1776, should help to make for a more complete understanding of our respective countries and their way of doing things.

More to be thankful for.

What in common.

Greater than what divides.

A working model for the United Nations.

" " " " a regenerated world.

Government Dinner for
United States Representatives of
Congress
June 28, 1943.

D 45781

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda, who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both those representative groups, together with members of the War Committee of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening.

D 45782

All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

The same, I may say, is true of the representatives who have come to Canada from the United Kingdom and other of the Nations of the British Commonwealth.

You may imagine, therefore, gentlemen, the pleasure it is to my colleagues and to myself in particular, to have our friends from across the international boundary meet with our friends from across the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific at our table in Canada, and this at a time when we are comrades in arms in the defence of our common liberties, as well as brothers in our desire to promote, among nations everywhere and at all times, international understanding, peace and goodwill.

I should like to say to our American friends that we feel particularly honoured that their presence in Canada as visitors to the Empire Parliamentary Association, should be by resolution of both Houses of the United States Congress. That, of itself, is an expression of international friendship and goodwill which future generations, not less than our own, will deeply value. It is the highest possible compliment to our country. Personally, I regard the resolution as of quite exceptional historic significance. It may well be given a

D 45783

foremost place among those records and documents which the historians of the future will regard as marking the beginnings of the new world order which we pray may be established in the new era which will follow the close of the present war.

Speaking of the new world order, I have said on more than one occasion that unless it were not already on the way before the war is over, we may come to look for it in vain. I say this because a new world order is something that is born, not made. It is created, not manufactured. It is a thing of the spirit, bred of the heart and mind, not a matter of parchments and seals. It is an attitude, a way of life. And that is why I am so happy this evening. I see in this gathering, small as it is, remote as it may seem from the magnitude of world events, the atmosphere of world conflict, and the glare of world publicity, something more than the promise of the fulfillment of my heart's desire - that it might be given to my country, given to Canada as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and the immediate neighbour and close friend of the United States of America, to play an increasingly helpful part in furthering, I shall not say merely mutual understanding and goodwill, but rather in maintaining perpetual friendship between these two all important and powerful branches of the human family for the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 45784

What is it to which we are all looking forward above all else? Is it, first of all, to early victory, then to the day when an armistice having been declared, the representatives of our respective countries shall be assembled in conference with representatives of other of the United Nations in an effort to decide not only upon the terms of peace, but to agree upon those courses of international procedure and behaviour which are to make for the maintenance of peace and the promotion of progress among nations through the years to come?

What greater contribution could be made towards those great ends than that we should not wait for the end of conflict to reduce to writing the cherished ambitions of our lives, but to have them already so clearly understood in our minds, so fixed in our wills, so indelibly inscribed upon our hearts, so that, at the moment of greatest opportunity, our minds and wills and hearts will act as one in the service of mankind. That, my friends, is what we are all helping to make possible by what is symbolized in our tiny gathering here tonight.

Stop for a moment and reflect upon this gathering and its significance. It is not merely a gathering of good fellows from different parts of the British Empire and the United States of America. Though it is certainly that, it is a gathering representative of the parliaments of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and of the Congress of the United States of America.

D 45785

It is representative, in a word, of the law-making powers of what we describe as the English-speaking world - not forgetting that the English-speaking world as organized in government and in the making of laws includes men and women of many tongues and of pretty much every race under the sun. Reflect further that this gathering is assembled at a time of war, that the peoples it represents are in arms against a common foe, that they are pledged to fight and intend to fight until they have won an unconditional surrender of those who have sought to dominate the world by force.

Moreover, this gathering is representative not of members of existing governments only, but of existing oppositions as well. Not of members of one House only, but of both Houses; not of one political party, but of many political parties. It is not a unity that speaks of uniformity, but a unity in diversity, proclaiming to all and sundry how much greater the things are which we have in common than those which serve to divide. Those are circumstances of vast significance to the many. Not merely the representative character of the English-speaking world, united in arms, but the fact that their duly elected representatives not only continue to function in their respective legislative bodies to carry on the business of law-making and war at the same time, but that they are able to foregather in conference and friendliest accord, and to do so across continents and oceans at a time of war. In contrast with what we know of the destruction of representative institutions in the countries of the Axis powers, this is as highly prophetic as it is significant. To us who are here assembled, it speaks of the

D 45786

highest kind of individual responsibility and of a common trust which, if anything is higher still.

I should like to take advantage of the opportunity which this occasion affords to say just a word, in the presence of our friends from the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire, which may help to further the understanding which has increased in so great measure between them since our common interests have again manifested themselves so clearly against the background of world conflict. It will be only a word, but a word expressed because of what I sometimes hear of doubt or fear on the part of our American friends arising out of our position in the British Empire, and the doubts and fears arising in the minds of some of our British friends because of our position as a North American nation. There are always those who seek to make difficult situations more difficult by conjuring of all kinds of suspicions and fears, which tend to create mistrust of aims, motives and actions where only confidence and trust should exist. I would like, in a word, if I could point out how altogether groundless some of these fears and suspicions are.

First - re fear of British Empire because it is one, "ganging up" on other of the United Nations, in determination of post-war policies - and by independence;

2nd - re fear that Canada, because it is a North American nation,

D 45787

very friendly relationship with the United States, may come to be dominated by American opinion, and in its political tendencies become even more American than British. Each of these assumptions implies that Canada has not a mind of her own. It ignores altogether the very happy position in which Canada finds herself as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and as an immediate neighbour and friend of the United States. It ignores, moreover, the highest mission which perhaps Canada is in a position to perform alike to the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire as well as to the United States, as an interpreter of each to the other and the highest service this continent can render the world of how two nations, the one mighty in numbers, wealth and power, the other relatively small in all three, my live together side by side, not merely enjoying a sense of the completest freedom, but helping as well to promote each other's security and prosperity.

United States part in war:

Assistance to allied nations,

S. W. Pacific,

North Africa,

Bombing in Europe, etc.

Re: the past ~~p~~ differences

The great of the Anglo Saxon world;

Grievances arising out of the past.

D45788

I might be supposed to have a grievance against both: British Crown for bounty placed on Mackenzie's head and for banishment and exile; against U.S., at behest of Britain, imprisoning Mackenzie for violating neutrality laws of U. K.

Perhaps I am under obligation to both, for mother was born when her father was in exile, born in the State of New York, as was also Mr. Churchill's mother, and the mother of President Roosevelt. That, today, is a somewhat meagre bond of union, which it would be hard to parallel, but which, combined with what happened in 1776, should help to make for a more complete understanding of our respective countries and their way of doing things.

More to be thankful for.

What in common.

Greater than what divides.

A working model for the United Nations.

" " " " a regenerated world.

D45789

Government Dinner for
United States Representatives of
Congress
June 28, 1943.

On Wednesday evening of last week, my colleagues and I had the privilege of extending a warm welcome to Canada to members of the British Empire Parliamentary Association from the United Kingdom, Australia, New Zealand and Bermuda, who have come to Canada upon the invitation of the Canadian Branch of the Association, and who in the course of the past week have been meeting in conference in our capital city.

Tonight we have the honour of having as our guests distinguished members of the Congress of the United States, who have come to Canada upon invitation of the British Empire Parliamentary Association, to share in the concluding proceedings in Ottawa. Members of both those representative groups, together with members of the War Committee of the Canadian Cabinet and a few members of the public service of Canada are assembled together at this table this evening. It is, indeed, a goodly company and a very significant gathering.

May I say, first of all, on behalf of members of the Empire Parliamentary Association, not less than on behalf of the Canadian Government, how warmly we welcome the presence in Canada at this time of the distinguished representatives of the Senate and of the House of Representatives of the United States, and how delighted we are to have them with us this evening.

D 45790

All are well known by name or fame to Canadians generally. Most, if not all, are personal friends of several of my colleagues and myself. Some, I am happy to say, very old, and deeply valued friends.

The same, I may say, is true of the representatives who have come to Canada from the United Kingdom and other of the Nations of the British Commonwealth.

You may imagine, therefore, gentlemen, the pleasure it is to my colleagues and to myself in particular, to have our friends from across the international boundary meet with our friends from across the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific at our table in Canada, and this at a time when we are comrades in arms in the defence of our common liberties, as well as brothers in our desire to promote, among nations everywhere and at all times, international understanding, peace and goodwill.

I should like to say to our American friends that we feel particularly honoured that their presence in Canada as visitors to the Empire Parliamentary Association, should be by resolution of both Houses of the United States Congress. That, of itself, is an expression of international friendship and goodwill which future generations, not less than our own, will deeply value. It is the highest possible compliment to our country. Personally, I regard the resolution as of quite exceptional historic significance. It may well be given a

D 45791

foremost place among those records and documents which the historians of the future will regard as marking the beginnings of the new world order which we pray may be established in the new era which will follow the close of the present war.

Speaking of the new world order, I have said on more than one occasion that unless it were not already on the way before the war is over, we may come to look for it in vain. I say this because a new world order is something that is born, not made. It is created, not manufactured. It is a thing of the spirit, bred of the heart and mind, not a matter of parchments and seals. It is an attitude, a way of life. And that is why I am so happy this evening. I see in this gathering, small as it is, remote as it may seem from the magnitude of world events, the atmosphere of world conflict, and the glare of world publicity, something more than the promise of the fulfillment of my heart's desire - that it might be given to my country, given to Canada as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and the immediate neighbour and close friend of the United States of America, to play an increasingly helpful part in furthering, I shall not say merely mutual understanding and goodwill, but rather in maintaining perpetual friendship between these two all important and powerful branches of the human family for the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 45792

What is it to which we are all looking forward above all else? Is it, first of all, to early victory, then to the day when an armistice having been declared, the representatives of our respective countries shall be assembled in conference with representatives of other of the United Nations in an effort to decide not only upon the terms of peace, but to agree upon those courses of international procedure and behaviour which are to make for the maintenance of peace and the promotion of progress among nations through the years to come?

What greater contribution could be made towards those great ends than that we should not wait for the end of conflict to reduce to writing the cherished ambitions of our lives, but to have them already so clearly understood in our minds, so fixed in our wills, so indelibly inscribed upon our hearts, so that, at the moment of greatest opportunity, our minds and wills and hearts will act as one in the service of mankind. That, my friends, is what we are all helping to make possible by what is symbolized in our tiny gathering here tonight.

Stop for a moment and reflect upon this gathering and its significance. It is not merely a gathering of good fellows from different parts of the British Empire and the United States of America. Though it is certainly that, it is a gathering representative of the parliaments of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and of the Congress of the United States of America.

D 45793

It is representative, in a word, of the law-making powers of what we describe as the English-speaking world - not forgetting that the English-speaking world as organized in government and in the making of laws includes men and women of many tongues and of pretty much every race under the sun. Reflect further that this gathering is assembled at a time of war, that the peoples it represents are in arms against a common foe, that they are pledged to fight and intend to fight until they have won an unconditional surrender of those who have sought to dominate the world by force.

Moreover, this gathering is representative not of members of existing governments only, but of existing oppositions as well. Not of members of one House only, but of both Houses; not of one political party, but of many political parties. It is not a unity that speaks of uniformity, but a unity in diversity, proclaiming to all and sundry how much greater the things are which we have in common than those which serve to divide. Those are circumstances of vast significance to the many. Not merely the representative character of the English-speaking world, united in arms, but the fact that their duly elected representatives not only continue to function in their respective legislative bodies to carry on the business of law-making and war at the same time, but that they are able to foregather in conference and friendliest accord, and to do so across continents and oceans at a time of war. In contrast with what we know of the destruction of representative institutions in the countries of the Axis powers, this is as highly prophetic as it is significant. To us who are here assembled, it speaks of the

D 45794

highest kind of individual responsibility and of a common trust which, if anything is higher still.

I should like to take advantage of the opportunity which this occasion affords to say just a word, in the presence of our friends from the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire, which may help to further the understanding which has increased in so great measure between them since our common interests have again manifested themselves so clearly against the background of world conflict. It will be only a word, but a word expressed because of what I sometimes hear of doubt or fear on the part of our American friends arising out of our position in the British Empire, and the doubts and fears arising in the minds of some of our British friends because of our position as a North American nation. There are always those who seek to make difficult situations more difficult by conjuring of all kinds of suspicions and fears, which tend to create mistrust of aims, motives and actions where only confidence and trust should exist. I would like, in a word, if I could point out how altogether groundless some of these fears and suspicions are.

First - re fear of British Empire because it is one, "ganging up" on other of the United Nations, in determination of post-war policies - and by independence;

2nd - re gear that Canada, because it is a North American nation,

D 45795

very friendly relationship with the United States, may come to be dominated by American opinion, and in its political tendencies become even more American than British. Each of these assumptions implies that Canada has not a mind of her own. It ignores altogether the very happy position in which Canada finds herself as a part of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and as an immediate neighbour and friend of the United States. It ignores, moreover, the highest mission which perhaps Canada is in a position to perform alike to the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire as well as to the United States, as an interpreter of each to the other and the highest service this continent can render the world of how two nations, the one mighty in numbers, wealth and power, the other relatively small in all three, my live together side by side, not merely enjoying a sense of the completest freedom, but helping as well to promote each other's security and prosperity.

United States part in war:

Assistance to allied nations,

S. W. Pacific,

North Africa,

Bombing in Europe, etc.

Re: the past p differences

The great of the Anglo Saxon world;

Grievances arising out of the past.

D 45796

I might be supposed to have a grievance against both: British Crown for bounty placed on Mackenzie's head and for banishment and exile; against U.S., at behest of Britain, imprisoning Mackenzie for violating neutrality laws of U. K.

Perhaps I am under obligation to both, for mother was born when her father was in exile, born in the State of New York, as was also Mr. Churchill's mother, and the mother of President Roosevelt. That, today, is a somewhat meagre bond of union, which it would be hard to parallel, but which, combined with what happened in 1776, should help to make for a more complete understanding of our respective countries and their way of doing things.

More to be thankful for.

What in common.

Greater than what divides.

A working model for the United Nations.

" " " " a regenerated world.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Speech on National Flag. Speeches in Parliament	June 1943	D 45606	
74		Visit of President Edouard Benes. Speeches in Parliament	3 June 1943	D 45607 - D 45612	
74		Welcome and Tribute to Dr. Edouard Benes, Ottawa	4 June 1943	D 45613 - D 45624	
74		Introduction of Madame Chiang Kai Shek. Speeches in Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45625 - D 45649	
74		Tribute to Madame Chiang Kai Shek, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	16 June 1943	D 45650 - D 45674	
74		"Tribute our Russian Ally", Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	22 June 1943	D 45675 - D 45748	
74		Government Dinner given for U.S. Congressmen attending the Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa	28 June 1943	D 45749 - D 45796	
74		Empire Parliamentary Association Meeting held at Ottawa. Speeches in Parliament	29 June 1943	D 45797 - D 45801	

D 45797

ORDERS OF THE DAY, JUNE 29, 1943

Statement by the Prime Minister

It would, I think, be in keeping with the wishes of hon. members were I to make a brief reference to the conferences concluded today by the Empire Parliamentary Association. The conferences were attended by delegations from the Parliaments of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand and from the Legislative Assembly of Bermuda, as well as by many hon. Members of our own Parliament.

The Conferences will be particularly memorable because of the attendance, yesterday and today, of a distinguished delegation of visitors from the two Houses of the Congress of the United States. The delegation, comprising Senators and members of the House of Representatives, was appointed by a concurrent Resolution of the Congress of the United States of America, accepting the invitation of the Canadian branch of the Empire Parliamentary Association. The resolution itself will, in time, become an historic document. It is a signal honour, paid to Canada and to the Empire Parliamentary Association, by the Congress of the United States. The resolution is also of historic significance, as adding another bond to thosewhich already join the nations of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the common defence of free institutions.

D 45797-1

In the closer association of the members of our representative and parliamentary institutions, we can see the development of the understanding, friendship and good-will on which will be laid, I believe, the foundations of an enduring new ~~moral~~ world order.

The House will, I am confident, wish to record our appreciation of the visit, at a time of war, of our distinguished fellow Parliamentarians from other nations of the Commonwealth, and our satisfaction that Canada should have been the place of the meeting for the first time of a delegation from the United States Congress with the Empire Parliamentary Association.

D 45798

HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

TUESDAY, June 29, 1943.

The house met at three o'clock.

EMPIRE PARLIAMENTARY ASSOCIATION

OTTAWA MEETINGS—DELEGATION FROM UNITED STATES CONGRESS

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, it would, I think, be in keeping with the wishes of hon. members were I to make a brief reference to the conference concluded to-day by the Empire Parliamentary Association. The meetings were attended by delegations from the parliaments of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand and from the legislative assembly of Bermuda, as well as by many hon. members of our own parliament. The proceedings throughout were of a high order and demonstrated the value of the free expression and interchange of ideas among the nations of the commonwealth which the conference had been formed to promote.

The conference will be particularly memorable because of the attendance, yesterday and to-day, of a distinguished delegation of visitors from the two houses of the congress of the United States. The delegation, comprising senators and members of the house of representatives, was appointed by a concurrent resolution of the congress of the United States of America, accepting the invitation of the Canadian branch of the empire parliamentary association. The resolution itself will, in time, become an historic document. It is a signal honour, paid to Canada and to the empire parliamentary association, by the congress of the United States. The resolution is also of historic significance, as adding another bond to those which already join the nations of the British commonwealth of nations and the United States in the common defence of free institutions.

The house will, I am confident, wish to record its appreciation of the visit, at a time of war, of our distinguished fellow parliamentarians from other nations of the commonwealth, and its satisfaction that Canada should have been the place of the meeting for the first time of a delegation from the United States congress with the empire parliamentary association. In this meeting we can see the development of the understanding, friendship and good-will on which even now is being laid the enduring foundations of a new world order.

Mr. GORDON GRAYDON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, I am glad at this point to associate myself and the members of the party which I have the honour to lead with the sentiments which have been voiced so eloquently by the Prime Minister. The meetings of the Empire Parliamentary Association which concluded to-day have been memorable in character. They have served a most useful purpose and in future will be looked upon as having been of great value, not only in relation to the problems which may arise during the war period through which we are passing, but also in relation to the tangled problems which the nations and governments of the British empire, the United States and others will have to solve in the post-war period.

In my opinion the meeting of representatives of the people rather than the heads of government is an occasion of which we should take cognizance. If permanent peace is to come, the common man of each nation must learn to respect and to understand the common man of all the other nations. These meetings have brought forth a new feeling and have generated a new spirit which will be of great value in the days that lie ahead. I wish to echo the words of welcome extended by the Prime Minister to the delegates from the various parts of the British commonwealth and also from the United States. We view with a great deal of interest the renewal of the acquaintanceship, friendship and brotherhood among those who met together.

Mr. M. J. COLDWELL (Rosetown-Biggar): Mr. Speaker, on behalf of our party I should like to add an expression of appreciation that this conference has been held in Canada. To

D45799

those of us who visited Great Britain some eighteen months ago it was indeed a pleasure to welcome such a delegation to Canada. There is not much that one can say, except that conferences of this kind, participated in by what we might term the rank and file of our legislative bodies, including on this occasion representatives of the congress of the United States, can bring nothing but good to the united nations and to the world. I hope that it will be the first of many such conferences.

Mr. J. H. BLACKMORE (Lethbridge): Mr. Speaker, the members of my party rejoice along with other Canadians in the fact that we have laid the foundation for the development of good-will between the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon race. The conferences which have just been held were epoch-making in their significance. I do not believe I have ever attended meetings at which such frankness, candor and good-will were displayed. I am grateful indeed to those who arranged the conference and to those who have taken part in the meetings.

PRIVILEGE—MR. CHURCH

REFERENCE TO ARTICLE IN MONTREAL "GAZETTE" OF TUESDAY, JUNE 29

On the orders of the day:

Mr. T. L. CHURCH (Broadview): Mr. Speaker, I regret having to rise to a question of privilege. I wish to call the attention of the house to what purports to be a reprint in this morning's Montreal *Gazette* of an item from *l'Evenement* of June 9, but I can find no such article in *l'Evenement*. It refers to me as "one of the survivors of the Conservative opposition of 1908 which accused Laurier of building a tin-pot navy." I was not a member of the house in 1908 or for fourteen years afterwards, and I never attacked Laurier on the navy or used any such words as "tin-pot navy". It goes on to say:

> "It remained to Mr. Church to deny also the utility of the Canadian army and air force," *l'Evenement Journal* said.

I never did. That is ridiculous. It says further:

> It is not a bad thing, perhaps, that a representative of the Tory party in the House of Commons should demonstrate, by his extravagant words, that there is more than one blunderhead in parliament—that the province of Ontario can count one.

I was no blunderhead when I predicted that in this war the enemy might sail up the St. Lawrence and bomb the citadel, and advocated before the war that we should rearm on land and sea and in the air.

WAR APPROPRIATION BILL

PROVISION FOR GRANTING TO HIS MAJESTY AID FOR NATIONAL DEFENCE AND SECURITY

The house resumed from Monday, June 28, consideration in committee of a resolution to grant to His Majesty certain sums of money for the carrying out of measures consequent upon the existence of a state of war—Mr. Ilsley—Mr. Donnelly in the chair.

National selective service programme, $8,680,225.

Mr. POULIOT: Mr. Chairman, in my humble view this is the most important matter that has been brought before us this session, because by virtue of chapter 13 of 4 George VI the Minister of Labour has authority over everybody in this country who is not in the army. This is the law:

> Subject to the provisions of section three hereof, the governor in council may do and authorize such acts and things, and make from time to time such orders and regulations, requiring persons to place themselves, their services and their property at the disposal of His Majesty in the right of Canada, as may be deemed necessary or expedient for securing the public safety, the defence of Canada, the maintenance of public order, or the efficient prosecution of the war, or for maintaining supplies or services essential to the life of the community.

This is selective service as it has existed since the midsummer of 1940. In 1942 orders in council were passed specifying the powers granted to the minister and to the head of national selective service. The matter was understood by Mr. Little in a clear and very simple way. I have here a publication that was sent to all of us, *Canadian Business*, of June of last year, which sets forth the conception which Mr. Little had of his work and of national selective service, as follows:

> The ideal behind national selective service is the fitting of every Canadian into the place where he can serve most effectively. Just coming into force, the new regulations provide for the gradual carrying out of this plan. Management's wholehearted cooperation is essential for its success, particularly in the field of personnel relations.

After March of 1942 we had the plebiscite, the effect of which was described in a contradictory way by the correspondent of a big daily, the New York *Times*. The same issue of the paper, November 1, 1942, had two articles on the plebiscite, one of which was entitled, "Canada is stirred by plebiscite," and the other "Plebiscite debate unifies Canadians". That shows there was a divergence of views about the matter. I shall not go into the whole chain of procedure which has been summarized by the member for Temiscouata in an article published in *Le Saint-Laurent* of

D 45800

ORDERS OF THE DAY
June 29,1943

Statement by The Prime Minister.

It would, I think, be in keeping with the wishes of hon. members were I to make a brief reference to the conferences concluded today by the Empire Parliamentary Association. The conferences were attended by delegations from the Parliaments of the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand and from the Legislative Assembly of Bermuda, as well as by many hon. members of our own Parliament.

The conferences will be particularly memorable because of the attendance, yesterday and today, of a distinguished delegation of visitors from the two Houses of the Congress of the United States. The delegation, comprising Senators and members of the House of Representatives, was appointed by a concurrent Resolution of the Congress of the United States of America, accepting the invitation of the Canadian branch of the Empire Parliamentary Association. The resolution itself will, in time, become an historic document. It is a signal honour, paid to Canada and to the Empire Parliamentary Association, by the Congress of the United States. The resolution is also of historic significance as adding another bond to those which already

D 45801

join the nations of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the common defence of free institutions.

In the closer association of the members of our representative and parliamentary institutions, we can see the development of the understanding, friendship and good-will on which will be laid, I believe, the foundations of an enduring new world order.

The House will, I am confident, wish to record our appreciation of the visit, at a time of war, of our distinguished fellow Parliamentarians from other nations of the Commonwealth, and our satisfaction that Canada should have been the place of the meeting for the first time of a delegation from the United States Congress with the Empire Parliamentary Association.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

July 1, 1943

D 45802

DOMINION DAY

Today, Canada celebrates the 76th anniversary of Confederation. Today is also the fourth Dominion Day to be celebrated since the outbreak of war. To place our wartime situation in perspective, I should like for a moment to recall the conditions of war in previous years.

On July 1st, 1940, the whole free world had been shaken to its foundations by the collapse of France. That was the darkest period in the war. The British nations alone stood - and they stood almost unarmed - against the seemingly invincible Nazi war machine. Italy had joined the aggressor and her armies were poised on the borders of Egypt. Most of the world waited anxiously for some inevitable climax.

The year which followed was the year of survival for the cause of freedom. The seemingly inevitable did not happen. Britain stood, battered but unbroken, against the Nazi onslaught.

On July 1st, 1941, the character and scope of the war had just been vastly changed by the furious and treacherous Nazi assault on Soviet Russia. The minds of free men, deceived for years by lying propaganda, were suddenly called upon to face a wholly unexpected situation. None of the free nations faltered. In that hour, all extended the hand of friendship to the Soviet Union.

D 45803

In the following year, as the titanic struggle on the steppes of Russia ebbed and flowed, the war in the east was joined with the war in the west. The dastardly attack upon Pearl Harbour made of the war a global struggle.

On July 1st, 1942, the war had reached another dark hour. The Soviet armies were being driven back; Japanese power had been extended far and wide in South-east Asia, and the islands of the Pacific. The gates of India were threatened by Japan; the Germans and Italians had reached the outskirts of Alexandria. Suez was in deadly peril. On the Atlantic and on the Pacific, enemy seapower was increasing. The shores of North America were threatened.

The past year, however, witnessed the turn of the tide. In Russia, the Germans were driven back. In the Pacific, Japanese advances ~~have been~~ more checked. The Axis forces ~~have been~~ more driven completely out of Africa; and on the Atlantic the U-boat menace has, for the time being at least, been greatly reduced.

On this Dominion Day, July 1st, 1943, the world scene is vastly changed from a year ago. The United Nations have everywhere gained the initiative. In the Atlantic, in the Mediterranean, in Europe, in the Far East, and in the Pacific - in fact, in every theatre of war, there are substantial reasons for encouragement. The United Nations

D 45804

are prepared for even fiercer fighting. They have steeled themselves to endure heavy losses, and to meet reverses and setbacks. All are determined to do their utmost to win. All now believe that their combined efforts will result in ultimate victory.

Each Dominion Day in wartime has marked steady progress in Canada's contribution to the cause of freedom. In 1940, we had only one division of our army overseas, a mere handful of airmen in action, a few ships on the Atlantic. Air training was only beginning; war production barely beyond the stage of planning and organization.

In 1941, our army overseas had served for a year as a bulwark of Britain's defences in the period of her gravest peril; our trained airmen were already a considerable factor in combat; our navy, greatly expanded, was taking a growing share in guarding the vital North Atlantic sea lanes; our war production and our foodstuffs had proved essential to Britain's continued resistance.

In 1942, our forces on land, at sea, and in the air had still further expanded. Canada's fighting men had continued to keep ~~them~~ their from invasion the world's citadel of freedom. ~~They~~ Our fighting men had seen action on every sea and in the air, over almost every battlefront in a world-encircling conflict.

D 45805

Our war production was approaching its peak; our production of foodstuffs reached heights which seemed incredible. Our country was approaching a total effort.

Today, July 1, 1943, as the United Nations everywhere turn to the offensive, Canada is ready to take her full part in the forthcoming combined assault upon the enemy. We have mobilized our production, our forces, and our resources for the great offensive.

The war effort of Canada - on the production lines of the home front, in the skies over many an embattled land, on all the seas around the world, and in preparation for the supreme offensive against the European stronghold of the Nazi enemy - is an evidence of our strength and of our purpose. It is an affirmation of our faith in the cause for which all the United Nations fight. It is a gage of Canada's emerging importance among the great nations of the world.

In the course of the last Great War, we saw general recognition given to Canada 's status as a nation; a status later accorded full recognition at the Imperial Conference of 1926, and still later confirmed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom in the Statute of Westminster. In the course of the present war, we have seen Canada emerge from nationhood into a position generally recognized as that of a world power.

D 45806

In the greetings which have come to the government from many parts of the British Commonwealth, and from foreign countries, this note has been predominant. The concensus of opinion is summed up, I believe, in the following paragraphs, which, according to a Canadian Press cable, appeared today in a leading London newspaper:

"Britain and the Empire join in a salutation" on the Dominion's 76th birthday.

"They hail her not only as a member of our group of peoples, but as a world power in her own r ight.

"Such is the energy of her people that industrially, and by measure of armed power, Canada ranks fourth in all the company of the United Nations."

As our contributions to the war effort of the United Nations have increased, so also has the stature of our nationhood. We are all proud of the extent to which mutual aid from Canada is helping other allied nations in arms in the fight against Axis aggression. In the years that lie ahead, our country will have responsibilities never hitherto imagined. There will be tasks of helping to feed the liberated peoples whose homes and homelands have been destroyed and despoiled; of joining in the economic rebuilding of shattered national economies, and coordinating

D 45807

them within a world-wide system of interchange of goods and services; of sharing in the ordering of the world community of the future, so that there may be peace and justice, freedom and security for all. These are great tasks for any nation. We are already preparing to take our full share of these tasks.

The realization that we may still be at war when we reach July 1st of next year must certainly colour our thoughts and remembrances on this national anniversary.

The new year of our existence as a Dominion, which begins today, will witness the supreme effort of Canada. Our people may, in the course of its days, be called upon to pass through an ordeal greater than any our country has ever experienced. In that ordeal we know that our fighting men will nobly afford the honour of our country; that they will display the utmost resourcefulness, fortitude, and heroism. The coming months will demand from all of us: steadiness, determination, and the utmost unity.

~~On this day we should also recall the reasons we have for pride in the character of the nation we have built on the northern half of this continent.~~ After nearly four years of war, our country, fortunately, is more united than it has been at any time since the outbreak of war. Canadian workingmen and women, Canadian farmers, Canadian businessmen, Canadians in all walks of life, have shown their readiness to put the

D 45808

interests of their country and of the world's freedom before their own immediate interests. ~~Above all~~, In a world in which racial strife and racial domination are the instrument and the aim of the enemy, we in Canada have achieved a measure of racial harmony which is surpassed in no other country. It may truly be said that We have built a nation founded on the principles of equality and brotherhood among men. If a new era, in which men and women can enjoy peace and prosperity is to be achieved, the application of these principles must be extended to the relations of all nations with one another. By our strength in war, and by our understanding and cooperation in peace, ~~we~~ in Canada can contribute mightily to the building of a better world.

Today. it is the prayer of the people of Canada that the Divine Power, which has guided and guarded our country throughout the years of its growth, may sustain our armed forces in ~~the~~ their endurance of ~~the~~ bitter conflicts, ~~which alone can bring victory~~; may give courage to our homes during the period of Supreme trial that already is so nearly upon us; and may endow all the forces of freedom with the power and wisdom necessary to secure for ~~all~~ mankind a just and enduring peace.

PA/I F
26/6/43 D 45809

DRAFT

On this Dominion Day, occurring in the midst of one of the most critical periods of the war, I believe the House of Commons may wish to pay a tribute to our armed forces by land, sea and air, and to all the men and women of Canada who are zealously devoting their services to the war effort.

There is cause for deep gratitude in all our hearts when we reflect on the vast contrast in the war situation today and at this same time three years ago. Then, Britain, supported by Canada and other members of the British Commonwealth, stood alone against the Nazi aggressors. Through that summer, a Nazi invasion of the British Isles seemed impending. Today, the whole strength of the United Nations is combined against our enemies. Now, it is the Nazis and Fascists who face the coming blow with apprehension.

We cannot afford to be too optimistic. Inevitably, there is long and bitter fighting ahead in both the European and Asiatic theatres of war. Losses are bound to be severe. But the initiative is ours.

On this day, when all Canadians are so proud to play their part in the world struggle for the preservation of freedom, I believe it would be appropriate to suggest that the honourable members may wish to rise and join in singing "O Canada."

July 1, 1943

D 45810

DOMINION DAY

Today, Canada celebrates the 76th anniversary of Confederation. Today is also the fourth Dominion Day to be celebrated since the outbreak of war. To place our wartime situation in perspective, I should like for a moment to recall the conditions of war in previous years.

On July 1st, 1940, the whole free world had been shaken to its foundations by the collapse of France. That was the darkest period in the war. The British nations alone stood - and they stood almost unarmed - against the seemingly invincible Nazi war machine. Italy had joined the aggressor and her armies were poised on the borders of Egypt. Most of the world waited anxiously for some inevitable climax.

The year which followed was the year of survival for the cause of freedom. The seemingly inevitable did not happen. Britain stood, battered but unbroken, against the Nazi onslaught.

On July 1st, 1941, the character and scope of the war had just been vastly changed by the furious and treacherous Nazi assault on Soviet Russia. The minds of free men, deceived for years by lying propaganda, were suddenly called upon to face a wholly unexpected situation. None of the free nations faltered. In that hour, all extended the hand of friendship to the Soviet Union.

D 45811

In the following year, as the titanic struggle on the steppes of Russia ebbed and flowed, the war in the east was joined with the war in the west. The dastardly attack upon Pearl Harbour made of the war a global struggle.

On July 1st, 1942, the war had reached another dark hour. The Soviet armies were being driven back; Japanese power had been extended far and wide in South-east Asia, and the islands of the Pacific. The gates of India were threatened by Japan; the Germans and Italians had reached the outskirts of Alexandria. Suez was in deadly peril. On the Atlantic and on the Pacific, enemy seapower was increasing. The shores of North America were threatened.

The past year, however, witnessed the turn of the tide. In Russia, the Germans were driven back. In the Pacific, Japanese advances ~~have been~~ were checked. The Axis forces ~~have been~~ were driven completely out of Africa; and on the Atlantic the U-boat menace has, for the time being at least, been greatly reduced.

On this Dominion Day, July 1st, 1943, the world scene is vastly changed from a year ago. The United Nations have everywhere gained the initiative. In the Atlantic, in the Mediterranean, In Europe, in the Far East, and in the Pacific - in fact, in every theatre of war, there are substantial reasons for encouragement. The United Nations

D 45812

are prepared for even fiercer fighting. They have steeled themselves to endure heavy losses, and to meet reverses and setbacks. All are determined to do their utmost to win. All now believe that their combined efforts will result in ultimate victory.

Each Dominion Day in wartime has marked steady progress in Canada's contribution to the cause of freedom. In 1940, we had only one division of our army overseas, a mere handful of airmen in action, a few ships on the Atlantic. Air training was only beginning; war production barely beyond the stage of planning and organization.

In 1941, our army overseas had served for a year as a bulwark of Britain's defences in the period of her gravest peril; our trained airmen were already a considerable factor in combat; our navy, greatly expanded, was taking a growing share in guarding the vital North Atlantic sea lanes; our war production and our foodstuffs had proved essential to Britain's continued resistance.

In 1942, our forces on land, at sea, and in the air had still further expanded. Canada's fighting men had continued to keep secure from invasion the world's citadel of freedom. Our fighting men had seen action on every sea and in the air over almost every battlefront in a world-encircling conflict.

D 45813

Our war production was approaching its peak; our production of foodstuffs reached heights which seemed incredible. Our country was approaching a total effort.

Today, July 1, 1943, as the United Nations everywhere turn to the offensive, Canada is ready to take her full part in the forthcoming combined assault upon the enemy. We have mobilized our production, our forces, and our resources for the great offensive.

The war effort of Canada - on the production lines of the home front, in the skies over many an embattled land, on all the seas around the world, and in preparation for the supreme offensive against the European stronghold of the Nazi enemy - is an evidence of our strength and of our purpose. It is an affirmation of our faith in the cause for which all the United Nations fight. It is a gage of Canada's emerging importance among the great nations of the world.

In the course of the last Great War, we saw general recognition given to Canada's status as a nation; a status later accorded full recognition at the Imperial Conference of 1926, and still later confirmed by the Parliament of the United Kingdom in the Statute of Westminster. In the course of the present war, we have seen Canada emerge from nationhood into a position generally recognized as that of a world power.

D 45814

In the greetings which have come to the government from many parts of the British Commonwealth, and from foreign countries, this note has been predominant. The concensus of opinion is summed up, I believe, in the following paragraphs, which, according to a Canadian Press cable, appeared today in a leading London newspaper:

"Britain and the Empire join in a salutation" on the Dominion's 76th birthday.

"They hail her not only as a member of our group of peoples, but as a world power in her own right.

"Such is the energy of her people that industrially and by measure of armed power, Canada ranks fourth in all the company of the United Nations."

As our contributions to the war effort of the United Nations have increased, so also has the stature of our nationhood. We are all proud of the extent to which mutual aid from Canada is helping other allied nations in arms in the fight against Axis aggression. In the years that lie ahead, our country will have responsibilities never hitherto imagined. There will be tasks of helping to feed the liberated peoples whose homes and homelands have been destroyed and despoiled; of joining in the economic rebuilding of shattered national economies, and coordinating

D 45815

them within a world-wide system of interchange of goods and services; of sharing in the ordering of the world community of the future, so that there may be peace and justice, freedom and security for all. These are great tasks for any nation. We are already preparing to take our full share of these tasks.

The realization that we may still be at war when we reach July 1st of next year must certainly colour our thoughts and remembrances on this national anniversary.

The new year of our existence as a Dominion, which begins today, will witness the supreme effort of Canada. The people of Canada may in the course of its days be called upon to pass through an ordeal greater than any our country has ever ~~known.~~ experienced In that ordeal we know that our fighting men will nobly uphold the honour of our country; that they will display the utmost resourcefulness, fortitude, and heroism. ~~It~~ The coming months will demand from all of us: steadiness, determination, and the utmost unity.

~~On this day we should also recall the reasons we have for pride in the character of the nation we have built on the northern half of this continent.~~ After nearly four years of war our country, fortunately, is more united than it has been at any time since the outbreak of war. Canadian workingmen and women, Canadian farmers, Canadian businessmen, Canadians in all walks of life, have shown their readiness to put the

D 45816

interests of their country and of the world's freedom before their own immediate interests. ~~Above all~~ In a world in which racial strife and racial domination are the instrument and the aim of the enemy, we in Canada have achieved a measure of racial harmony which is surpassed in no other country. It may truly be said that we have built a nation founded on the principles of equality and brotherhood among men.

If a new era in which men and women can enjoy peace and prosperity is to be achieved, the application of these principles must be extended to the relations of all nations with one another. By our strength in war, and by our understanding and cooperation in peace, ~~w~~n Canada can contribute mightily to the building of a better world.

Today, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that the Divine Power, which has guided and guarded our country throughout the years of its growth, may sustain our armed forces in the endurance of ~~the~~ bitter conflicts; ~~which alone can bring victory~~; may give courage to our homes during the period of trial that already is so nearly upon us; and may endow all the forces of freedom with the power and wisdom necessary to secure for ~~the~~ mankind a just and enduring peace.

Draft

PA/MP
1/7/43

D 45817

On this Dominion Day, the seventy-sixth anniversary of Confederation, all Canada has in mind the imminence of an ordeal by fire for its forces overseas, such as has never been equalled in the history of our young country. I should like therefore to review briefly the war effort of Canada in a manner which, I trust, hon. members of the House will deem fitting to the occasion.

In facing this grim ordeal, which inevitably must shortly affect thousands of homes throughout our country, Canada can draw strength from the conviction that it is playing its full part among the United Nations engaged in this world struggle for freedom.

Today, Canada, by the weight of its war effort, is demonstrating that it has attained maturity. For the first time in our history, a complete Canadian army, unsurpassed for mechanical equipment, stands ready to engage the enemy. The Royal Canadian Navy has grown to such proportions that it is playing a major part in convoy work over the vital North Atlantic route, in addition to its many activities in other areas of warfare, including the defence of both our Atlantic and Pacific coasts. The Royal Canadian Air Force has grown in size and striking power so that Canada has become the fourth military air power among the United Nations. As all hon. members know, Canada too ranks

D 45818

fourth among the United Nations in the production of the munitions and supplies of war.

Canada has grown to maturity, too, in its relations with other nations. This nation has now exchanged diplomatic representatives with Russia, with China, with all the governments of the United Nations now temporarily established in London, and with several of the South American Republics.

Canada, grown to full nationhood, is now throwing its entire resources into this war for the preservation of civilization, in an effort to do our utmost to help to bring victory, and to bring it as speedily as possible.

Today, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that the Divi[illegible]

Draft

D 45819

DOMINION DAY

The celebration a year ago of three quarters of a century of Confederation co-incided with army week in Canada. Today as we commemorate another anniversary of Confederation, the first thoughts of the Canadian people are once more with the Canadian army. I make that statement without any fear of being misunderstood by our sailors, our airmen and our merchant seamen. The whole country feels the deepest pride in their heroism and unbounded gratitude for their sacrifices. But, at this particular moment in the war, all our people are awaiting with a tense feeling of expectancy, the news that the army has gone into action against the enemy. For long months which have grown into years, the army has looked forward with eagerness and, at times, with impatience to the hour of action against the enemy. Our army is a citizen army: in its ranks, every city, every town, every village and every rural community from Atlantic to Pacific is represented. The people at home are also deeply concerned with the fate of the army.

At Hong Kong and at Dieppe Canada's soldiers have given the proof of their daring and their chivalry. When the hour of action comes, we know that our soldiers will display heroism, fortitude, resourcefulness and endurance no less great than has been shown by their comrades in the navy and the air force. We can ask no more; we can wish for nothing nobler.

D 45820

By their deeds, the fighting men of Canada have brought new honour to our country. In the days of bitter fighting which lie ahead, our hearts will be lifted up by fresh deeds of heroism; they will also be saddened by the terrible toll of sacrifice. They will demand from all of us a fortitude, a steadiness, a determination and a unity of purpose worthy of the great cause to which half a million of our finest young men have dedicated their lives.

Canada must be worthy of her fighting men; our country must be worthy, too, of the great place she has assumed, in this struggle, as a world power. It is fitting that, on Dominion Day, we should pause to reflect on the place Canada has come to occupy among the nations of the world.

We are proud of our free association in the equal partnership of British nations which our country has had so large a part in shaping. The British Commonwealth is an example to the world of an association of nations, equal in status and without subservience to one another, without aggressive designs on other peoples, glorying in common traditions and bound together by a love of freedom and a readiness to extend the frontiers of freedom to embrace the whole of mankind.

D 45821

We are proud, too, that our country has served and continues to serve as a link between the whole Commonwealth and our great neighbour, the United States, to whom we are bound by geography, by history, by myriad ties of kinship and friendship and by a common love of liberty and a common respect for the rights of men.

We are all coming to see more clearly the great part in this war of our fighting men, and our working men and women, in factories and on farms, in forest and mine and fisheries, in transport on land and water, and in the essential services of the community. As we see more clearly how great has been the strength we are throwing into the struggle for our own national freedom and the freedom of all mankind, our pride is growing in Canada's place among the United Nations.

On this day we should also recall the reasons we have for pride in the character of the nation we have built on the northern half of this continent. Canada is a country of diverse regions with sectional differences not always easy to reconcile; our economy has been rapidly transformed by the demands of war and the changes have not been possible without serious growing pains; the immediate material interests of various classes and groups do not always appear to be identical; we are a nation formed from a partnership

D 45822

of two great races with widely divergent traditions and cultures; we have admitted to our nationhood men and women of nearly all the races of the earth. Small wonder our enemies believed our country would fall apart at the first sign of the strain of war.

No one would pretend that we have no problems or no differences in Canada. But, I believe, every hon. member will agree that in this Parliament we have learned to discuss those problems and debate those differences with a degree of tolerance and goodwill unsurpassed anywhere in the world. After nearly four years of war, our country is more united than it was at the outbreak of the conflict. Canadian labour, Canadian farmers, Canadian business, Canadians in all walks of life have shown a remarkable readiness to put the interests of their country and of mankind before their own immediate interests. Above all, in a world in which racial strife and racial domination are the instrument and the aim of the enemy, we in Canada have achieved a measure of racial harmony which is surpassed in no other country, and which must be extended throughout the world if we are to achieve a new era of human brotherhood in which men and women can enjoy peace and prosperity.

Draft (extra)

JAG/DR
1.7.43

D 45823

When we celebrated the 75th anniversary of the federation of Canada last year, the course of the world-wide war had not then entered the offensive phase in which the forces of the United Nations were able to take and to maintain the initiative on many fronts. Within less than a year the prospect has been greatly changed. In the South-west Pacific armed forces of the United States were able for the first time to take the initiative on land. As a result stepping stones of great importance were established, both as protection to vital sea routes to Australia and New Zealand and to Indian and the Middle East, as as bases from which the offensive may be pressed against the Japanese enemy from air and sea as well as land. Only yesterday reports were received of fresh American assaults and successes in the Pacific area.

The most striking victories for offensive strategy by the United Nations have been achieved in Africa. The west-ward march of the British Eighth Army from El Alamein which began on October 23 was never checked until Mussolini's empire in North Africa had been obliterated. Combined with the successes of British, American, French and other United Nations forces following the Allied landings in North Africa early in October, the battle which finally centred in Tunisia was pressed from east and west alike until, eight weeks ago, all Axis resistance in the field was ended, and many thousands of prisoners taken.

D 45824

The offensive did not end with the final victories in the Cape Bon peninsula. For many months the Royal Navy had had an unchallenged supremacy in the central Mediterranean. Once the Axis armies had been captured in Africa, joint offensives by sea and air were renewed against the Italian islands lying between Sicily and the African coast. Of these, the most important were captured within a matter of days, Once these island approaches were secured, Sicily itself, the southern mainland of Italy, and the island of Sardinia were attacked repeatedly and heavily from the air. The taking over of air bases in Africa which had long been in Axis hands has greatly increased the range of bombing activities now carried out from North Africa both by the R.A.F. and by the United States Army Air Corps. In addition, the activities of British submarines and surface ships have caused heavy losses to whatever Axis merchant ships have ventured out. The main force of the Italian navy has been virtually immobilized for many weeks.

Meanwhile, from bases in the British Isles, bombing of Germany and of military objectives in Axis-occupied Europe has been greatly intensified both by night and by day. The industrial area of the Ruhr, the submarine building yards, railway centres and transport facilities generally, have been heavily attacked. During recent weeks, bomber crews of the R.C.A.F. in Britain have had a major share in these assaults.

Long-range aircraft in greater numbers have also

D 45825

checked the constant menace of Hitler's U-boats. Under revised arrangements for the escorting of North Atlantic convoys, it has been possible to provide air escorts for almost all of the daylight hours. This added protection from the air has reduced very sharply the number of attacks by U-boats upon merchant ships. Even more striking, the combination of air and sea escorts in the past two months has sent to the bottom more of these undersea raiders than in any comparable period of the war. It is again a case of a successful offensive strategy.

Canadians have had a share in other offensive operations nearer home. During the latter part of May United States forces in the Aleutians pressed their attacks against the Japanese-held island of Attu with such effect that the Japanese garrison was finally destroyed. With this added base for air and sea operations, it is certain that the American offensive will be carried still farther afield. Ships of Canada's navy joined in some of the earlier large-scale movements of supply and personnel to the Aleutian area. Fighter planes manned by men of the R.C.A.F. have lately had a prominent part in the aerial offensive throughout this theatre of war.

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

Ottawa, ...

D 45826

Dr. Gibson

I like Mr Pickersgill's draft very much. I wonder a little about placing so much emphasis on army. Invasion is bound to be a matter of "combined operations."

RA

Mr Acland

To see & pass on
to Mr Gibson at
L.H.

[illegible]

D 45826

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

Ottawa,.....

Mr Matthews

re girl who wants to learn Spanish

Draft

D 45827

DOMINION DAY

The celebration a year ago of three quarters of a century of Confederation co-incided with army week in Canada. Today as we commemorate another anniversary of Confederation, the first thoughts of the Canadian people are once more with the Canadian army. I make that statement without any fear of being misunderstood by our sailors, our airmen and our merchant seamen. The whole country feels the deepest pride in their heroism and unbounded gratitude for their sacrifices. But, at this particular moment in the war, all our people are awaiting with a tense feeling of expectancy, the news that the army has gone into action against the enemy. For long months which have grown into years, the army has looked forward with eagerness and, at times, with impatience to the hour of action against the enemy. Our army is a citizen army: in its ranks, every city, every town, every village and every rural community from Atlantic to Pacific is represented. The people at home are all deeply concerned with the fate of the army x At Hong Kong and at Dieppe Canada's soldiers have given the proof of their daring and their chivalry. When the hour of action comes, we know that our soldiers will display heroism, fortitude, resourcefulness and endurance no less great than has been shown by their comrades in the navy and the air force. We can ask no more; we can wish for nothing nobler.

D 45828

By their deeds, the fighting men of Canada have brought new honour to our country. In the days of bitter fighting which lie ahead, our hearts will be lifted up by fresh deeds of heroism; they will also be saddened by the terrible toll of sacrifice. They will demand from all of us a fortitude, a steadiness, a determination and a unity of purpose worthy of the great cause to which half a million of our finest young men have dedicated their lives.

Canada must be worthy of her fighting men; our country must be worthy, too, of the great place she has assumed, in this struggle, as a world power. It is fitting that, on Dominion Day, we should pause to reflect on the place Canada has come to occupy among the nations of the world.

We are proud of our free association in the equal partnership of British nations which our country has had so large a part in shaping. The British Commonwealth is an example to the world of an association of nations, equal in status and without subservience to one another, without aggressive designs on other peoples, glorying in common traditions and bound together by a love of freedom and a readiness to extend the frontiers of freedom to embrace the whole of mankind.

D 15829

We are proud, too, that our country has served and continues to serve as a link between the whole Commonwealth and our great neighbour, the United States, to whom we are bound by geography, by history, by myriad ties of kinship and friendship and by a common love of liberty and a common respect for the rights of men.

We are all coming to see more clearly the great part in this war of our fighting men, and our working men and women, in factories and on farms, in forest and mine and fisheries, in transport on land and water, and in the essential services of the community. As we see more clearly how great has been the strength we are throwing into the struggle for our own national freedom and the freedom of all mankind, our pride is growing in Canada's place among the United Nations.

to page 4

On this day we should [redacted] recall the reasons we have for pride in the character of the nation we have built on the northern half of this continent. Canada is a country of diverse regions with sectional differences not always easy to reconcile; our economy has been rapidly transformed by the demands of war and the changes have not been possible without serious growing pains; the immediate material interests of various classes and groups do not always appear to be identical; we are a nation formed from a partnership

D 45830

of two great races with widely divergent traditions and cultures; we have admitted to our nationhood men and women of nearly all the races of the earth. Small wonder our enemies believed our country would fall apart at the first sign of the strain of war.

No one would pretend that we have no problems or no differences in Canada. But, I believe, every hon. member will agree that in this Parliament we have learned to discuss those problems and debate those differences with a degree of tolerance and goodwill unsurpassed anywhere in the world. After nearly four years ~~of war~~, our country is more united than it was at the outbreak of ~~the conflict.~~ Canadian ~~labour~~ working men and women, Canadian farmers, Canadian business, Canadians in all walks of life have shown ~~their~~ their readiness to put the interests of their country and of the world's freedom ~~mankind~~ before their own immediate interests. Above all, in a world in which racial strife and racial domination are the instrument and the aim of the enemy, we in Canada have achieved a measure of racial harmony which is surpassed in no other country, ~~and which must be extended throughout the world~~ If ~~we are to achieve~~ a new era ~~of human brotherhood~~ is to be achieved, the application of these principles must be extended throughout the world ~~to the relations between nations~~ the relations of all nations with one another in which men and women can enjoy peace and prosperity,

D 45831

We ~~in Canada~~ have ~~built~~ founded a nation, ~~not isolated from or hostile to other nations, but a nation,~~ ~~founded~~ on the principles of equality and brotherhood among men. By our strength in war and by our understanding and co-operation in peace, ~~the Canadian people~~ we in Canada can contribute mightily to the building of a better world.

Hon. members, I am sure, will all join in the prayer that Divine Providence will bless and guide our people and lead us forward, in ever-strengthening unity, to victory and a lasting peace.

Acland intervention

D 45832

D R A F T
Statement for July 1, 1943

JAG/
30.6.43

Canada observes today the fourth Dominion Day in wartime, and a relaization that we may still be at war when we reach July 1 of next year must certainly colour our thoughts and remembrances on this national anniversary.

I know that in the next year the people of Canada will be called upon to pass through an ordeal greater than any our country has ever known. It will be an ordeal of battle on many fronts around the globe. It will be an ordeal to accompany the supreme effort of Canada and the valour of all of Canada's fighting men.

In contemplating so great a trial of strength and so sombre a prospect of casualties which must certainly come, we may all, I think, find some satisfaction in the degree to which plans laid nearly four years ago have been brought to full effect, if not to final completion, within the present year. The war effort of Canada, on the production lines of the home front, in the skies over many an embattled land, on all the seas around the world, and in preparation for the supreme offensive against the European stronghold of the Nazi enemy, is an impressive effort. It is an earnest of our strength and purpose. It is a reaffirmation of our faith in the cause for which all the United Nations fight. It is a gage and token of our emerging importance among the great nations of the world.

As our contributions to the war effort of the United Nations have increased, so also have the responsibilities of our nation-

D 45833

hood been broadened and enhanced. All Canada is proud of the extent to which provision for mutual aid from Canada is helping many of the allied nations in arms to wage the unrelenting struggle against tyranny and the threat of Axis domination. In the years that lie ahead, our country will have tasks and duties never imagined in the fleeting years of uneasy peace. These will be tasks of helping to feed the liberated peoples whose homes and homelands have been destroyed and despoiled; of joining in the economic rebuilding of shattered national economies, and co-ordinating them within a world-wide system of interchange of goods and services; of sharing in the ordering of the world community of the future, so that there may be peace and justice, and freedom and security for all.

These are great tasks for any nation. Already the governments of many nations have sent their ministers to our capital, and we in Canada have been proud to welcome in our midst the sovereigns, the presidents, the prime ministers and ministers of state of many among the United Nations. As other nations have come to our doors, and as their citizens - but lately strangers and now firm friends - have come within our gates, so we have helped to build the strong foundations for enduring understanding. As we press onward in the struggle for victory, we may also take courage and hope in the prospect of a better world, a more generous embodiment of a real humanity, than peoples and cities and nations have seen until now. Perhaps, on this Dominion Day, I can express no higher hope, no more genuine wish, than that Canada may be alert and ready to take its part in the working out of the great tasks of war and peace that beckon us ahead.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

July 5, 1943

re Manion

D 45834

Expression of loss sustained,

sudden death a shock

Natural wish to pay tribute
due his long association with parl't.

Manion last to expect estimate of place in history,

for others than me to express.

despite differences - close association

Voluntary services - positions

ensure name a high place.

Career

began as physician and surgeon,

the physician
battlefield,
Nat. Director of Civil Air Raid Defences.

entered parliament 1917.

Minister of Crown
political manners
personal characteristics.

qualities of pioneer

love of Canada.

D45835

Leader of Party 1938 and Opposition

Disappointment on defeat

service in other directions.

Authorship - added to record

characteristic of his energy.

Life an Adventure

thoughts bequeathed

pages disclose

genial nature

fearless attitude

spirit of service.

Today 5th anniversary of selection of leader

M.P.'s at burial

in House tributes.

Life an adventure

I take leave of him in halls of parliament...

D45836

Life, truly, is an adventure; an adventure far beyond our ken. In these halls of parliament, which witnessed our political battles in bygone years, I take my leave of him, with the though that

"Somewhere, surely, afar,
In the sounding labour-house vast
Of being, is practised that strength,
Zealous, beneficient, firm!"

D 45837

HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, July 5, 1943.

The house met at three o'clock.

THE LATE HON R. J. MANION

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): It will be the wish, I am sure, of hon. members of all parties that I should give some expression to the loss which our country has sustained in the passing of the Hon. Robert J. Manion. His very sudden death at a late hour on Friday evening last must have come as a great shock, not only to his many personal friends and admirers, but to all who have followed his notable career.

Although not a member of this house during the present session, Doctor Manion's long association with parliament—he was a member for some twenty years—and the high and important positions which he held in the public life of Canada, would cause it to be the natural wish of many who sat with him in previous parliaments to pay, in this place, some slight tribute to his memory, and to the many services he rendered Canada, both in and out of parliament.

Doctor Manion, I am sure, would have been the last to wish, or to expect, that any attempt should be made at this time to estimate the place which history may accord his many contributions to our public life. I, myself, am the first to recognize that, at any time, it would be for some other, rather than for me, of whom he was so strong a political opponent, to perform that task. At the same time, I should like to say that, while differences in political opinion occassioned changes in our political affiliations, and open opposition in our political relationships, I shared throughout the course of many years an association in public affairs with Doctor Manion much more intimate than most political opponents enjoy, and a personal friendship correspondingly close.

A mere enumeration of the national services voluntarily performed by Doctor Manion, and of the positions of confidence and trust which he held, are in themselves sufficient to ensure that his name will hold a high place in the honour roll of Canadian statesmen who, throughout their lives, have sought to give to the service of their fellowmen and to their country the best that is in them, at home and abroad, in times of war, and in times of peace.

Doctor Manion began his career as a physician and surgeon, and to the end of his days he kept the touch of the physician in his desire to be of service to his fellowmen. The great war saw him ministering to the needs of soldiers on the field of battle. The present war saw him discharging, with his characteristic enthusiasm and vigour, the duties of national director of civilian air raid defence.

He entered the House of Commons in 1917 as a supporter of the Union government, and quickly made his mark as a parliamentarian. In the period of Mr. Meighen's brief administrations he held respectively for a few months the portfolios of Minister of Soldiers' Civil Reestablishment and of Postmaster General. Throughout Mr. Bennett's tenure of office, from 1930 to 1935, he was Minister of Railways and Canals. In these positions he was regarded as an able administrator.

Doctor Manion, in parliament and on the platform, was at all times, fearless and outspoken. His thoughts came with great rapidity to his mind and were as rapidly expressed. I am sure he wished sometimes that some of his utterances might have a little more caution. However, all of us in the heat of controversy are apt to go further than we would at other times. He had many of the qualities of the pioneer: a resolute courage, complete self-reliance, and a sturdy independence of character. He possessed a great love for Canada, and her interests and future were ever closest to his heart.

Although defeated at the general elections of 1935, such was the confidence he had won among the membership of his party that he

D 45838

was chosen its leader at the national Conservative Convention in 1938. He then became for the ensuing two years its leader in this house and also the leader of His Majesty's Loyal Opposition.

The failure of his party to gain office at the general elections of 1940, and his defeat in his own constituency, must have been, for Doctor Manion, a bitter disappointment. Without recrimination he accepted the verdict of the country, and sought to continue his service to it in other directions. Shortly after his resignation as leader of his party, he offered his services to the government and, as is known, they were promptly availed of. The house is fully aware of the devoted manner in which Doctor Manion's time and talents were subsequently given to the country's service up to, and including, the day of his death.

It was evidence of the energy Doctor Manion possessed and of his desire to impart something of his own spirit to others, that he should have found time in the course of his active life to have written one or two books, and thus to have added to his record of surgeon and soldier, parliamentarian and patriot, the distinction also of being an author. His autobiography published under the title: "Life is an Adventure," contains in its pages many of the thoughts he would have wished most to bequeath to his fellowmen. Its pages disclose his genial nature, his sense of humour, his fearless attitude, and above all, the spirit of service which was the underlying purpose of his life.

It was on the 5th of July, 1938, that Doctor Manion was chosen leader of his party. To-day is the fifth anniversary of that memorable day in his career. The period of his leadership was brief. Brief indeed was the course of his life on earth, brought as it was to its close at the age of 61, when from him, had he been spared, so much more might have been expected. This morning, members of all parties accompanied his mortal remains to their last resting place. As we meet this afternoon, we pay common tribute to his memory.

Life, truly, is an adventure; an adventure far beyond our ken. In these halls of parliament, in which, in bygone years some of our political battles were fought, I take my leave of him, with the thought, that surely all is not over here, that—

> Somewhere, surely, afar,
> In the sounding labour-house vast
> Of being, is practised that strength,
> Zealous, beneficent, firm!

Mr. GORDON GRAYDON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, following the well chosen remarks of the Prime Minister (Mr. Mackenzie King) I should like on behalf of the Progressive Conservative party to add a word to what he has said on this occasion.

It was truly and appropriately said in the House of Commons on an occasion similar to this that in the midst of life we are in death. The passing of the Hon. Robert J. Manion in the midst of his public duties serves, I think, to recall that thought. Doctor Manion died in harness. He had a full life, and a long heritage of accomplishments and friendships which all might properly envy. He was one of the many Canadians who have risen to high position by following relentlessly the royal road of honesty, integrity and hard work. For well over a quarter of a century he was intimately associated with the public life of Canada. Prior to his entry into the House of Commons in 1917 he had reached a high peak in his chosen profession and had been decorated for gallantry in the service of his country in the first great war.

The contributions which Doctor Manion made as a surgeon, a soldier, an author, a member of parliament and a cabinet minister, and later as the leader of His Majesty's Loyal Opposition, will be long remembered by the people of this dominion who loved him as a fearless fighter, a warm-hearted friend and a brilliant parliamentarian. His deep attachment to the things that are best in Canadian life, both in peace and in war, prompted him to offer his services again in world war No. 2. As before, he acquited himself in the discharge of his duties with high credit to himself and to his country. Great as was his record in public affairs, equally great was his exemplary life as a family man, one who loved his own home. He believed that the real bulwark of a nation must lie within the home and family relationships.

Doctor Manion's passing comes as a great shock and will be a cause for deep sorrow on the part of his widow and his three sons, two of whom, in pursuance of their father's example, are to-day to be found in the armed forces of our country. It is of them we think at this time, and to them we send our sympathy and our condolences. In the midst of their loss they may properly take consolation from the thought that this good husband and father discharged his high duties in a full life with great credit, both in the public and in the private domain. Doctor

D 45839

Manion's life is an inspiration to all of us. He has left the heritage of a good name and a life well lived.

> Lives of great men all remind us
> We can make our lives sublime,
> And departing, leave behind us
> Footprints on the sands of time.

Mr. M. J. COLDWELL (Rosetown-Biggar): Mr. Speaker, may I join with the Prime Minister (Mr. Mackenzie King) and the leader of the opposition (Mr. Graydon) in extending to Mrs. Manion and her family the deepest sympathy of the members of the group with which I am associated. As for myself and others who sit with me, we shared the atmosphere of this chamber with the late Doctor Manion. There is not much that one can say, except that when we disagreed with him we realized that here was a happy nature, a man typical of the race and people from which he sprang, and one whose quick retort and ready wit often enlivened this chamber.

He left this House of Commons in 1940 after defeat, the policy laid down by his party having found little popular support throughout the country. For that failure no doubt he himself grieved and to some extent suffered.

We wish to join with all members in the house in paying tribute to the memory of a man with whom we disagreed often, but whose many qualities were admired and whose work we respected.

Mr. J. H. BLACKMORE (Lethbridge): Mr. Speaker, when I heard that Doctor Manion had been called away I was asked to voice an expression for publication in the press. I issued these words:

> Sincerely, energetically, honourably, Doctor Manion strove to build a better Canada, serving as a surgeon, a soldier, a statesman. Doing so he was actuated by those warm and noble feelings which former generations knew as patriotism. He deserved well.

I wish to join with those who have already spoken in expressing on behalf of this group our profound sympathy with the wife and children who by his death are bereaved. May I also congratulate them upon having had as a husband and father a worthy man.

L'hon. P.-J. ARTHUR CARDIN (Richelieu-Verchères): Monsieur l'Orateur, la nouvelle attristante de la mort prématurée de l'honorable docteur Manion rappelle à tous les membres de cette Chambre et, en fait, à tous les humains, l'implacable brièveté de la vie et la frivolité de la plupart des choses qui retiennent notre attention pendant notre passage plutôt bref sur cette terre.

Il convient de dire en cette circonstance qu'en dépit des divergences d'opinions et des conflits inhérents aux luttes politiques, les citoyens d'origine française ont toujours eu le plus profond respect pour la personnalité, les œuvres, les activités du distingué défunt dont nous pleurons la perte aujourd'hui. Au plus fort des combats et des luttes, il a toujours été d'une loyauté à toute épreuve et, à cause de son attitude, de sa grandeur d'âme et de sa sympathie rayonnante, il a toujours été considéré par les citoyens de ma province et les Canadiens d'origine française comme un ami, et jamais les discussions politiques n'ont laissé de traces dans les sentiments ou n'ont altéré les relations d'amitié qui ont existé entre lui et les citoyens canadiens d'origine française.

Avec tous les autres Canadiens, nous, les citoyens du Québec et les Canadiens d'origine française, nous inclinons respectueusement notre pensée sur la tombe trop tôt fermée d'un citoyen qui a fait sa marque dans la vie politique et sociale du Canada. On gardera longtemps la mémoire de ce Canadien distingué et de ses œuvres, et cette mémoire sera longtemps assombrie par la tristesse que nous cause sa mort.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I assume that it is unnecessary for me to ask you, Mr. Speaker, on behalf of all the members of this House of Commons, to convey to Mrs. Manion and to her sons the expression of our very deep sympathy in their bereavement.

THE LATE GENERAL SIKORSKI

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, it is with great regret that I have to inform the house that General Sikorski, prime minister of Poland and commander in chief of the Polish armed forces, was killed yesterday in an aeroplane accident at Gibraltar while returning to the United Kingdom from a visit to the Polish forces in the middle east. General Sikorski's daughter and the chief of staff, General Klimecki, were also killed.

General Sikorski was an eminent statesman and soldier whose place in the councils of the united nations it will indeeed be hard to fill. He had faced with supreme courage, high intelligence and unshaken confidence the baffling problems that confronted a government which had been deprived of direct control of all of its national territory. He had also been foremost in the task of reorganizing units of a Polish army which have lately fought with great gallantry in north Africa and other theatres of war.

D 45840

General Sikorski visited Canada in 1941 and 1942, and again briefly early in the present year. Only on Friday last I read to the house a cable received from Cairo from General Sikorski extending his good wishes on the celebration of Canada's Dominion Day and an expression of his own and the Polish nation's admiration of Canada's contribution to the allied cause on the battlefields of this war. On the occasion of each of his visits to Canada, General Sikorski impressed all who met him as one of the ablest diplomats and bravest fighters in the common cause.

In my contacts with him during his visits to Canada, I felt that, if he were spared to survive the war, he would be destined to play a leading part in the reconstitution of a free and independent Poland and in the establishment of stability in eastern Europe. He has not been so spared, and his untimely death is an irreparable loss not only for the Polish government and people, to whom I extend sincerest sympathy in the name of the government and people of Canada, but also for all of the united nations.

PRIVATE BILLS COMMITTEE

Third report of standing committee on miscellaneous private bills—Mr. Donnelly.

PRIVILEGE

MR. MACKENZIE KING—REFERENCE TO STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN BRACKEN IN TORONTO ON JULY 2

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, I rise to a question of privilege. Speaking in Toronto on Friday last, Mr. John Bracken, leader of the Progressive Conservative party, is reported in the press of Canada as having said that the war policy of the dominion government had been "in too many of its aspects prompted by political cowardice."

Had Mr. Bracken, as leader of the Progressive Conservative party, been a member of this House of Commons, I should to-day at once have asked you, Mr. Speaker, to see that Mr. Bracken was obliged immediately to withdraw his charge of political cowardice. As one who himself has been a member of a legislative assembly, Mr. Bracken must know that these untrue and offensive words could not have been used in this house or in the legislature of any province without the house insisting upon their being withdrawn. As Mr. Bracken is not in the house, I suppose I must content myself by saying that a charge of "political cowardice" comes with ill grace from a leader of a political party who, throughout the whole of a session of parliament, following his appointment as leader of his party, has avoided attempting its leadership on the floor of the House of Commons.

I should like also to draw the attention of the house to Mr. Bracken's further reported reference, in speaking of that part of the Canadian army called up for service in the western hemisphere, to his "judgment that this home draftee army is not only an injustice to the men who are in it, but it is the biggest hoax ever perpetrated on the nation." I think the use of the word "hoax", which in existing circumstances is equally uncalled for and equally untrue and offensive, is something which the leader of the Progressive Conservative party himself will come greatly to regret ever having used.

Mr. POULIOT: Isaac Laquedem.

MR. GIBSON—REFERENCE TO STATEMENT IN GLOBE AND MAIL OF FRIDAY, JULY 2

Hon. C. W. G. GIBSON (Minister of National Revenue): Mr. Speaker, as a matter of privilege I should like to refer to an article appearing in the *Globe and Mail* on Friday, July 2, under the heading "Did Abitibi bondholders follow wrong policies?" This refers to an article written by James F. Clark, statistician, Toronto, which contains the following statement:

> In the last two years Abitibi has paid out to bondholders the substantial sum of $20,272,140, equal to forty-two per cent on the $48,267,000 stated amount of the bonds. These moneys have, with the approval of the dominion income tax authorities, been applied on the principal, an unheard of practice in the writer's knowledge, and accordingly bondholders are not required to pay income tax on these receipts. Here again the reason advanced for the payment to apply against principal instead of unpaid interest is the possibility that final settlement would find insufficent assets to repay bondholders' claims for principal and interest in full. If these payments came from liquidation of the properties of the company there might be some validity to this reasoning. The writer believes that these payments would probably not have been made at all had the income tax authorities refused to consider them free from income tax.

I wish to take exception to the statement that I have read, as it by no means represents the facts. The writer refers to "an unheard of practice," whereas I would point out that it is a common practice for the payor of a debt to direct on what account the payments should be applied. But in this case the courts, by various orders, directed that payments be made on account of the principal. The question whether such payments were to be considered on account of the principal or interest was decided by the court, not by the income tax department.

D45841

**Tribute by the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,
Prime Minister,**

**To the memory of the Hon. Robert J. Manion, P.C.
House of Commons - July 5, 1943.**

It will be the wish, I am sure, of honourable members of all parties ~~of the House of Commons~~ that I should give some expression to the loss which our country has sustained in the passing of the Honourable Robert J. Manion. His very sudden death at a late hour on Friday evening last must have come as a great shock, not only to his many personal friends and admirers, but to all who have followed his notable career.

Although not a member of this House during the present session, Dr. Manion's long association with parliament, - he was a member for some twenty years - and the high and important positions which he held in the public life of Canada, would cause it to be the natural wish of many who sat with him in previous parliaments to pay, in this place, some slight tribute to his memory, and to the many services he rendered Canada, both in and out of parliament.

Dr. Manion, I am sure, would have been the last to wish, or to expect, that any attempt should be made at this time to estimate the place which history may accord his many contributions to our public life.

D 45842

I, myself, am the first to recognize that, at any time, it would be for some other, rather than for me, to whom he was politically opposed, to perform that task. At the same time, I should like to say that, while differences in political opinion occasioned changes in our political affiliations, and open opposition in our political relationships, I shared throughout the course of many years an association in public affairs with Dr. Manion much more intimate than most political opponents enjoy, and a personal friendship correspondingly close.

A mere enumeration of the national services voluntarily performed by Dr. Manion, and of the positions of confidence and trust which he held, are in themselves sufficient to ensure that his name will hold a high place in the honour roll of Canadian statesmen who, throughout their lives, have sought to give to the service of their fellowmen and to their country the best that is in them, at home and abroad, in times of war, and in times of peace.

Dr. Manion began life as a physician and surgeon, and to the end of his days he kept the touch of the physician in his desire to be of service to his fellowmen. The Great War saw him ministering to the needs of soldiers on the field of battle. The present war saw him discharging, with his characteristic enthusiasm and vigour, the ~~precautionary~~ duties of National Director of Civilian Air Raid Defence.

He entered the House of Commons in 1917 as a supporter of the Union government, and quickly made his mark as a parliamentarian. In the governments of Mr. Meighen, he respectively held for a few months the portfolios of Minister of Soldiers' Civil Re-establishment and of Postmaster General. Throughout Mr. Bennett's tenure of office, from 1930 to 1935, he was Minister of Railways and Canals. In these positions he was regarded as an able administrator.

He was, in parliament and on the platform, at all times, fearless and outspoken. His thoughts came rapidly to his mind and were as rapidly expressed. I imagine he at times not infrequently wished he might have spoken with greater caution. He had many of the qualities of the pioneer: a resolute courage, complete self-reliance, and a sturdy independence of character. He possessed a great love for Canada, and her interests and future were ever closest to his heart. First and foremost he was a Canadian.

Although defeated at the general elections of 1935, such was the confidence he had won among the membership of his party that he was chosen its leader at the Conservative National Convention in 1938. He then became, as well, for the ensuing two years, the Leader of His Majesty's Loyal Opposition in this House.

D 45844

The failure of his party to gain office at the general elections of 1940, and his defeat in his own constituency, must have been, for Dr. Manion, a bitter disappointment. Without recrimination he accepted the verdict of the country and sought to continue his service in other directions. Shortly after his resignation as leader of his party, he offered his services to the government. The House is fully aware of the devoted manner in which Dr. Manion's time and talents were subsequently given to the country's service up to and including the day of his death.

It was characteristic of Dr. Manion's energy, and of his desire to impart something of his own spirit to others, that he should have found time in the course of his active life to have written one or two books, and thus to have added to his record of Surgeon and Soldier, Parliamentarian and Patriot, the distinction also of being an Author. His autobiography published under the title: "Life is an Adventure", contains in its pages many of the thoughts he would have wished most to bequeath to his fellowmen. Its pages disclose his genial nature, his fearless attitude, and the spirit of service which was the underlying purpose of his life.

D45845

It was on the fifth of July, 1938, that Dr. Manion was chosen Leader of his party. Today is the fifth anniversary of that memorable day in his career. The period of his leadership was brief. Brief indeed was the course of his life on earth, brought as it was to its close at the age of 61, when from him, had he been spared, so much more might have been expected. This morning, members of all parties accompanied his mortal remains to their last resting place. We meet this afternoon, ~~to~~ we pay common tribute to his memory.

Life, truly, is an adventure; an adventure far beyond our ken. In these halls of parliament, which witnessed our political battles in bygone years, I take my leave of him, with the thought, that surely all is not over here, that ~~"that force~~

~~Surely, has not been left vaint~~

"Somewhere, surely, afar,
In the sounding labour-house vast
Of being, is practised that strength,
Zealous, beneficient, firm!"

D 45846

Life, truly, is an adventure; an adventure far beyond our ken. In these halls of parliament, which witnessed our political battles in bygone years, I take my leave of him, with the though that

"Somewhere, surely, afar,
In the sounding labour-house vast
Of being, is practised that strength,
Zealous, beneficient, firm!"

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

D 45847

STATEMENT ON EXTERNAL AFFAIRS, 1943

In the earlier part of the Session, and especially in the statement which I made on February 1, I reviewed in some detail the known proceedings of the Casablanca Conference between Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt, and various officers of the armed forces of both nations. I called attention also to various developments in the means and usages of consultation and conference among the governments of the United Nations. I suggested that some of the gaps, in these means of consultation, would have to be filled in as the further planning of offensive warfare progressed.

Progress of the War

What I am about to say relates to developments of the last few months and especially to the mounting successes in the offensive warfare of the United Nations.

During most of the months between May of 1940 and August of 1942, the story of the war was mainly one of aggression succeeding aggression in many parts of the world. In no aspect of the general picture of the war in 1942 was there any more significant departure than the extent to which the United Nations were able to take the offensive on a large and sustained scale against the Axis.

In many areas throughout the summer of 1942, battle forces were so evenly matched that in any particular theatre, even a slight alteration of forces, even a slight accession of concentrated strength, might have tilted the balance towards victory or defeat. As late as mid-October, I felt it was necessary to say that there was no sign that the tide of war had definitely turned.

D 45848

We know now to what extent good use was made of those months from June to October in supplying reinforcements and equipment to a few areas in which a later offensive against the Axis might be launched. We know now how careful and precise was the planning which, once the initiative had been taken, made it possible for the offensive to be sustained.

That offensive marked the first turning of the tide in the great battle around the world. The main offensive phase began in the Southwest Pacific with the American landings in the Solomons in August, 1942. It was continued, nearer the European fortress, in the offensive launched by the British Eighth Army, westward from El Alamein, late in October. It received its greatest impetus from the Allied landings, in Morocco and Algeria, early in November.

On May the 10th, in introducing a resolution of congratulations upon the victory of the Allied forces I reviewed the campaign to North Africa in some detail. I shall not say more of it today. The results are well known. They marked the triumphal close of an all important chapter in the war.

Elsewhere, campaigns which were holding actions on a vast scale have been turned against the original aggressors with increasing force. In Russia, what looked

D 45849

for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army was annihilated at Stalingrad. Losses of men and materials on this front have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. Before the end of 1942, at various points: at the eastern edge of the Black Sea, in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains had been made by Russian forces.

On January 18th of this year, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. Until the present week, for many weeks past, the front in Russia had been relatively quiet. A new German offensive has now been launched along nearly 200 miles of the central front. It, along with the recent intensified bombings of strategic targets over Europe, marks a place of new beginning in the war in Europe.

In the Pacific area, Japan's hold remains widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplies available, and even more by the length and the difficulties of the supply routes into China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world.

D 45850

In the great area of sea and islands in the South West Pacific, the power of Japan has been held at bay, and losses have been inflicted upon her shipping greater than her present capacity to replace it. United States forces have recently driven the Japanese out of some of their strongholds in the Solomon Islands. By a determined initiative, they have denied to Japan other bases and harbors which might be used to attack Australia or to prey upon the sea routes from the United States to Australia and the Indian Ocean. Forces of Australia and New Zealand have joined in fighting the Japanese in New Guinea and other islands to the north of Australia.

~~The Aleutians~~

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control the Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands. The Japanese made determined efforts to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft at Attu and Kiska. During the latter part of May, following initial landings on May 11th, Japanese forces were driven out of Attu Island, which is now under American control.

D 45851

Kiska remains a potential centre of attack upon our shores, and upon other parts of this continent. To combat this menace, squadrons of the R.C.A.F., based in Alaska, have been operating continuously in conjunction with United States forces.

The War in 1943

From all of the developments of the past eight months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca and during Mr. Churchill's visit to Washington in May, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. Germany and Italy have been driven out of Africa. In addition to the loss of all her African territories, Italy has had to relinquish Pantelleria, and other islands in the Central Mediterranean. The aerial and commando assaults against Italy and Sicily, against Sardinia and Crete, are parts of a single strategy which the immediate future may be expected rapidly to unfold.

The war in 1943 must be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation of the oppressed countries of Europe, of which the liberation of the French Empire in Africa was both an essential and a memorable prelude.

D 45852

United Nations Organization and Planning

The supreme direction of the war, the co-ordination of the war effort of the United Nations, and the planning of certain aspects of the post-war period and the peace, are all matters which are engaging the attention of appropriate boards or committees representing the United Nations.

The United Nations have no formal organization. In the prosecution of the war they act together by constant consultation through the usual channels between governments. These channels are supplemented by a series of international advisory bodies which have been set up to facilitate rapid agreement and speedy execution of joint plans. Canada now has very extensive machinery for consultation with the other United Nations. Through the Canadian High Commissioners in all the countries of the British Commonwealth, through the Canadian Ministers in the United States, the Soviet Union, China, and diplomatic relations with other allied governments, and through the High Commissioners and Ministers of the United Nations represented in Ottawa, we have the equipment for constant day to day consultation regarding the conduct of the war and the framing of the peace. In addition we have the continually improving methods of consultation and co-operation by direct exchange of cables between governments.

These channels of communication have been supplemented, especially in London and in Washington, by enlarging staffs and by establishing missions representing particular Canadian departments and services, such as the Joint Staff Mission in Washington, the representation of the Department of Munitions, and Supply in both capitals, and the offices abroad of the Wartime Information Board. There has been a similar growth of specialized representation in Ottawa, particularly in the case of the United Kingdom and the United States. On the military side, I need scarcely refer to the work performed in England by General McNaughton and by the overseas headquarters of the three Armed Services.

Before the United States entered the war we had supplemented our methods for considering problems of common interest by the creation of a series of joint advisory bodies dealing with the defence of North America, with raw materials, with economic co-ordination, and with war production. To these a Joint Committee on Agriculture has recently been added. These committees and bodies supplement but do not replace the normal methods of consultation.

Shortly after Pearl Harbour, in order to secure more rapid co-operation between the war efforts of the United States and the United Kingdom, a group of combined agencies was established. These agencies are:

D 45854

1. The Combined Chiefs of Staff, meeting continuously in Washington, composed of the United States Chiefs of Staff and representatives of the British Chiefs of Staff;

2. The Munitions Assignments Boards, meeting in Washington and in London, to allocate finished war materials on strategic grounds as they become ready for delivery;

3. The Shipping Adjustment Boards, also meeting in Washington and in London, to regulate the pools of shipping controlled by the United States and the United Kingdom; and

4. The Combined Raw Materials Board, meeting in Washington, charged with the duty of planning the most effective use of raw materials. There were later added two further Boards, both meeting in Washington:

5. The Combined Food Board, and

6. The Combined Production and Resources Board.

With one exception these bodies are composed of representatives only of the United States and the United Kingdom and their chief duty is to make recommendations to these two Governments in the light of the joint study of the problems before them. They are war bodies formed for special purposes to facilitate the rapid taking of decisions on matters vital to the conduct of the war.

D 45855

It is essential that the high strategy of the war should be discussed by a small group in conditions of the most absolute secrecy. To avoid giving aid to our enemies, a degree of secrecy, which would be intolerable in times of peace, must surround the taking of decisions, not only on strategy but on almost every aspect of war direction. The recommendations of the Combined Boards frequently concern governments other than the United States and the United Kingdom. When Canadian action is required to give effect to their recommendations, these recommendations are referred to Canada for approval. The Government has sought, with a considerable measure of success, to ensure that in framing their recommendations the Combined Boards should give the fullest consideration to the position and resources of Canada.

A Canadian Joint Staff Mission has offices in the building which houses the Combined Chiefs of Staff, and it is represented at discussions of direct concern to Canada. We have developed special methods of liaison with each of the Combined Boards. In the case of the Combined Food Board, for example, a representative of the Canadian Government participates as a full member on all the commodity sub-committees.

D 45856

On one Board, the Combined Production and Resources Board, Canada is represented by a full member. The Minister of Munitions and Supply is a member of this Board.

I have outlined the chief agencies that have been established for the direction of the war effort. The Government hopes that it will be found possible to have a broader basis given to some of these bodies.

Turning now to the planning of the settlement, I have said on previous occasions in this House that informal and exploratory discussions about international aspects of the settlement were constantly taking place, and that Canadian experts and officials were participating in these discussions. On matters as complex as methods for stabilizing currencies, it is obvious that there must be many preliminary talks between experts from many countries before plans can be framed for the consideration of governments. Canadian officials have participated in such talks in London and in Washington. These meetings are supplemented by the constant exchange of information through the usual inter-governmental channels. As the end of the war comes closer, such meetings will grow in number. As plans are framed, they are likely to become the subject of more formal conferences at which most, if not all, of the United Nations will be represented.

D 45857

The first of such conferences - the United Nations Conference on Food and Agriculture - has already been held at Hot Springs, Virginia. Hon. members will recall that on June 14th, in tabling the Final Act of this conference, I made a statement on the general work of the conference and the programme for future action. A further United Nations conference to consider the international organization of relief in the immediate post-war period will be held later in the present year.

Other meetings will follow as the preliminary discussions complete the preparatory work on each major subject for international agreement. I cannot yet indicate exactly what these subjects will be. Doubtless among them will be included the distressing and baffling problem of refugees, which has lately been discussed at a meeting in Bermuda between representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom. I shall speak of this problem in a moment.

It is too early for me to attempt even a shadowy outline of the form of the international settlement, political and economic, which may follow the ending of hostilities. It may be useful, however, to say a word about one of its aspects. The strong bonds which have linked the United Nations

D 45858

into a working model of co-operation must be strengthened and developed for even greater use in the years of peace. It is perhaps an axiom of war that, during actual hostilities, methods must be improvised, secrecy must be observed, attention must be concentrated on victory. The time is approaching, however, when even before victory is won the concept of the United Nations will have to be embodied in some form of international organization. On the one hand, authority in international affairs must not be concentrated exclusively in the largest powers. On the other, authority cannot be divided equally among all the thirty or more sovereign states that comprise the United Nations, or all effective authority will disappear. A number of new international institutions are likely to be set up as a result of the war. In the view of the Government, effective representations on these bodies should neither be restricted to the largest states nor necessarily extended to all states. Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question. In the world, there are over sixty sovereign states. If they all have a nominally equal voice in international decisions, no effective decisions are likely to be taken. Some compromise must be found between the theoretical equality of states and the practical

D 45859

necessity of limiting representation on international bodies to a workable number. That compromise can be discovered, especially in economic matters, by the adoption of the functional principle of representation. That principle, in turn, is likely to find many new expressions in the gigantic task of liberation, restoration and reconstruction.

D 15860

Statement on Refugees

I shall now make a statement on the policy of the Government with respect to refugees from Europe.

Only the most callous could contemplate with indifference the situation of most of those unfortunates who, since Hitler's assumption of power, have been driven from their homes. Among them are to be found members of nearly every nationality and creed under the sun. They have been scattered far and wide. Most of them, however, including those whose sufferings are greatest, are still contained within the ring of territories held by the Axis armies. For them, except perhaps for a tiny number who may by subterfuge or stealth cross the Axis-held frontiers to neighbouring neutral countries, the only escape from persecution lies in the victory of the armies of the United Nations.

Inside German dominated Europe terrible things are happening, but the lash has fallen on the backs of the Jews more heavily than on any other group or race. Last December, the Allied Governments in London, in conjunction with the United Kingdom and the United States, issued a declaration denouncing the ruthless German policy of extermination of the Jewish people under their control and promising retribution. The Government of Canada was glad immediately to associate itself with this declaration.

D 45861

There is, unfortunately, abundant evidence that there has been no change during the last six months. Indeed, in Eastern Europe especially, the signs are that the treatment of the Jews has grown even more pitiless, and Jews from the Western European territories under German control have been moved eastwards to share the fate of those from Central and Eastern Europe.

There is nothing that the Allied Governments can do to save these hapless people except to win the war as quickly and as completely as possible. They cannot be removed from Axis territory. Efforts to aid them, even if aid was feasible, would prolong their agony if these efforts were to prolong the war. It was agreed, at the recent Bermuda Conference between officials of the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom, that no negotiations could be undertaken with Hitler since his entire record has left no doubt that he would only agree to such solutions as would be of direct aid to the Axis war aims. It was also agreed that nothing could be recommended that would interfere or delay the war effort of the United Nations.

This Bermuda Conference, however, has made a number of recommendations for the purpose of assisting those refugees who have already managed to penetrate through the Axis ring to neutral countries. While victory alone can reach the central core of the refugee problem, it is not by any means

D 45862

beyond the power of the United Nations to aid those who have escaped but have not yet found a safe asylum until peace is restored. I cannot give the House details either of the number of refugees in various neutral and allied territories or of the proposals - now accepted by the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom - which were recommended by the Bermuda Conference. The delegations agreed that the details of their deliberations must be regarded as confidential so long as a knowledge of their recommendations would be of aid or comfort to our enemies or might adversely affect the refugees whom all are trying to aid. The universal problem of shipping was also recognised at the Conference as of the utmost urgency and it was agreed there that any plan that looked to the diverting of allied shipping from the war effort, to remove or care for refugees, would present considerations of a military character which would disclose almost insuperable difficulties.

Refugees who have reached Switzerland and Sweden cannot be moved to other destinations as there is no means of transporting them. Refugees who have escaped into Spain, Portugal, the Middle East, and Africa, but have not yet found a safe resting place, can, if shipping is available, be moved to places where they can remain until peace is restored. This group includes many thousands of many races: Poles and Frenchmen, Czechs, Greeks and Yugoslavs, as well as Jews.

D 45863

All that I can say about the decisions at Bermuda, is to quote as follows from the statement issued after the conference:

> "The conference was able to recommend measures both for removing refugees from neutral countries and, in those cases, where such removal was not possible, for giving assurances of international cooperation in the future of the refugee problem so far as it affected them.
>
> It also recommended a number of temporary refugee havens to which refugees could be transported and maintained if and when shipping should become available. At least one such movement has been effected."

The Bermuda Conference also made certain recommendations of a more general character. The refugee problem is essentially an international one, which can only be solved by cooperative effort. The Conference recommended that the Inter-governmental Committee on Refugees, which was established at the Evian meeting of 1938, should be reconstituted with increased authority, larger membership and greater financial resources. The Canadian Government will be glad to play its part in giving effect to this recommendation. The Conference also recommended, in order to ally the anxiety especially of neutral European countries, that the United Nations should

D 45864

in a declaration providing for the repatriation of refugees to their own lands at the end of the war. The Conference adopted other proposals designed to make it easier for neutral countries to maintain the refugees in their territories whose removal could not be arranged. The Canadian Government has not yet been asked to assist in giving effect to the proposals framed at Bermuda, but it will be glad to play its full part as soon as these proposals are presented to the United Nations. This would include participation in the revised and strengthened inter-governmental committee, and also the reception in Canada until peace is restored of a number of refugees in addition to those already within the country.

I cannot state how many additional refugees Canada will be prepared to receive. This depends on many factors not within the control of the Canadian Government. The dispersion of refugees now in neutral European countries, and the reception of those who may hereafter escape from Axis territories, must be conducted under international auspices, with consideration given to the possibilities of transport, of repatriation at the end of the war, of uniting families and of useful employment in the war industries. Considerations of security must be carefully weighed in individual cases. A declaration such as the Government has been urged to make, that Canada would receive all refugees from Axis territory who could reach her shores, would be an invitation to the German Government to distribute in this

D 45865

manner their spies and secret agents.

There is outstanding an offer of the Canadian Government made last autumn to receive for the duration of the war up to 1,000 Jewish children then in unoccupied France and separated from their parents. The care and maintenance of these children was guaranteed through the Canadian Jewish Congress under conditions generally similar to those applied to children evacuated from the British Isles in 1940 under the Government scheme. Before effect could be given to this offer, the Germans occupied the whole of France. The offer, however, is still valid. If arrangements can be made through neutral countries or the Intergovernmental Committee for the departure of these children from France, we shall gladly accord them admission to Canada.

We already have in Canada a very considerable refugee population. Many of those here have been admitted for permanent residence in accordance with the provisions of the Immigration Act and Regulations. Other have been granted asylum for the duration of the war only, and it is to this latter group that I wish now to refer for a moment. There are doubtless among them many who would be glad to make their permanent homes in Canada, including some who have come from the British Isles and some from countries of continental Europe. While the Government can give no general undertaking that all who wish to stay will be granted the right to reside

D 45866

permanently in Canada, individual applications for permission to remain in this country after the war will be given full and sympathetic consideration.

It is hard to say how many refugees from Europe have been admitted to Canada since Hitler's rise to power. In our Immigration statistics there is no category of entrants who are recorded as refugees. My impression is that those who criticize what has been done, and accuse the Government of inertia and inhumanity, are often not fully cognizant of the facts. In the years 1933-42, 9,000 persons were admitted as immigrants to Canada by special Orders-in-Council, and most of them were European refugees. In addition, shortly before the war, 300 families and a substantial number of single men from the Sudeten area were admitted for agricultural settlement in Western Canada, and hundreds of other agricultural refugees from Central Europe were also admitted during that period. The total immigration from Europe, between April 1st, 1933, and March 31st, 1942, was 39,000, the bulk of whom were refugees. All these entered Canada for permanent residence.

I cannot even give an approximate figure of those admitted temporarily, as the records do not exist. All I can say is that these amount to several thousands, not including nearly 8,000 women and children who have been evacuated from the British Isles since the spring of 1940. We have released also, under temporary status in Canada, about 900 persons of German and Austrian citizenship, who were transferred to

D 45867

Canada in July 1940 by the United Kingdom Government. In addition we have received several hundred Polish and Czech technicians to work in our war industries. Quite apart from all these groups I should mention the many thousand prisoners of war who have been transferred to Canada for safe custody; while they are in no way refugees they constitute nevertheless a drain on our supplies and resources and their presence here has made it easier for refugees to be accommodated in African and Middle East territories under allied control.

We have not, of course, done all that we could have done and perhaps we have not done all that we should have done. Our record, however, is better than it is frequently made out to be and I think that it will stand comparison with the records of other parts of the British Commonwealth and of the United States.

D 45868

Diplomatic Representation

Since the outbreak of war Canada's diplomatic representation has been greatly extended. In September 1939, Canada had, in addition to the long-established office of the High Commissioner in London, legations in the United States, France, Japan, and in Belgium and the Netherlands, as well as the office of the Permanent Delegate to the League of Nations. Since that time, the Legations in Paris, Tokyo, Brussels and The Hague and the office in Geneva have been closed. But in the interval, 14 new offices abroad have been established. Of these, five represent the appointment of High Commissioners within the British Commonwealth, to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ireland and Newfoundland. Five are of new Legations, to U.S.S.R. and China, and in South America to Brazil, Argentine and Chile. In addition, one Minister has been accredited to seven of the Allied Governments established during the war in London: Belgium, The Netherlands, Poland, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece and Czechoslovakia.

All of the countries I have mentioned are represented in Ottawa by Ministers, High Commissioners or Accredited Representatives as the case may be.

D 45869

Consular officers of Canada are serving in Greenland, and in St. Pierre and Miquelon. Most recently, with the appointment of a Consul-General to New York, the first separate consular establishment in the United States has been opened.

The Supervisory Commission of the League of Nations still meets, though not at Geneva, and there is a Canadian representative on this continuing body. An important part of the League, the International Labour Organization, has since 1940 had its headquarters at Montreal.

All of these formal relationships speak of the developing importance of Canada in the world community. The fortunes of war - or perhaps something more than the fortunes - have brought to Canada valiant men and women of many nations: sovereigns, prime ministers, foreign ministers and officers of state; chiefs of staff and ranking officers of armies, navies and air forces of many lands.

The stature of nationhood which Canada has reached - I mean the position of Canada as a world power - has been reached, not on material grounds alone, though Canada's contributions to mutual aid have been impressive by any standard. Neither does it owe its emergence to political considerations. It has arisen, I believe, from our recognition of the needs of humanity. Our conception of nationhood rejects, as it must always reject, any attachment

D 45870

to ideas which are non-democratic, or to usages which would constitute the negation of free institutions and the untrammelled expression of the free souls of free men. It is something which speaks not simply for today, or next month, or the year after next, but for all the future of Canada.

JAG/DR
8.7.43

Statement on External Affairs, 1943

D 45871

Introduction

Some weeks ago, at the request of several hon. members, I promised to try to make a somewhat fuller statement of developments in the war situation than had been possible in the earlier part of the Session. In that earlier part of the Session, and especially in the statement which I made on February 1, I reviewed in some detail the known proceedings of the Casablanca Conference between Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt, and various officers of the armed forces of both nations. I called attention also to various developments in the means and usages of consultation and conference among the governments of the United Nations, and suggested that some of the gaps, ~~arising from a necessary measure of improvisation in action,~~ in these means of consultation would doubtless be filled in as the further planning of offensive warfare progressed. I was anxious to indicate then, as I am anxious to make clear to-day, that no one would wish to impose a superficial sort of uniformity over any proceedings in conference at the expense of delaying or detracting from strategic decisions of the highest importance.

What I ~~should like~~ am about to say today relates to developments of the last few months and especially to the mounting successes ~~of recent weeks~~, in the offensive warfare ~~which~~ of the United Nations ~~have sustained with increasing vigour throughout the past nine months.~~

In no aspect of the general picture of the war in 1942 was there any more significant departure than the extent to which

down to p. 2

D 45872

the United Nations were able to take the offensive on a large and sustained scale against the Axis.

During most of the months between May of 1940 and August of 1942, the story of the war was mainly one of aggression succeeding aggression in many parts of the world. ~~It is true that~~ there was resistance to aggression. Some of it was so spirited and so determined - as in the British Isles throughout and since the Battle of Britain in 1940, as in the Soviet Union during 1941, as in the Southwest Pacific through much of 1942, as in China for now more than ten bitter years - that the Axis enemy made no real headway in these theatres. But, for one free country that survived, four or five others passed under the yoke of Nazi tyranny. Even after successive acts of aggression by Germany, by Italy, and by Japan in turn, there were some people who still did not realize that the war had become a world war - a war on all the continents and on all the seven seas, and in the air, over many an embattled country or vast expanse of ocean. It was a war of land and sea and air taken as one; and it became apparent that victories could be won only by the strongest possible combination and concentration of all three arms of the fighting services.

One may say, then, that for most of the first three years the war was a war of successful aggression by the Axis powers. The United States came into the war on the side of the United Nations, just over eighteen months ago, having already given monumental aid to the Allied powers, and especially to Britain, through the lend-lease provisions and through convoy escorts. When the United States

D 45873

joined in after Pearl Harbor, there was still no sign that the tide of aggression had passed the flood, for Japan was still reaching out in an ever-widening circle to engulf Malaya, the Netherlands Indies, many islands of the Western Pacific, and some of the approaches to India and to East Africa.

Even when forces of the United States, with local support from Australia and New Zealand, were able to take the offensive in the Southwestern Pacific last August, the tide was at a period of slack water which suggested a state of equilibrium. In many areas throughout the summer of 1942, battle forces were so evenly matched that in any particular theater, even a slight alteration of forces, even a slight accession of concentrated strength, might have tilted the balance towards victory or defeat. As late as mid-October, I felt it was necessary to say that there was no sign that the tide of war had definitely turned.

We know now to what extent good use was made of those months from June to October in supplying re-inforcements and equipment to a few areas in which a later offensive against the Axis might be launched. We know now how careful and precise was the planning which, once the ~~offensive~~ initiative had been taken, made it possible for the offensive to be ~~maintained.~~ sustained.

The United Nations Offensive

That offensive marked the first turning of the tide in the great battle around the world. ~~As I have suggested,~~ The main offensive phase ~~really~~ began in the Southwest Pacific with

I shall not say more today of the campaign in North Africa which I was privileged to see at first hand in Rome on May 10, as it is part of the general picture of the United Nations offensive.

the American landings in the Solomons in August, 1942. It was continued, nearer the European fortress, in the offensive launched by the British Eighth Army, westward from El Alamein, late in October. It received its greatest impetus from the Allied landings, in Morocco and Algeria, early in November. ~~Looking at the events of the past eleven months, we have good cause for satisfaction that the tide has now set in the opposite direction.~~

P 45874

Elsewhere, campaigns which were holding actions on a vast scale have been turned against the original aggressors with increasing force. ~~A vivid chapter in the war for freedom~~ is being fought out in Russia. The first winter offensive of Hitler bogged down in cold and snow and mud. The second winter of bitter fighting found the Nazi forces no closer to their coveted objectives of oil resources beyond the Caucasus. They finally abandoned their efforts to take Stalingrad, which by ~~itself has become~~ a symbol of Soviet resistance.

The Soviet Resistance

In Russia, what looked for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army ~~before Stalingrad~~ at Stalingrad was annihilated. Losses of men and materials on this front ~~probably~~ have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. At various points, at the eastern edge of the Black Sea, in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains ~~were~~ had been made by Russian forces before the end of 1942.

D 45875

of this year

On January 18, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. ~~In addition to the relief which this brought to the remaining inhabitants of the beleaguered city, it enabled railway communications long under German control to be restored to Soviet hands.~~ (For many weeks past, the front in recent books on Russia has been relatively quiet) ~~For nearly the whole of the period since June 22, 1941,~~ the campaign has been waged on Soviet soil itself, and Germany still has great reserves of men and of tribute from occupied ~~Europe to fling into the struggle, reckless of the cost.~~ During ~~this very~~ the present week a new German offensive has been launched along nearly 200 miles of the central front. The losses on both sides so far reported have been severe. It is evident that Nazi strength in the Russian theatre must be seriously reckoned with. Even if Hitler's forces do nothing more than contain a considerable part of the Soviet troops, this holding action may prolong the struggle. But if the Nazis are beaten in the east, they will become correspondingly more vulnerable in the west. Russia has been able to strike back in some measure at German soil through bomber raids over East Prussia and even as far as Berlin.

Mr. Churchill

The story of the resistance and effort of a whole people - perhaps no better description is necessary - is an epic of our time. The Russian resistance and the Russian offensive - for both are part of a tremendous struggle - depend partly upon the character and genius of the people, and partly

D45876

upon the assistance which other nations are able to provide. The main Russian offensive throughout has been directed to driving Nazi forces from Soviet soil. The extent to which they can succeed will determine in considerable measure the duration of the war on land.

The Pacific Area

In the Pacific area, ~~the hold of~~ Japan ~~is~~ hold remains widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplied available, and even more by ~~restrictions upon~~ the length and the difficulties of the supply routes into China. ~~Though Japan has suffered some sharp reverses in~~ the field, her reserves of men are still very great, and she ~~controls~~ many of the strategic resources of China. But no combination of Japanese armed strength, no weapons of Japanese propaganda, have been able to breach the inflexible defence raised up in the minds and efforts of the people of China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world. ~~Considerable bodies~~ of Chinese troops have been in training in India. Other forces trained in India under Field Marshal Wavell have mounted the offensive in Burma. No gains from this offensive have been conclusive, though very recently new ~~four-motored~~ heavy bombers ~~from~~ the United States Army Air Corps have caused heavy damage to Japanese installations.

D 45877

In the great area of sea and islands in the South West Pacific the power of Japan has been held at bay, and losses have been inflicted upon her ~~strength - in men and in ships -~~ shipping greater than her present capacity to replace ~~them.~~ it. United States forces have ~~already~~ recently driven the Japanese out of some of their strongholds in the ~~Western Pacific.~~ Solomon Islands. ~~Guadalcanal, parts of New Britain and New Georgia, and very recently Rendova and other neighboring islands, have become American bases.~~ By a determined initiative, ~~especially in the Solomons,~~ they have denied to Japan other bases and harbors which might be used to attack Australia or to prey upon the sea routes from the United States to Australia and the Indian ocean. ~~In an area which throughout 1942 - at Midway, in the Coral Sea, in the Solomons and~~ Solomons and in the Bismarck Sea - saw the largest combined ~~surface actions of the war, the maintenance of these sea routes is a vital task. It is equally important that the offensive first seized in August of last year should be maintained alike at sea in the air and on land.~~ Forces of Australia and New Zealand have joined in ~~the ceaseless task of prodding and~~ fighting the Japanese enemy ~~wherever~~ he may be found. in New Guinea and other islands to the north of Australia.

The Aleutians

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control ~~the~~ the Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands, ~~and~~ ~~that~~

D 45878

determined efforts ~~have been made~~ to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft. ~~The vigilance~~ and offensive force ~~of the United States naval forces, with powerful support from the air arm, has confined present Japanese possession to a quite small number of bases.~~ During the latter part of May, following initial landings on May 11, Japanese forces were driven out of Attu Island, which is now under American control. ~~So long as other islands, and especially~~ Kiska, remain a potential centre of attack upon our shores and upon ~~any~~ other part of this continent, ~~so long will they be attacked.~~ ~~It is for this reason that~~ squadrons of the R.C.A.F., operating in conjunction with United States forces, ~~have been based for some months in Alaska.~~ ~~Air operations in this hazardous area~~ have not been defensive alone. ~~The opening~~ of the new highway to Alaska last November also opens up many new possibilities to help in winning the war.

North Africa and the Mediterranean Theatre

~~In introducing a resolution of congratulations upon the victory of the Allied forces in North Africa,~~ On May 10, I reveiwed in some detail the course of operations in ~~that theatre over the preceding six months.~~ For that reason, I will not discuss North Africa at any length today, except to reiterate that ~~all the operations in North Africa, and the subsequent~~ the aerial and commando assaults against Italy and Sicily, ~~and her satellite islands~~, against Sardinia and against Crete, ~~have~~ are ~~been~~ parts of a single ~~planned~~ strategic whole, ~~coming months~~ which the immediate future will rapidly unfold.

D45879

I am very glad to add that the French Committee of National Liberation, set up in North Africa after a series of conferences between General de Gaulle and General Giraud, is now grappling with the proglems of administration and command in that vast area of French territory, centering in Africa, which has been liberated from Axis domination of which has rallied to the cause of a free France. The army of France which is being re-equipped from sources within the United Nations, is preparing to take its part in the final and decisive offensive against the Nazi enemy in his European stronghold. Soldiers of France have already fought with great gallantry against the Axis in Tunisia and elsewhere in Africa. All the admirers of the spirit of France, so tragically in eclipse for many troubled months, will greet with interest and satisfaction every consolidation of strength which can help in ensuring the victory of the United Nations.

I may add that General Honore Giraud, head of the French forces in North Africa until the establishment of the Committee of National Liberation, and now chairman jointly with General de Gaulle, is visiting this continent. It is expected that he will spend a day or two in Ottawa later this month.

D 45880

The War in 1943

From all of the developments of the past eight months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca and during Mr. Churchill's visit to Washington in May, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. ~~The chief highlight in this composite picture marks out the defeat of Germany and Italy.~~ Both Germany and Italy have been driven out of Africa. The defeat of Italy has already been partly achieved, in addition to the loss of all her African territories, she has had to relinguish Pantellaria, and other strategic islands in the Central Mediterranean. ~~It is not impossible that she may shortly be knocked out of the war entirely.~~ Once Germany and Italy together are beaten, Japan can be beaten too. Meanwhile, as the pressure upon Germany and Italy is increased, Japan must be held at bay and hemmed in wherever forces can be concentrated for this purpose.

No shading in the background can obscure the highlight of the Germany which must first be beaten. That Germany can be beaten, and can only be beaten, by a combination of many kinds of warfare. That Germany, which has been driven out of Africa, must be pushed back in Russia. That Germany

D 45881

must be made to feel the cumulative might of sustained, repeated, and even heavier bombing from the air. We must expect that newer techniques of bombing, as for example in the spectacular bombing of the MOHNE and ESER dams on May 16th, will be repeated and pressed home. The submarine menace, upon which that Germany counts to disrupt the vital bridge of ships across the Atlantic, must be attacked with every weapon which science and skill and training can make available. The record for the months of May and June gives fresh hope in this ceaseless battle. That Germany, finally, must be held in suspense, fearful of invasion from not one but from many fronts, until ships are available in sufficient numbers to carry men and materials to the point where invasion can be launched and sustained.

For this picture of the war in 1943 must be read, every line of it, as a prelude to the invasion which will bring about the unconditional surrender of Germany upon German soil. The month of May, 1943, may be taken as a place of new beginning in the onward march to this supreme objective.

The war in 1943 must also be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation ~~which is already launched upon its offensive phase. In that war of liberation, one resounding victory has now been won in the liberation of the French Empire in Africa. That war of liberation must now be continued in~~ to

D 45682

conjunction with the assault upon Hitler's stronghold. It must be sustained until that stronghold has fallen to the Allied powers. It must be waged until freedom has been restored to all peoples now suffering under Axis occupation.

There are many obstacles to a successful invasion on this scale. Foremost is the fact that Hitler's fortress is a compact block that spreads over much of Europe, stretching along the Atlantic coast from the Bay of Biscay to the Arctic Circle, and eastward by land from the Pyrenees to the Black Sea. We must remember that in this consolidation of power, Hitler has drawn upon the resources and the manpower, not of Germany alone, but of most of the continent. Through more than three years of aggression, while the Prussian stronghold was expanding into a European fortress, Germany has been able to draw food and materials of war from a storehouse comprising many countries.

To establish the bridgeheads from which invasion can be carried into Hitler's fortress, will need ships, men, weapons, and planning that leaves nothing to chance. Even where bridgeheads are established, the tide of battle may ebb and flow. The outer ramparts are so strong that it will be difficult to reach German soil overland. There may be prolonged fighting in the occupied territories before the final battles are fought in Germany itself. But the successes in North Africa

X

D 15883

have shown what may be expected from planning fortified by the fullest knowledge of every factor that will count for life and death. The broad lesson is clear: that before invasion can be launched there must be no lack of ships, no lack of landing craft or protecting aircraft, no menace at sea so threatening as to cut off needed reinforcements and supplies.

I have spoken on many occasions of this last menace of the U-boat. The sea lanes which are so vital to all the effort of the United Nations must be kept open. If they were to be cut, even momentarily, the reserves of supplies in the British Isles might wither away. The whole tremendous armory which has been concentrated in the Citadel of Britain might rapidly deteriorate, and all its striking power be dissipated.

In the Battle of the Atlantic more powerful combinations of offensive and defensive weapons are now being employed with growing success against the U-boat wolf packs. More powerful and more heavily armed escort ships, the employment of small aircraft carriers in convoy escorts, the increasing availability of long-range bomber aircraft, have brought about a decrease in the alarming rate of sinkings of merchant ships. In this Battle of the Atlantic the difference between victory and defeat can never be measured by the results of a day, or even a week. It is a ceaseless and dangerous battle, which must be fought with every resource

X

D 45884

the United Nations can provide. It is an essential counterpart of offensive warfare by the Allied Powers. The increasing share which Canada has had, constantly from the outbreak of the war, in fighting the U-boat, has been reflected in the recent creation of the new naval post of Commander-in-Chief, Canadian North West Atlantic, and the announcement that Canada and Great Britain have assumed complete charge of trade convoys to and from Northwest Atlantic ports to the United Kingdom. Senior officers of the R.C.N. and R.C.A.F. will direct the anti-submarine campaign by both surface escort vessels and by new long-range bombers operating eastward to mid-Atlantic. Within Canadian coastal waters, greatly expanded measures of combined sea and air protection from submarine attacks have been carried into effect. They are now co-ordinated under one officer representing all services.

The United States Navy, which has shared in escort duty for nearly two years past, retains atrategic reponsibility for the Western Atlantic, including escort operations not related to British convoys and local Canadian traffic.

One other aspect of the growing offensive must also be mentioned. The bombing strength concentrated in the single island of Britain throughout the war has been a strong and penetrating weapon against Germany. A year ago we read of thousand-plane raids over industrial cities of Germany. Throughout the past six months every favourable night has seen an aerial armada set out from Britain, carrying in the newest

D 45885

four-engined bombers thousands of incendiaries or single bombs of two and even four tons. The offensives which belonged originally to the night have now been carried also into the day, and in these daylight sweeps over occupied Europe, swift light bombers, and heavily armed fighters, have been raining destruction upon many vital industries and transport favilities. To the bombing of Germany from British bases has been added bombing from Russian bases. Italy has, from time to time, been the target of aerial offensives launched from Britain. More recently, the capture of airfields in North Africa has brought Italian por ts under attack from Africa as well. The sustained offensive in the air will be an important contribution to final victory.

In speaking of the turning of the tide in this present month, I think it is well to recall that the enemy is still strongly entrenched and largely provisioned for a lengthy war. The war up to this point has never been a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while he has so many suppliers of goods ranged on his side. He cannot be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his fortress be sustained and severe.

D 45886

To sustain offensive warfare, the United Nations will have to be able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Wherever the United Nations can reach this point of balance where co-ordinated attack of all three services becomes possible, then the offensive can be maintained and pressed home.

In the consolidation of the forces of the United Nations the Canadian Army, Navy and Air Force will have an important part. Our Navy has already served with skill and great determination in many waters. Airmen of Canada have fought the enemy over many battlefronts around the world. The Army of Canada, so long a guardian of the citadel of Britain, will have its share in the frontal attacks upon Germany which the offensive phase of the war now brings daily closer.

United Nations Organization and Planning

The supreme direction of the war, the co-ordination of the war effort of the United Nations, and the planning of certain aspects of the post-war period and the peace, are all matters which are engaging the attention of appropriate boards or committees representing the United Nations. I should like today to make a somewhat fuller statement than has been possible heretofore, about the organization which has been set up to plan and work for victory and for a pattern for a post-war world. I believe one may say now that it will have

to page 18

D 45887

to be a world of freedom and equality from which the fear of wanton aggression has been removed. It will have to be a world in which a certain moral idealism is made the foundation for friendly co-operation among the nations of the world.

D 15888

United Nations Organisation and Planning

It is appropriate in this review that I should devote some attention to the place of Canada among the United Nations in waging the war and in planning the peace. The United Nations have no formal organization. In the prosecution of the war they act together by constant consultation through the usual channels between Governments. These channels are supplemented by a series of international advisory bodies which have been set up to facilitate rapid agreement and speedy execution of joint plans. Canada now has a ~~far more~~ very extensive machinery for consultation with ~~our allies and with other members of the British Commonwealth than ever existed before~~ the other United Nations. Through the Canadian High Commissioners in all the countries of the British Commonwealth, through the Canadian Ministers in ~~Washington~~ the United States, ~~Kuibyshev, Chungking~~ the Soviet Union, China and other allied ~~countries~~ governments with which we have diplomatic relations, and through the High Commissioners and Ministers of the United Nations represented in Ottawa, we have the equipment for constant day to day ~~discussion of~~ consultation regarding the conduct of the war and the framing of the peace. In addition we have ~~the old established but continually improving methods~~ of consultation and cooperation ~~with the British Government~~ between Governments by the direct exchange of cables.

These channels of communication have been supplemented, especially in London and in Washington, by enlarging staffs and by establishing missions representing particular Canadian

D 45889

departments and services, such as the Joint Staff Mission in Washington, the representation of the Department of Munitions and Supply in both capitals, and the offices abroad of the War Time Information Board ~~and so on.~~ There has been a similar growth of specialized representation in Ottawa, particularly in the case of the United Kingdom and the United States. On the military side I need scarcely refer to the work performed in England by General McNaughton and by the overseas headquarters of the three Armed Services.

Before the United States entered the war we had supplemented our methods for considering problems of common interest by the creation of a series of joint advisory bodies dealing with the defence of North America, with raw materials, with economic coordination and with war production. To these a Joint Committee on Agriculture has recently been added. These committees and bodies supplement but do not replace the normal methods of consultation.

Shortly after Pearl Harbour, in order to secure more rapid cooperation between the war efforts of the United States and the United Kingdom, ~~Prime Minister Churchill and President Roosevelt~~ established a group of combined agencies. These agencies are:

1. The Combined Chiefs of Staff, ~~sitting~~ meeting continuously in Washington, composed of the United States Chiefs of Staff and representatives of the

D 45890

British Chiefs of staff;

2. The Munitions Assignments Boards ~~sitting~~ meeting in Washington and London, to allocate finished war materials on strategic grounds as they become ready for delivery;

3. The Shipping Adjustment Boards, also ~~sitting~~ meeting in Washington and London, to regulate the pools of shipping controlled by the United States and the United Kingdom; and

4. The Combined Raw Materials Board ~~sitting~~ meeting in Washington, charged with the duty of planning the most effective use of raw materials. There were later added two further Boards, both ~~sitting~~ meeting in Washington,

5. The Combined Food Board and

6. The Combined Production and Resources Board.

With one exception these bodies are composed of representatives only of the United States and the United Kingdom and their chief duty is to make recommendations to these two Governments in the light of the joint study of the problems before them. They are war bodies formed for special purposes to facilitate the rapid taking of decisions on matters vital to the conduct of the war.

It is essential that the high strategy of the war should be discussed by a small group in conditions of the most absolute secrecy. To avoid giving aid to our enemies, a degree

D 45891

of secrecy which would be intolerable in times of peace must surround the taking of decisions, not only on strategy but on almost every aspect of war direction. The recommendations of the Combined Boards frequently concern governments other than the United States and the United Kingdom. When Canadian action is required to give effect to their recommendations, ~~they~~ these recommendations are referred to Canada for approval. ~~We have~~ The Government has sought with a considerable measure of success to ensure that, in framing their recommendations, the Combined Boards should give the fullest consideration to the position and resources of Canada.

~~The~~ A Canadian Joint Staff Mission has offices in the building ~~housing~~ which houses the Combined Chiefs of Staff, and it is represented at discussions of direct concern to Canada. We have developed special methods of liaison with each of the Combined Boards. In the case of the Combined Food Board, for example, a Canadian ~~sits as~~ representative of the Government full member on all the commodity sub-committees. participates ~~We receive a steady stream of information and reports about the activities of the Boards~~ the Government

On one Board, the Combined Production and Resources Board, Canada is represented by a full member. The Minister of Munitions and Supply ~~sits on~~ is a member of this Board, ~~together with Mr. Donald Nelson, whom we look forward to welcoming in Ottawa this week, and the Washington representative of Mr. Oliver Lyttleton, the United Kingdom Minister of Production.~~

D 45892

I have outlined the chief agencies that have been established for the direction of the war effort. ~~We are not~~ entirely satisfied with the position that has been reached, especially since, unless much effort is to be wasted, the activities of agencies such as those dealing with food, shipping ~~and raw~~ materials must continue beyond the period of hostilities. ~~We hope~~ The Government hopes that it will be found possible to ~~give~~ hold a broader basis to some of these bodies, ~~and notably to the Combined Food Board~~, so that they may have a mandate, if not from all the United Nations, at least from those which have the largest contribution to offer in the field in which they operate.

Turning now to the planning of the settlement, I have said on previous occasions in this House that informal and exploratory discussions about international aspects of the settlement were constantly taking place, and that Canadian experts and officials were participating in these discussions. On matters as complex as methods for stabilizing currencies, it is obvious that there must be many preliminary talks between experts from many countries before plans can be framed for the consideration of governments. Canadian officials have participated in such talks in London and in Washington. These meetings are supplemented by the constant exchange of information through the usual inter-governmental channels. As the end of the war comes closer such meetings will grow in number. As

D 45893

plans are framed they are likely to become the subject of more formal conferences at which most, if not all, of the United Nations will be represented.

The first of such conferences - the United Nations Conference on Food and Agriculture - has already been held at Hot Springs, Virginia. Hon. members will recall that on June 14th, in tabling the Final Act of this conference, I made a statement on the general work of the Conference and the programme for future action. A further United Nations conference to consider the international organization of relief in the immediate post-war period will be held later in the present year.

Other meetings will follow as the preliminary discussions complete the preparatory work on each major subject for international agreement. I cannot yet indicate exactly what these subjects will be. Doubtless among them will be included the distressing and baffling problem of refugees which has lately been discussed at a meeting in Bermuda between representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom. I shall speak of this problem in a moment. The Canadian Government is prepared to play its part in any accepted international plan which aims at a cooperative agreement to deal with this most tragic question.

It will be evident, I think, that it is still too early for me to attempt to give to the House even a shadowy outline of the form of the international settlement, political and economic, which may

D 45894

follow the ending of hostilities. It may be useful, however, to say a word about one aspect. The strong bonds which have linked the United Nations into a ~~strong~~ working model of co-operation ~~against a common Axis enemy - Germany, Italy, Japan and their satellites -~~ must be strengthened and developed for even greater use in the years of peace. It is perhaps an axiom of war that, during actual hostilities, methods must be improvised, secrecy must be observed, attention must be concentrated on victory ~~alone~~. The time is approaching, however, when even before victory is won the concept of the United Nations will have to be embodied in some form of international organization. On the one hand authority in international affairs must not be concentrated exclusively in ~~the hands of~~ the largest powers ~~alone~~. On the other ~~hand~~, authority cannot be divided equally among all the thirty or more sovereign states that comprise the United Nations, or all effective authority will disappear. A number of new international institutions are likely to be set up as a result of the war. In ~~our~~ the view of the Government effective representation on these bodies ~~should~~ should neither be restricted to the largest states, nor necessarily extended to all states. Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question. There are over sixty sovereign states in the world. If they all have a nominally equal voice in international

D 45895

decisions, no effective decisions are likely to be taken. Some compromise must be found between the theoretical equality of states and the practical necessity of limiting representation on international bodies to a workable number. That compromise can be discovered, e specially in economic matters, by the adoption of the functional principle of representation. That principle, in turn, is likely to find many new expressions in the gigantic task of liberation, restoration and reconstruction.

D 45896

Canada as a world power

I should like to conclude with a few words about the emerging nationhood of Canada ~~which has brought us to~~ the position of a world power. From the first week of the war, Canada's war effort has become a growing part of the world-wide fight for freedom. Because of our recognition that attacks upon free nations, anywhere in the world, were threats against our own freedom in Canada, we have developed our national strength and productive capacity in an orderly and effective way. Because of that recognition, men of our Army have served in many parts of the western hemisphere, and have stood guard in Britain against the day of supreme effort, the launching of invasion against the continental fortress of Hitler. Canadians have fought at Hong Kong, at Dieppe, in North Africa, and they will fight again. Men of Canada's navy have served on all the seven seas, and have taken a major part in the arduous tasks of convoy duty in the Atlantic. Airmen of Canada have fought over many battlefronts: the Aleutians, the whole of Europe, North Africa, Egypt and Ceylon. They shared in the Battle of Britain as they share now in the sustained offensive from the skies against Germany and occupied Europe.

D 45897.

The products of Canadian industry and of Canadian farms and forests and mines have combined to create a telling part of the total strength of the United Nations. Food from Canada has gone to meet the civilian and military needs of Britain, and many of the United Nations. Weapons and supplies from Canada, in addition to equipping our own armed forces, have been sent to many battlefronts; to Russia, to China, to Egypt and North Africa. Under the Mutual Aid Bill passed at this present session these needs of war will be made available, up to an amount of one billion dollars, to any of the United Nations.

The effort of Canada which has made all of these things possible has been a balanced effort. It has been carefully planned. It has become a symbol of our corporate strength, and an earnest of the spirit of our nation.

If it has been an impressive effort, it is because everything we can do will be needed before victory can be achieved. Some parts of our contributions to the United Nations have been free gifts. They have been contributions that we have been glad and proud to make. They too are some measure of the stature of our nationhood.

~~In the direction of consultation with the United Nations, our contacts through diplomatic representation have broadened manyfold. At the outbreak of war we had, in addition~~

Diplomatic Representation abroad

In the direction of consultation with the United

~~Nations, our contacts through diplomatic representation have~~

~~broadened manyfold. At the outbreak of war~~ In September, 1939, Canada had, in addition

Since the outbreak of the war, Canada's diplomatic representation abroad has been greatly extended.

D 45898

to the long-established office of the High Commissioner in London, legations in the United States, France, Japan, and in Belgium and the Netherlands, as well as the office of the Permanent Delegate to the League of Nations. Since that time, the Legations in Paris, Tokyo, Brussels and The Hague and the office in Geneva have been closed. But in the interval, 14 new offices abroad have been established. Of these, five represent the appointment of High Commissioners within the British Commonwealth, to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ireland, and Newfoundland. Five are of new Legations, to U.S.S.R. and China, and in South America to Brazil, Argentine and Chile. In addition, one Minister has been accredited to seven of the Allied Governments established during the war in London: Belgium, The Netherlands, Poland, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece and Czechoslovakia. ~~Through this Minister also, representation to the French National Committee of Liberation in London is secured~~.

All of the countries I have mentioned are represented in Ottawa by Ministers, ~~or~~ High Commissioners or Accredited Representatives, as the case may be.

Consular officers of Canada are serving in Greenland, and in St. Pierre and Miquelon. Most recently, with the appointment of a Consul-General to New York, the first separate consular establishment in the United States has been opened.

D 45899

The Supervisory Commission of the League of Nations still meets, though not at Geneva, and there is a Canadian representative on this continuing body. An important part of the League, the International Labour Organization, has since 1940 had its headquarters at Montreal.

All of these formal relationships speak of the developing importance of Canada in the world community. The fortunes of war - or perhaps something more than the fortunes - have brought to Canada valiant men and women of many nations: sovereigns, prime ministers, foreign ministers and officers of state; chiefs of staff and ranking officers of armies, navies and air forces of many lands; ~~and a host of people, working quietly and unsensationally, ever for victory.~~

For what Canada has been able to offer to all of these men and women - visitors of rank, men in training for service in the forces of their native countries - I feel very grateful. If gratitude under the stress of war conditions is to be maintained in the brighter years of peace, I can foresee the contacts and interests of Canada broadening still father and into still greater usefulness. As these embattled nations have built upon our confidence, so must we build upon theirs.

The stature of nationhood which Canada has reached - I mean the position of Canada as a world power - has been reached

D 45900

not on material grounds alone, though Canada's contributions to mutual aid have been impressive by any standard. Neither does it owe its emergence to political considerations. It has arisen, I believe, from our recognition of the needs of humanity - seeking, fighting, oppressed and persecuted - but never despairing. Our conception of nationhood rejects, as it must always reject, any attachment to ideas which are non-democratic, or to usages which would constitute the negation of free institutions and the untrammelled expression of the free souls of free men. It is something which speaks not simply for today, or next month, or the year after next, but for all the future of Canada and its place in a world liberated from tyranny and barbarism.

I can, indeed, imagine a day when the good neighbourhood of Canada, reaching out to help many nations now cruelly oppressed, may know no boundaries of oceans or continents, of mountain heights or arctic wastes. The development of the air highways of the globe will criss-cross the great expanse of Canada with sky-routes to north and east and west. The marvels of short-wave radio may speak to all the world of Canada's heritage of good-will and understanding. The conservation and right use of still-uncounted natural resources may bring Canada to the front rank of the "provider" nations. With such a prospect beckoning through the archway of the years,

D 45901

who will say how great may be our influence for good, how useful the helpfulness we can bring to all the world.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

D 45902

FROM THE PRIME MINISTER

TO Alison

Please file next
paper re Foreign
Policy. Just as
they are - for
reference later.
Includes Mr Bartley,
Speech at Queens

18/2/43

July 9, 1943

D 45903

Re: ~~Hansen~~

Green – Vancouver Centre

First opportunity to discuss Canada's foreign policy.

Foreign policy = win the war.

Agreement as to order of business:

Budget
Mutual Aid Bill
War Appropriation Act.

Did not expect time.

Suggested Foreign Affairs Committee,

Industrial international relations

also in Senate.

Canada's foreign policy up to present:

Good-will with nations
carried too far
No commitments
Canada could not be consulted.

Nations of Commonwealth stand together

regardless of issue.

Best test of policy

action of this Parliament re present war.

D 45904

Equality of status -

Canada a nation.

Canada a world power.

Needs of vision of the nation.

Canada taking a stand.

Canada willing to assume her share of responsibility.

Foreign policy too indefinite -

too many provisions.

Suggested broad principles for foreign policy -

No longer not to have commitments
" " isolation

Accept share of responsibility for law and order.

Answer - Canada's attitude in present war:

Canada intends to stay in British Commonwealth of Nations.

Canada world power at side of Britain.

Canada believes British family should speak with one voice.

(Canada's personality and identity to be submerged or lost)

D 45905

Ask whether Member desires distinctive place to be given Canada's Forces.

Canada now the keystone of the British Empire.

Canada to develop as a nation within the British Commonwealth.

British Commonwealth and United States should be an alliance.

Canada should be a member of the Pan-American Union.

Canada should have close relations with China and U.S.S.R.

Hope for world order -

co-operate with other nations.

Test of foreign policy.

Is it in interests of Canadian people?

We ought to go on as a world power

or develop a small nation complex.

July 9, 1943

D 45906

Re: Coldwell Roseboro Biggar

First chance to deal with External Affairs.

Something unpleasant -
made personal attack.

Aluminum transaction one negotiated by
Department of Munitions and Supply
in connection with war supplies.

Regrets Canada has not received more
recognition in councils of United
Nations.

No other nations -
other parts of British Empire.

Regarding refugees

Canada might have initiated
conference to help make situation
better.

This is to see country do
what it can to help.

Not liking trend of events in North Africa.

Giraud and de Gaulle.

Canada should become member of Pan-American
Union.

(all republics)

Would not diminish our association with
British Commonwealth.

1

D 45907

House of Commons
Canada

Sloan — Vancouver South

first opportunity to discuss Canada's foreign policy

" "

— = [illegible]
— discuss of war approach

Suggest a foreign affairs Committee
(on Industrial & International Relations
(also in Senate)

Foreign policy
up to present good will
with nation
— carried too far
no commitments
"Canada could not be con-
-sulted"
(Policy nations of Commonwealth
Stand together — (regardless of
issue)
policy tested by action of this fall.
(the policy on [illegible] Establishments

D 45908

House of Commons
Canada

37

D 45909

House of Commons
Canada

Canada intends to stay in Br family of Nations — Canada a world power at side of Britain

— Canada believes Br family should speak with one voice

(listening sounded as if to speak — Canada's personality orderly to be submerged)

Great Britain doesn't like that

(Well how number desire that the destination place should be given to Canada's forces)

— Canada is now the key stone of British Empire

— Canada directly as a nation with Br Government — Taper

— Br Commons MS. Shld be in alliance for all time

D 45910

House of Commons
Canada

5/

D 45911

House of Commons
Canada

Leader of Lib.

1st charge to deal with External affairs

P.M. being – (asst. to P.M. in External affairs)

Deal something in Florence

Make personal attacks

P.M. – Come castigation

immediate of character immediately

of himself

irresponsible statements –

Legislation deal with matters

if not with these matters

is ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] Supply

[illegible]

6/

D 45912

House of Commons
Canada

Regrets Canada has not recd more recognition in Council of the United Nations

(re other Nations
re other parts of the Empire
Wherein - did Canada suffer -
might have initiated Conference to help to make situation

wishes to see this country do what it can to help

Misjoining at trend of events in N Africa
(compromise made

Will see make representations, of similar thing done in Italy
This war is a part of a great revolutionary struggle -- in forgetting age of forts, responsible Spiritual
Gen. de Gaulle - symbol of resistance / diff & of fortune that has been done

7/

D 45913

House of Commons
Canada

Why [illegible] not give [illegible] [illegible]

Should become a member of the American Union

(all Republics)

Did not [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] with [illegible] [illegible]

There are difficulties to the way

Instruction to [illegible].

Did not [illegible] [illegible] of a European [illegible]

— Hanaia Conference 1928

controlled by [illegible] states

changed since then

(7)

Goldsmith

D 45914

House of Commons
Canada

Money of men in Dept of Extern Affairs
promotion

Must take a deeper interest in
Int'l affairs

Govt in deserting collective security.

~~Goldsmith~~ Blackmore: (Lethbridge)
"beautiful things" "Bureau in order"

D45915

(8)

Re Freedom of trade
— Reciprocal Trade
P.M. Don't mind
anything about it?

House of Commons
Canada

what about
a [illegible] with
U.S.

Re Stabilization of Currency Plans
Canada accepting either

Morgenthau Plan:
or Keynes Plan. — (not good plan
[illegible]

(Lord & Stoley.)

Social Credit Theories
Abolish gold standard
Provide House market with purchasing
Power.

— Immigration
Call joint conference of Provs.

Neill — Comox-Alberni
Declaration of policy
Japanese now in Canada
" in Japan
1923 (Chinese exclusion)
It just prefered to pass Exclusion Act
Also [illegible] at Peace Conference to
have Japanese repatriated.
— in days to come: (assume I am like in Office)
[illegible]

9

House of Commons
Canada

D 45916

Church — Broadcasting

Canada must had a foreign policy

Not in favour of Pan American
[illegible]

A [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible]
a [illegible] of B.C. of [illegible]

No faith in League

~~[illegible]~~ (North Bellefort)
Poulton } Jennicoa Co
"Stable of [illegible] don't [illegible]"

1D 45917

House of Commons
Canada

D 45918

11/

House of Commons
Canada

Represent Mutation in relations
English Speaking people
Canada [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] conference [illegible] in [illegible]

Other

— has changed attitude of Govt ?

Canada ?

Why no imperial war council ?
" " " war conference ?

Why did Canada refuse to join
Committee of Imperial defence ? (36 ..

— If Canada had [illegible] —
Clarkson [illegible] [illegible] an [illegible]
Conference
been [illegible]
— form an imperial [illegible].
Explain this, (not [illegible] a [illegible] of
war [illegible] in London ?)

Eden said —

D45919

12

House of Commons
Canada

Canada has taken an attitude of
non participation
(These things are changed,
— are they changed.

Charles Bloomfield
Table of Bo Committee agreed
on [illegible] policy,

(Not any equal conference —
(but under [illegible])

for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] —
— agree to council set up.

D 45920

House of Commons
Canada

Deepfarmers

Situation prevailing along Alaska highway: US & Canadian citizens

The criminal proceedings

The order issued June 7 - 1892
(look up)

Host has problems:
" " aviation
(see despatch)

Had there been conferences prior to
Shld receive the consideration of
Dept.

establishment of strategic air bases -
information as to conferences taking place
Cartland

Bulletin commercial air transport line
& the established

Claxton

Kerosene - Winnipeg Centre
Mrs Nielsen

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER D 15921

MEMORANDUM

In last night's "Citizen" - there was an unauthorised story about the "Commercial policy talks" in London which have been kept completely secret here and every where else. The story was not carried on the radio, sent abroad, or repeated in this morning's papers. It may however be raised this afternoon.

We were especially asked to keep them secret and so advised the Press Cable censors. The 'Citizen' is apologetic but the damage may have been done.

D 45922

JAG/FM
11/1/43

SESSION 1943

Speech on External Affairs Extimates

(1) Review of War Developments.

(2) Relations with other countries -

(a) The United Nations

i United Kingdom

ii United States

iii British Commonwealth

Australia
New Zealand
South Africa

Newfoundland

Ireland

iv China) new legations
v U.S.S.R.) established 1942

vi Brazil

vii New Legation to the Allied Governments established in London

Belgium) under a Charge
Netherlands) d'Affaires 1940/43

Poland)
Norway) Ministers from these
Yugoslavia) Governments presented
Greece) their creden-
Czechoslovakia) tials during 1942

Major-General
George P. Vanier
appointed
Nov. 21/42

D 45923

(b) Other South American Nations -

Argentine

Chile - new Legation 1942

Note: Former Legation in Tokyo closed Dec.,1941

(External Affairs Officers repatriated to Canada August, 1942)

(3) Growth of Department of External Affairs -

now essentially a war department

(a) Relations with other countries (diplomatic and Consular) have increased from 6 (1939) to 19 (1943)

i.e. twice as many new offices during wartime as in entire peace-time existence of the Department.

(b) Some parts of departmental work arise wholly or mainly from war conditions:

e.g. Special division: Canadian Prisoners of war
Distressed Canadian Nationals abroad.

Economic Warfare: Blacklist, export prohibitions, etc.

Intelligence: Censorship; liaison with service departments, etc.

(4) Canadian representation on International Committees -

(a) Combined War Boards (Munitions, Food, etc.)

(b) Post-war Reconstruction and Post-war economic co-operation

(5) Canada: conduct of the war and aims for a peace settlement.

CANADIAN REPRESENTATION ABROAD

D 45924

The formal representation of Canada abroad dates from comparatively recent years, though the interests of Canada abroad date from very early days. It is a far cry from the efforts of Talon, the "Great Intendant", to encourage trade from French Canada to the West Indies, to the comprehensive system of offices which today are maintained abroad for the protection of the interests of Canadians and for the encouragement of trade with other nations. The channels through which external representation has developed are themselves a reflection of Canadian interests; and the fact that today they extend throughout the world is a mark of the stature of the emerging nationhood of Canada. In very recent months, the formal part of our external representation has been altered to conform to the usages by which Canada may now properly be regarded as a world power of major rank.

So far as can be learned, Canada had one form of representation abroad even before Confederation. During the 1860s there was an immigration agent stationed at Liverpool; and within a few years after 1867 similar agents had been named in Paris, Antwerp, in Switzerland and in Germany. At about the same time came the beginnings of the commercial service abroad, and when the Department of Trade and Commerce was formally organized in 1892, there were already eight commerical offices overseas.

None of these earliest representatives had a diplomatic

status (i.e. he was not accredited by the Government of Canada to another government), and it was not until 1920 that the right of Canada to have separate diplomatic representation was conceded by the Government of the United Kingdom. There were, however, certain offices abroad dicharging a quasi-diplomatic function, and of these the oldest and most important was that of the High Commissioner for Canada in London, first established in 1880. A recent commentator* has said that the title of "High Commissioner" was given to Canada's representative in London for the same reason that our Department at Ottawa is called External Affairs rather than Foreign Affairs; since, at the beginning at least, the business of the British Commonwealth of Nations was not regarded as falling into a "foreign" category. The office of ~~the~~ High Commissioner in London is generally regarded as the senior post in the diplomatic service of Canada. Over the past 64 years since its inception, it has been filled by seven men only, all of them of political or other distinction.

Almost as old is Canadian representation in France. The office first opened in 1882 under a "commercial agent" has since had a variety of titles. It was at first under an agent appointed by the Province of Quebec; then under a commerical agent of Canada, then Commissioner of Commerce, then Commissioner-General of Canada (Commissaire-Générale du Canada); still later High Commissioner for Canada, and finally Minister of Canada.

* T.A. Stone, in "Comment le Canada se présente à l'étranger", conférence faite lundi soir 20 mars 1944 à l'Institut Démocratique Canadien, Montréal (Le Canada, 23 mars 1944)

One does not doubt that when Canadian representation to France again becomes possible on the soil of metropolitan France, the Canadian representative will have the rank of Ambassador.

It is curious, in one sense, after so long a period of interest abroad, that the first diplomatic representation of Canada dates from as recently as 1927. The concession of separate diplomatic representation for the nations of the British Commonwealth, arising in part from the fact that Canada had signed the Peace Treaties in her own right and had become an original member of the League of Nations, had been agreed to in 1920. It was not acted upon by any part of the Commonwealth until 1924 (when Ireland nominated a Minister to the United States) and by Canada not until 1926, as a direct outgrowth of the Imperial Conference of that year. There had been, from 1917 to 1921, a temporary Canadian War Mission in Washington, beginning with a clerk attached to the staff of the British Embassy. This officer, who has resided in Washington continuously since 1918, is today the Counsellor of the Canadian Embassy. There had also been a proposal that a Canadian should be appointed to the [redacted] British Embassy in Washington, to have nominal charge of Canadian interests under the British Ambassador and, in the Ambassador's absence, to have supervision over all "Commonwealth" relations at Washington. Sir Robert Borden had evidently seen certain attractive features in the proposal, but he ceased to be Prime Minister, and when the Liberal Administration of Mr Mackenzie King assumed office in 1921 it was made clear that no Canadian would be appointed on this

basis. It was not until 1926 that the question was resumed, and in the spring of 1927 Mr Vincent Massey was appointed Canadian Minister to Washington. In the following year the mission in Paris was made a Legation (Hon. Phillipe Roy continuing in the new capacity of Minister), and in 1929 a Canadian Legation was opened in Tokyo.

There had been at Geneva since 1925 a Permanent Canadian Delegate to the League of Nations (until 1935 he had been called Canadian Advisory Officer). This officer enjoyed a diplomatic status though he was not accredited to a government. Until 1939 these five offices - in London, Paris, Washington, Tokyo and Geneva constituted the external service of Canada, answerable to the Department of External Affairs at Ottawa. This Department had been created in 1909. For a short period the Secretary of State was also Secretary of State for External Affairs; but since 1912 the Prime Minister of the day has also been the ministerial head of the External Affairs Department.

In 1939 a considerable expansion of the Department began. A career officer of the Department was appointed Minister to Belgium and the Netherlands, and he divided his official residence between Brussels and the Hague. These two offices, together with those in Paris, Geneva and (subsequently) Tokyo were closed because of the onset of war. There was, meanwhile, expaasion in other directions. The first of these was in the appointment of High Commissioners for Canada to the other nations of the Commonwealth, beginning with Australia in 1939, extending to

New Zealand, South Africa and Ireland in 1940, and to Newfoundland in 1941. Public announcement has also been made of the intention to appoint a High Commissioner for Canada to India, though no appointment has yet been made.

On June 24, 1941, the first Canadian Minister to Brazil was appointed, followed a few weeks later by a Minister who was at first Minister to Argentina and Minister to Chile. A separate Minister to Chile was appointed ~~[illegible]~~ in 1942 and arrived in Santiago early in 1943.

Late in 1942 three other important appointments, involving the creation of new legations, were announced. Canadian ~~[illegible]~~ Ministers to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and to China were appointed, and a Minister was accredited to seven of the Allied Governments in the United Kingdom. The Legation to U.S.S.R. was at first established at Kuibyshev while this city was the temporary capital, but it was, with other diplomatic establishments, removed to Moscow in August, 1943. When the Canadian Legation to the Allied Governments in London was opened, early in 1943, it absorbed the office of chargé d'affaires to the governments of Belgium and the Netherlands which had been transferred to London in 1940. General Vanier now presented his credentials as Minister to the Belgian and Nethalnds Governments, and at the same time became the first Canadian Minister to the Governments of Czecholslovakia, Greece, Norway, Poland and Yugoslavia. In addition, General Vanier became Canadian Representative to the French National Committee in London. He continued to maintain

relations with French officials in the United Kingdom after the formation of the French Committee of National Liberation in Algiers. In October, 1943 it was determined to establish direct relations with this Committee, and General Vanier was appointed Canadian representative with the personal rank of Ambassador. As the governments of Greece and Yugoslavia had been transferred to Cairo, General Vanier remained as Minister to them.

The more recent developments have concerned the elevation of certain Canadian legations to the rank of Embassies. It was announced on November 11, 1943, that agreement had been reached to make the legations of the United States at Ottawa and of Canada in Washington, Embassies of the respective countries. The Ministers in each case continued as Ambassadors. Since January 26, 1943, when Hon. Leighton McCarthy presented his letters of credence as the First Ambassador of Canada to the head of any state, the Canadian Ministers to Brazil, the U.S.S.R. and China have also become Ambassadors. Still more recently, on the establishment of diplomatic relations between Canada and Mexico, the heads of the respective missions were created Ambassadors from the start. The historic distinction between an Ambassador and a Minister has very largely disappeared, and the day may come when all Canadian representatives accredited to foreign states will have Ambassadorial rank.

To complete the picture of formal representation abroad, mention should also be made of certain Canadian consular offices.

Because of a serious military situation and because of Canadian interests in strategic minerals, a Canadian Consulate was opened in Greenland in June, 1940. Similarly, because of Canadian interest in developments in the French islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, a Canadian Consul opened an officer there in August, 1941. The duties of this office have latterly been dombined with those of the Canadian Naval Liaison Officer. The Canadian Conulate General in New York, the first office of this kind in the United States, was opened on May 1, 1943. In addition to the Consul General there are two Consuls and three Vice-Consuls, together with a Canadian Consular Shipping Officer, a Canadian Military Information Centre, and the New York offices of the Trade Commissioner Service, the Wartime Information Board and the National Film Board.

The expansion of Canadian representation abroad, particularly since 1939, has been reflected, though perhaps to a lesser extent, in the expansion of the work of the Department of External Affairs itself at Ottawa. It will be of some interest to examine the organization of the Department, the ways in which its personnel are recruited and trained, and to say something of the day to day work which the Department undertakes.

From its inception in 1909 down to 1924 there was a very small staff. During the first Great War, much of the business which is today dealt with by External Affairs was then handled in the office of the Prime Minister. After 1924 (in which year the late Dr. O.D. Skelton came to the Department as Counsellor)

there was a small and gradual increase of personnel, partly to staff the new legations abroad and partly to augment the headquarters establishment. Since 1927, it has been the general rule to make first appointments only as the result of successfully passing examinations conducted by the Civil Service Commission. On this basis first appointments to the Department are nominally as probationary Third Secretary (annual salary on 1939 basis $2280). After one year's satisfactory service the probationary rank is replaced by permanent appointment as Third Secretary. Salary increments of $120 had normally been provided annually, though wartime prohibitions upon establishment promotions have quite drastically altered some of the financial provisions of appointment. Provision is made for promotion on merit to Second Secretary, First Secretary, Counsellor and (inferentially) to Minister Counsellor, Minister and Ambassador, though the number of promotions from within the service to Minister (or High Commissioner) has thus far been limited.

The basis of examination used to be four written papers, one a general essay, one on modern history ~~or in economics or history~~, one on Canadian constitutional law or private international law or ~~constitutional history generally~~ political science, and one on contemporary international affairs. There was, in addition, an oral examination for persons who passed the written part of the examination, in which special attention was given to languages. Ordinarily, candidates were required to show proficiency in one language other than English or French; though, speaking

generally, candidates whose ordinary language was French were ordinarily more competent in English than candidates whose ordinary language was English were competent in French. It may be noted that examinations for appointment as Third Secretaries have never been open to women; though the appointment of women as wartime assistants may be taken as some indication that this policy will be revised in the post-war future.

At the beginning, and during wartime, a number of persons were appointed to the Department in nominally higher ranks. It is not certain, at the moment, what policy will be adopted in incorporating any (or none) of the wartime assistants into the permanent establishment of the Department. There was a feeling that External Affairs was being discriminated against in a reluctance of Treasury Board to authorize the payment of war duties supplements to persons who were undoubtedly engaged in war work. Some war duties supplements are now paid, and, in addition, certain junior officers serving abroad have been granted acting rank of the next higher grade. This does not increase their salaries, but it does entitle them to the allowances (for representation, rent, &c) of the higher rank.

The senior permanent officer of the Department at Ottawa is the Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs, who is a Deputy Minister of the Crown. For many years there was a single

Candidates are required to be graduates of a recognized university, and preference is given to those who have specialized in history or economics or political science or law. In practice all junior secretaries have undertaken postgraduate work, in England or the United States, and some have had teaching or legal experience as well. There has been no age limit for first appointment.

double space

Assistant Under-Secretary of State, as well as the Legal Adviser of the Department. In June, 1942, there was an extensive re-alignement of duties within the Department, as a result of which there are now the following divisions: (figures April 1944)

1) American and Far Eastern Division, headed by an Assistant Under-Secretary of State, together with 4 career officers and 4 wartime assistants (one woman).

2) Commonwealth and European Division, headed by an Assistant Under-Secretary of State, together with 2 career officers and eight wartime assistants (three women).

3) Diplomatic Division, headed by an Assistant Under-Secretary, a woman, ~~(W)~~ together with 2 career officers and one wartime assistant. The Passport Office also comes under this division.

4) Economic Division, headed by a Counsellor and four wartime assistants (there are no junior career officers in this division at present).

5) Legal Division, headed by the Legal Adviser, with 3 career officers and 2 wartime assistants (one woman).

6) Special Section, headed by an Acting Counsellor, with one career officer and a number of assistants (4 women).

7) Administrative Branch (staff, accounts, supplies, Code and Cypher Section, Library, Records and Translation) does not contain any career officers in the sense of men who are likely to be sent to posts abroad. Its personnel is, as the name suggests, largely clerical and administrative, though a number of them have professional training).

8) It should be added that one career officer is assigned as assistant to the Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs, and that three career officers have been seconded for duty in the office of the Prime Minister.

Fifteen new offices have been opened since the outbreak of war, and there are ~~twenty~~ twenty-two offices of external governments in Ottawa compared with five which existed in 1939. In addition, members of the Department are associated with almost all inter-

departmental boards or agencies connected with the war effort. The list includes

War Committee of the Cabinet
Permanent Joint Board on Defence
Joint War Production Board
Canadian Shipping Board,
Foreign Exchange Control Board
Wartime Information Board
Interdepartmental Committee on Treatment of Prisoners of War
Interdepartmental Committee on Legal Arrangements for Canadian Armed Forces Overseas, and for British and Commonwealth Forces in Canada, and for Foreign Forces in Canada
Export Control and Blacklist Committees
Censorship and Intelligence Committees
Columbia River Reference
Mutual Aid Board
~~Export~~ Export Trade Advisory Committee

Certain other activites of the Department have arisen directly and solely out of the war. They include the whole of the Work of the Special Section (prisoners of war, internees, and distressed Canadians abroad); censorship, security and intelligence work; and economic warfare and psychological warfare.

From this it follows that very little of the work of the Department of External Affairs today resembles its ordinary peace-time functions. There is little prospect that the volume or variety of work will diminish with the end of hostilities, if only because of the remarkable expansion of the direct diplomatic contacts of the the Canadian Government abroad. It is apparent that a considerable expansion of staff will be required both at Ottawa and at present and new missions abroad. It is therefore disquieiting to note that the permanent establishment of the Department in Ottawa was for so long bound within ~~such~~ rigid limits, and the problem has been alleviated only partly by creating a single

consolidated establishment for all missions abroad. This arrangement will, however, have one good effect in making possible an orderly system of promotion and the freer transference of officers from one post to another within the service. One penalty of maintaining rigid restrictions is that there will be within a relatively short time far too few officers of suitable seniority to fill essential posts at home and abroad.

To provide for post-war recruting of personnel, and to advise on personnel training in general, a Departmental Committee has been created to make recommendations. A first task will be to seek out suitable men presently serving in the armed forces who would be interested in serving in the external service. The Department as a matter of policy has refrained from conducting examinations for appointment during wartime, because most of the eligible recruits are in fact already on active service. The Committee will also consider the arranging of special short university courses to provide training for men demobilized from the forces. On a longer-term basis, the Committee will also consider the organization of supervision and training within the Department, as well as requirements for admission, whether assistance should be provided for additional university training for selected candidates, and so on.

In this outlook the Department has not failed to give attention to the proposals for the reform of the Foreign Service in the United Kingdom which were initiated by Mr Eden during 1943

P 45936

and which were published in a White Paper. In Canada the logical direction of this thinking has been in the direction of combining the junior ranks of the two Departments of External Affairs and Trade and Commerce. The object would be to provide a certain menasure of basic training commen for junior personnel of both Departments. The final assignment to one Department or the other would depend upon the particular aptitudes of the individual concerned. Once the choice had been made, opportunities would then be provided for specialization.

One basic question so far unanswered concerns the creating of an entirely separate Ministry of External Affairs (i.e. a Department headed by a Minister other than the Prime Minister, and one who held no other portfolio at the same time). In July 1943 the present Prime Minister said in the House of Commons that there was a good case for separation of External Affairs from the Ministerial direction of the Prime Minister, and that he thought they should be separated. It may be guessed that this is unlikely to happen during wartime, and perhaps not during the tenure of office of the present Prime Minister.

It is clear that there must be responsible ministerial direction for this key department. It has been said that the men who have to administer policy have also been placed in the position of themselves making policy, and that this militates against the final usefulness of the Department. The remedy is at hand if it can be acted upon.

D 45937

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

Ottawa, 26-vii-43

Prime Minister

Also file re power [illegible]

Two interesting editorials on 'External Affairs' debate.

28-7-43

JWP.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

D 45938

Name of Publication Winnipeg Free Press

Date July 17/43

Subject

Looking Backward

The discussion of Canadian foreign policy which took place in the House of Commons when the estimates of the Department of External Affairs were before the House was made the occasion for a declaration of views by certain prominent members of the Opposition which, if they speak for their party, brings back into the political arena an issue which most Canadians regard as long since finally settled.

It is difficult to believe that this debate was staged in order that individual opinions, apart from those of the Conservative party itself, might find expression. The debate was opened by Mr. Howard Green, M.P. for South Vancouver, who announced that the argument would be presented by himself and Mr. Diefenbaker. Both these men were not long since aspirants for the leadership of the Conservative party. Their views were seconded, though with some reservations, by Mr. R. B. Hanson, who was acting leader of the Conservatives during the first two sessions of the present Parliament. The prize Bourbon of the party, Mr. T. L. Church, was in his element in applauding and supporting the views expressed. All this suggests that the debate was a trial balloon to test the current of public opinion.

What have these gentlemen set themselves to do, assuming that their speeches were not mere idle talk? They propose to repudiate the achievement of Sir Robert Borden at the Imperial Conference of 1917 and at the Paris Peace Conference of 1919. Following this they, in effect, declared the Balfour Declaration of the 1926 Imperial Conference, which has been accepted as the corner-stone of the Commonwealth, a worthless collection of idle words. The Westminster Act, so far as their influence goes, will be rejected and denied. In short, the nation-building work of the great leaders of both parties will be undone and the clock will be turned back forty years. If they speak for it, their party should hold another convention and for about the tenth time change its name. "Regressive Conservative" will fit it perfectly as an up-to-the-date name.

* * *

Brooke Claxton, M.P., made a spirited and challenging reply to the Green-Diefenbaker thesis. The Free Press regrets that it cannot find space to reproduce his address in its entirety, but the quotations from it which appear elsewhere on this page are adequate to make plain the import of the question which Mr. Green and his associates raised; and to give fair warning that if the Conservative party seriously proposes to revive this issue it will be met and fought and defeated. The clock is not going to be turned back in this important respect.

Under Mr. Claxton's vigorous thrusts Mr. Green revealed an uneasiness and uncertainty that suggested that he had not thought out all the implications of his argument. Mr. Green apparently began to realize that he was riding two horses which were not going in the same direction. He had, for instance, laid down the principle that Canada as an American nation should belong to the Pan-American Union. Mr. Claxton pointed out

that Canada could not belong to the Union on the basis of the status to which Mr. Green was prepared to limit Canada. Only nations can join the Pan-American Union, and Mr. Green proposes to degrade Canada from that honorable station.

The test which reveals the true character of Mr. Green's proposition is his assertion that the British nations must have a single voice in world affairs, no matter how deep and genuine may be the differences between the communities on matters of vital importance. If Mr. Green's views are made effective, the British Commonwealth must disappear and a centralized Empire must take its place. There must, under Mr. Green's plan, be at some point a dominant concentration of power that will tell dissenting communities that their business is to conform and not to dispute the central authority. Canada's nationhood, in which most Canadians take a just pride, would evaporate. In place of a free nation Canada would be ———; we do not know what Canada would be, but perhaps Mr. Green and Mr. Diefenbaker will be kind enough to tell us. Mr. Green showed some surprise and resentment over Mr. Claxton's statement that Canada, under his plan, would cease to be a free nation; but the truth of this statement cannot be challenged.

Mr. Green lamented that in the League of Nations there were occasional differences of opinion between the representatives of the British nations. He thought their votes should always have been thrown as a bloc regardless of differences of conviction. He thus justified, so far as his voice went, the argument which was employed, with deadly effect by foes of the League in the United States Senate in 1919, that the giving of votes to the junior British nations was a dodge by which British power in the League would be multiplied many times. That argument, which has always been regarded as wantonly unfair, had much to do with keeping the United States out of the League with all the dire consequences which have flowed from that decision; Mr. Green now certifies that the charge thus made was right and that, so far as he and those in agreement with him are concerned, they, given the power, would have acted precisely in keeping with the predictions of the intransigent senators, thus justifying their attitude.

* * *

In the League, the British nations, by consultation, usually managed to find a common ground for action; but there were some notable exceptions. In 1936 New Zealand, alone among the British nations, stood out for the view that the League should live up to its original purpose of assuring collective security by the acceptance of commitments involving resistance to aggressors. New Zealand was right; and Great Britain, Canada and the other British nations were wrong. Will Mr. Green tell us what the British nations, which were wrong, should have done to New Zealand, which was right, to ensure that there should be a single voice proclaiming the recreancy of the British nations to their obligations under the Covenant? Perhaps he will also tell us just how he proposes that Canada should be disciplined if she should disagree with her colleagues on a matter of high principle.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

D 45940

Mr. Graydon, Conservative leader in the House, kept himself well on the outskirts of the discussion; but one of his tentative interventions was for the purpose of asking whether Mr. Claxton, who is parliamentary assistant to the Prime Minister, was speaking for the government. Mr. Claxton had already said he was expressing his individual views; and Mr. Mackenzie King supplemented his remarks with this statement:

> "I do not think it is to be assumed that when a parliamentary assistant is expressing his views he is necessarily expressing the views of the government, though I must say with regard to what my hon. friend, the member for St. Lawrence and St. George has said, I am in entire accord with him, and I believe the administration is also. I wish to supplement that by saying that I am not accountable for the interpretation that gentlemen opposite may put upon his words. I have a right to put my own interpretation upon what he says, and I know it will be the proper interpretation."

The interpretation of Mr. Claxton's words lies on their surface, as anyone can see for himself by consulting the quotations from his speech which appear elsewhere on this page. Mr. Claxton is a defender of the Commonwealth of British Nations against those who would take pleasure in destroying it and reverting to principles of subordination which were in force half a century ago, and to which Mr. Green et al are anxious to submit themselves anew. The nations of the British Commonwealth, in friendly consultation, strive to work out common policies; and the war effort is a very good illustration of the success of their efforts. Between the "common policy" approved by Mr. Claxton and the "single policy" yearned for by Mr. Green there is a deep and impassable gulf.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication ..... London Free Press, ...

Date ..... July 14/43 .....

Subject .....

Will Canada Have a Distinct Foreign Policy?

By Arthur R. Ford

THE war over, Canada must take an important part in the future of the world. We will no longer be a sheltered Dominion in the British Empire, but a nation with a large say and responsibility in international affairs. We are strategically situated in a new world where air transportation will revolutionize international politics and international economics. We are a country highly industrialized which is dependent for its prosperity upon world trade. We are a country with vast spaces to which will be attracted immigrants from the crowded and war-torn countries of Europe. The old laissez-faire policy in regard to foreign affairs is impossible.

* * *

And so the debate on Canada's foreign policy in the House of Commons last week is of vital concern. Up until the last war Canada was not much better than a colony of Great Britain without international status. Early in the last war Sir Robert Borden made it plain to the authorities in London that it was dangerous to imagine that Canada would continue to throw her weight into the struggle and be content with no voice in its management. Was this a war being waged by the United Kingdom or the whole Empire? If the latter, then Canada must have some say on the policies. The result was the formation of the Imperial War Cabinet. History records that Sir Robert played an important part in this Cabinet in the reorganization of the British Army for victory.

* * *

It was Sir Robert who insisted at the Versailles Peace Conference that Canada should be given recognition as a nation. According to the first plans for the peace conference in Paris neither Canada, nor any British Dominion, was to have been invited to attend. But Sir Robert pressed that the Dominions had earned a right to membership in the conference, along with all the independent nations who had fought in the war, and it was he who persuaded the British Government to break down the opposition of foreign countries to this claim. At the close of the conference the Canadian delegates, like those of other countries represented there, signed the peace treaties.

* * *

When the League of Nations was formed the question of the position of the Dominions again arose. There was strong opposition to Canada and the other Dominions being given the status of independent nations with a voice and vote in the League. This was one of the chief arguments used by the American opponents of the League. It would give the British Empire a half-dozen votes. Sir Robert again forced the issue and Canada was given the standing of the minor nations and it was recognized that any Dominion might be elected to membership in the council, as happened to Canada in 1927.

With Canada's status recognized at Geneva it became obvious that Canada should be represented abroad by its own diplomatic representatives. Today, Canada is represented in half a dozen world capitals with its own ministers and legations. Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King, when he became premier, pressed that any anomalies within the constitution of the Empire should be removed and the positions of the Dominions should be clarified. Finally, there came the Statute of Westminster which distinctly defined the independent position of Canada and the other Dominions within the Commonwealth of Nations. There was full autonomy which could never be questioned.

* * *

But Mr. King is a peculiar political enigma, or a smart politician. Mr. King had fought hard for autonomy and yet later supported a position of isolation. Canada carefully refrained from taking any responsibility in world affairs. When this war came he insisted and properly on our declaring war independently of the Imperial Parliament, but he took no part or responsibility in the framing of the war policy. Prof. R. MacGregor Dawson in a recent volume on Canada in world affairs points out that from the time of the fall of France to the entrance of Russia — a period of 12 months—the strongest ally which Britain had was the Dominion. Canada was raising men by the hundreds of thousands and Canada was pouring out money by the billions, yet no one was allowed to determine war policy save the British Cabinet.

* * *

"Decisions were being taken," the author continues, "which might lose the war or might affect the future of Canada for all time to come, but Ottawa remained aloof, unperturbed, and so it almost seemed uninterested in the vital decisions which were daily being made. Yet Canada had the same prime minister who some years before had battled courageously for the Dominion's right to control its halibut and, on another occasion, to send a thousand or so men to fight the Turk. Mr. Mackenzie King had strained at the gnat, but had swallowed the camel; and more than that, had swallowed it not under protest, but with every sign of enjoyment.

"Mr. King's dislike and distrust of Imperial executive bodies is well known," Prof. Dawson concludes, "and they rest upon a very proper desire to do nothing to imperil Canadian autonomy; but in time of war, when interests are no longer divergent and all resources are pooled for the common good, then nothing short of a common council should direct those resources and formulate the policies in which all are vitally concerned."

* * *

In the debate in the House of Commons on the subject of foreign relations there developed a cleavage which may in time become even a major political issue. Brooke Claxton, parliamentary assistant to Prime Minister Mackenzie King, opposed any idea of a common foreign policy for the whole of the British Empire. He agreed that we should try to speak with one voice, but he did not believe that the British Commonwealth could make an effective contribution to world order if all the units had to speak with one voice.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication ..... London Free Press,

Date ..... July 14/43

Subject .....

Will Canada Have a Distinct Foreign Policy?

By Arthur R. Ford

THE war over, Canada must take an important part in the future of the world. We will no longer be a sheltered Dominion in the British Empire, but a nation with a large say and responsibility in international affairs. We are strategically situated in a new world where air transportation will revolutionize international politics and international economics. We are a country highly industrialized which is dependent for its prosperity upon world trade. We are a country with vast spaces to which will be attracted immigrants from the crowded and war-torn countries of Europe. The old laissez-faire policy in regard to foreign affairs is impossible.

* * *

And so the debate on Canada's foreign policy in the House of Commons last week is of vital concern. Up until the last war Canada was not much better than a colony of Great Britain without international status. Early in the last war Sir Robert Borden made it plain to the authorities in London that it was dangerous to imagine that Canada would continue to throw her weight into the struggle and be content with no voice in its management. Was this a war being waged by the United Kingdom or the whole Empire? If the latter, then Canada must have some say on the policies. The result was the formation of the Imperial War Cabinet. History records that Sir Robert played an important part in this Cabinet in the reorganization of the British Army for victory.

* * *

It was Sir Robert who insisted at the Versailles Peace Conference that Canada should be given recognition as a nation. According to the first plans for the peace conference in Paris neither Canada, nor any British Dominion, was to have been invited to attend. But Sir Robert pressed that the Dominions had earned a right to membership in the conference, along with all the independent nations who had fought in the war, and it was he who persuaded the British Government to break down the opposition of foreign countries to this claim. At the close of the conference the Canadian delegates, like those of other countries represented there, signed the peace treaties.

* * *

When the League of Nations was formed the question of the position of the Dominions again arose. There was strong opposition to Canada and the other Dominions being given the status of independent nations with a voice and vote in the League. This was one of the chief arguments used by the American opponents of the League. It would give the British Empire a half-dozen votes. Sir Robert again forced the issue and Canada was given the standing of the minor nations and it was recognized that any Dominion might be elected to membership in the council, as happened to Canada in 1927.

With Canada's status recognized at Geneva it became obvious that Canada should be represented abroad by its own diplomatic representatives. Today, Canada is represented in half a dozen world capitals with its own ministers and legations. Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King, when he became premier, pressed that any anomalies within the constitution of the Empire should be removed and the positions of the Dominions should be clarified. Finally, there came the Statute of Westminster which distinctly defined the independent position of Canada and the other Dominions within the Commonwealth of Nations. There was full autonomy which could never be questioned.

* * *

But Mr. King is a peculiar political enigma, or a smart politician. Mr. King had fought hard for autonomy and yet later supported a position of isolation. Canada carefully refrained from taking any responsibility in world affairs. When this war came he insisted and properly on our declaring war independently of the Imperial Parliament, but he took no part or responsibility in the framing of the war policy. Prof. R. MacGregor Dawson in a recent volume on Canada in world affairs points out that from the time of the fall of France to the entrance of Russia — a period of 12 months—the strongest ally which Britain had was the Dominion. Canada was raising men by the hundreds of thousands and Canada was pouring out money by the billions, yet no one was allowed to determine war policy save the British Cabinet.

* * *

"Decisions were being taken," the author continues, "which might lose the war or might affect the future of Canada for all time to come, but Ottawa remained aloof, unperturbed, and so it almost seemed uninterested in the vital decisions which were daily being made. Yet Canada had the same prime minister who some years before had battled courageously for the Dominion's right to control its halibut and, on another occasion, to send a thousand or so men to fight the Turk. Mr. Mackenzie King had strained at the gnat, but had swallowed the camel; and more than that, had swallowed it not under protest, but with every sign of enjoyment.

"Mr. King's dislike and distrust of Imperial executive bodies is well known," Prof. Dawson concludes, "and they rest upon a very proper desire to do nothing to imperil Canadian autonomy; but in time of war, when interests are no longer divergent and all resources are pooled for the common good, then nothing short of a common council should direct those resources and formulate the policies in which all are vitally concerned."

* * *

In the debate in the House of Commons on the subject of foreign relations there developed a cleavage which may in time become even a major political issue. Brooke Claxton, parliamentary assistant to Prime Minister Mackenzie King, opposed any idea of a common foreign policy for the whole of the British Empire. He agreed that we should try to speak with one voice, but he did not believe that the British Commonwealth could make an effective contribution to world order if all the units had to speak with one voice.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

This is a complicated problem. If the units of the Empire should disagree it might make for Empire disruption; on the other hand, if we are to be recognized as an independent nation then we must have the right to make our own decisions.

* * *

Howard Green, Progressive Conservative member for South Vancouver, presented the case for his party and he put forward a sound six-pointed foreign policy as follows:

1. A declaration that Canada has finished forever with the policy of no-commitments—in effect, a policy of isolation—but is prepared to stand with all the nations seeking to make a better world;
2. That Canada accepts full responsibility for maintaining law and order beyond her own boundaries and is prepared to maintain an air force and naval force for that purpose;
3. That Canada intends to stay in the British family of nations and to develop within the British Commonwealth of Nations;
4. That the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States are indispensable to one another and must be in alliance for all time;
5. That Canada should be an active member of the Pan-American union with the understanding that she was, thereby, not weakening her connections with the British Commonwealth;
6. That Canada is prepared to enter into the closest co-operation with Russia and China and all the United Nations, and hopes to see established a world organization of all nations.

* * *

One thing is certain, we should have a foreign policy. We must be international-minded if we are to play the part we should in the world of the future. It must be a policy which considers two main things: One, our peculiarly close relationship with the United States, and the second our place in the British Empire. With the English-speaking nations brought closer together by the war this should be possible. With proper leadership Canada can truly play a part as the lynch-pin between Britain and the Republic.

JAG/Z
16.7.43

D 45943

Notes re Speech on

Canadian Foreign Policy

I. The meaning of foreign policy
and how it changes from time to time.

2. Objectives of Canadian foreign policy:

(a) win the war,

(b) attitude towards United States in negotiations,
(contrast with idea of unity within the Empire)

(c) supreme direction of the war and where Canada fits in.

3. Note the outstanding reciprocal agreements
between Canada and United States:

(a) Rush-Bagot Agreement - 1817
- self-denying ordnance for reciprocal disarmament;

(b) International Joint Commission - 1909
- appeal to reason rather than to force;

(c) Canada-United States Trade Agreement - 1935, revised 1938
- reciprocity in trade;

(d) Agdensburg Agreement - 1940 - Permanet Joint Board on Defence
- reciprocity in defence;

(e) Lease-Lend by United States'
Mutual aid by Canada.

JWH/AC

D 45944

MEMORANDUM

NEWS COVERAGE OF THE PRIME MINISTER'S STATEMENT ON EXTERNAL AFRAIRS, July 9th, 1943.

NOTE: (The following remarks represent a survey of about 25 French and English papers for July 9 and 10. Of these papers some, e.g. Toronto Star, London Free Press, Hamilton Spectator, made no reference to the speech. It may be assumed, however, that the reports were contained in other editions of the papers than those received in Ottawa.)

Three parts of the Prime Minister's speech introducing the debate on External Affairs attracted the special attention of the news editors of Canadian papers: the Comments on United Nations organization, the review of the war and the statement about refugees. It was the first which was featured in most headlines and given most space in news columns, although the review of the war received special emphasis in some Friday afternoon editions.

The Montreal Star put out as its main afternoon headline on July 9th: "Premier King Hints Invasion Near", and devoted most of its attention to the implication of the war review. One small sub-head referred to the "Need of a World Society Before Peace", but a substantial section of the news story was devoted to the discussion of international organization, the "functional principle", and the outline of the joint boards. A similar emphasis, with a six column headline, appeared in the Winnipeg Tribune for July 9, which also ran a separate but less extensive front page story on the "Need to Settle Allied Problems". The St. John Telegraph-Journal was the only other paper noted which emphasized the "portentous developments" implied in the war review.

The following afternoon papers, however, gave prominence to the section on international organization rather than to the more sensational suggestion of military activity: the Windsor Star (6 column headline "International Control Group is Foreseen"). Vancouver Sun (3-column headline "Mackenzie King calls for United Nations Council" and one column headline "Canada Ready for Share of War Refugees"), Kingston Whig-Standard; Edmonton Bulletin (3-column headline "United Nations Organization is Needed Even Before Victory Won"); Edmonton Journal (2-column headline "Must Embody United Nations in International Organization"); Calgary Herald (2-column headline "Urges Nations Unite Control") Le Droit (front page headline "Super-government allié d'ici la fin de la guerre")

R

D 45945

Of Saturday morning's headlines (July 10) the Gazette referred to "No Domination by Big Nations" and the "Functional Principle". The Citizen referred to the war review in the headline but emphasized international organization in its story. The Globe and Mail had a 3 column heading on its front page: "United Nations Unity Model for After War, W.L.M. King Tells House" covering both a Canadian Press story devoted largely to international organization, the "functional principle", and to refugees, and a story by its own correspondent reporting the Opposition speeches. The Winnipeg Free Press had a 3 column heading, "King Says International Plan Vital Before Peace", with considerable emphasis on refugees in its story. The Halifax Chronicle and the Charlottetown Patriot gave particular attention to the sections on international organization. Other papers carried non-committal headlines with such titles as "Members Debate Foreign Policy" or "Revision of Policy Urged". The latter headline usually covered the separate Canadian Press story on the speeches by Mr. Green and other Opposition spokesmen.

Most of the reports published were sent by the Canadian Press. (No B.U.P. reports have been seen). One C.P. story presented a full outline of the Prime Minister's address, and another outlined the statements of Opposition leaders. The latter was, of course, featured in Opposition papers. The former report was edited to suit the wishes of respective news editors and therefore does reflect their several estimates of the importance of various parts of the speech. In 15 out of 25 papers examined the section on international organization was given most prominence. Of the other 10, some emphasized the strategic implications of the war review, as mentioned above, and others ran only the story of the Opposition speeches. The following papers indicated by headlines, sub-heads, boldface type, or on some other way that they appreciated the particular significance of the "functional principle": Gazette, Windsor Star, Globe and Mail, Winnipeg Tribune, and Le Droit (though the last somewhat misinterprets the principle to mean "international government" with each nation represented according to the extent of its "power"). For the most part, however, emphasis was placed on the fact that the Prime Minister had advocated further United Nations organization now. About the same number stressed the fact that he had opposed "domination" by the big powers as pointed out that he deplored too greatly divided authority.

Of the other matters mentioned, the section on refugees was given most attention with the French papers particularly citing the number of persons already received. Next in importance was the attention paid to the review of Canadian diplomatic representation, with emphasis on growing Canadian status; the headline in La Presse was "Le Canada devenu une nation adulte". (Le Canada has a similar

D 45946

emphasis but seems to have confused Mr. King's and Mr. Claxton's statements). A number of papers (e.g. Le Devoir) singled out for the special attention the brief statement that the war in 1943 must be thought of as a war of liberation. The review of joint boards received some attention and was usually associated with the comments on international organization.

So far as one may judge from news stories, the whole speech was favourably received. Even papers not usually friendly to the Government's policy, such as the Gazette and the Globe and Mail, reported it fully and fairly. The only definitely hostile report seen was that in the Toronto Telegram by its own correspondent, J.N. Fisher. This report devoted its headlines and most of its story to the speeches of Mr. Green and Mr. Diefenbaker. According to Mr. Fisher, the "functional principle" was an attempt to straddle the fence, and the statement on refugees was vague and indefinite. There is little indication that Mr. Fisher understood the "functional principle".

July 29th, 1943.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Vancouver Sun

The PM to see

Date July 23/43

D 45947

Sr

Canada Speaks Out Among The Nations

The true significance of the recent lengthy debate on foreign policy in the Canadian Parliament is the fact that such a debate took place at all. Up to now our Parliament has totally neglected foreign policy. The results have been consistently disastrous. Now at last as a nation we are recognizing our position in the world, its dangers and its responsibilities.

From the Parliamentary debate a Canadian foreign policy is emerging, supported in general by all parties, as a foreign policy must be, if it is to succeed. This policy, briefly, is fullest participation in the British Commonwealth of Nations; fullest cooperation with the United States; and collective security through some form of international league, strong enough to maintain the peace.

Out of the debate something else emerged, something new, original and Canadian. It came from Mr. King when he urged that in the world league the future nations should participate on a "functional" basis. Here is a doctrine which may be expected to play a great part in the creation of international government after the war.

Mr. King means by his proposal that when an international problem deeply concerns certain nations, however small, they shall have a voice in its solution. Thus Canada is going to take a large share in the international effort to bring food and relief to the starving peoples immediately after the war because Canada, though a nation small in population, is one of the chief food producers of the world. In such a project as the distribution of food it must be heard and will be heard.

In the same way Mr. King seems to visualize a series of international committees working on specific problems and including nations which understand these problems and are directly touched by them.

Mr. King's plan fits in well with the unfolding post-war policy of the Roosevelt Government, which is trying to build an international organization by solving specific problems like food distribution through specific international action, by specific international committees.

For Canada the prime minister's announcement has a vital significance. It shows that Mr. King is prepared at last to give a dynamic and positive leadership in Canada's foreign affairs in place of the largely negative policy we have followed in this country under both parties for the last quarter of a century. In that time we have insisted on our rights and our autonomy but we have never been prepared to fulfill the responsibilities which go with such a status. That day is over.

It is necessary for Canada to assert its views on these larger problems now first, because it has a responsibility to its allies and, second, because it has a responsibility to itself. If we do not assert them, if we show no willingness to fulfill our international responsibilities we shall become a mere appendage of other nations more vigorous, and our nationhood will be little more than a hollow name.

At last Mr. King seems to realize this, after the most vigorous prodding from his friends. Or perhaps he was waiting to assert Canada's position until opinion had crystallized

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

behind him. It certainly has crystallized now in favor of a definite foreign policy and against the old worn-out and bankrupt policy of no-committments.

Mr. King at last is ready to make great and dangerous committments to protect us from greater dangers in the future. Parliament is behind him in this principle, even if there is some difference in details.

The foreign policy debate thus marks a great turning point in our history, largely overlooked in the rush of events overseas. It is a turning away from weakness towards strength, from the unreality of the last generation to the realities of the future.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

D45949

Date JUL 10 1943

Subject

World Situation Is Reviewed By Mr. King

The bonds of wartime association linking the United Nations must be developed into a "working model of co-operation" for even greater use in the years of peace. Prime Minister Mackenzie King told the House of Commons yesterday.

The Prime Minister, reviewing the world situation as debate on External Affairs Department estimates opened, said the time is approaching when, "even before victory is won," the concept of the United Nations will have to be embodied in some form of international organization.

Mr. King spoke on the eve of portentous developments in the war, which were hinted at in his address.

Marks Changing Tide.

He marked the changing tide in favor of the United Nations, and observed that the new German offensive on the Russian front, in association with intensified Allied bombings of European targets, "marks a place of new beginning in the war in Europe."

He spoke of Canada's growing stature in the company of nations and of her world-wide diplomatic representation.

He spoke of the difficult problem of refugees and the international action which must be taken to deal with it. Canada was prepared to participate in such action, but he could not say how many refugees, in addition to those already here, might be accepted in Canada for the duration.

Mr. King spoke of 1943 as a year of advance, with assaults against Italy and the islands off her coast as parts of a single strategy "which the immediate future may be expected rapidly to unfold."

War of Liberation.

The war in 1943 must be considered as a part of the war of liberation of oppressed European countries. A "memorable prelude" had been the liberation of the African French empire.

The Prime Minister said the United Nations had no formal organization and, in prosecution of the war, acted together by constant consultation through the usual channels, supplemented by international advisory bodies.

Discussing the United Nations' organization which he said would have to be established, Mr. King commented that on one hand authority in international affairs must not be concentrated exclusively in the largest powers, but on the other hand it could not be divided equally among all the 30 or more sovereign states that comprise the United Nations "or all effective authority will disappear."

New Institutions.

A number of new international institutions were likely to be set up as a result of the war, he said.

"In the view of the government, effective representations on these bodies should neither be restricted to the largest states nor necessarily extended to all states," said Mr. King.

Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question."

The world had more than 60 sovereign states. If they all had a nominally equal voice in international decisions, no effective decisions were likely to be taken Some compromise had to be found between the theoretical equality of states and the practical necessity of limiting representation on international bodies to a workable number.

"That compromise can be discovered, especially in economic matters, by the adoption of the functional principle of representation.

"That principle, in turn, is likely to find many new expressions in the gigantic task of liberation, restoration and reconstruction."

Through representation abroad and the representatives of other nations in Ottawa, Canada had the equipment for day to day consultation, "regarding the conduct of the war and the framing of the peace."

Combined Agencies.

The Prime Minister mentioned the group of combined agencies set up to speed co-operation in the war efforts of the United Kingdom and United States. When Canadian action was required to give effect to recommendations of such groups, these recommendations were referred to the Dominion, he said.

The Canadian government hoped it would be found possible to have a broader basis given to some of these combined agencies.

The only escape for refugees in Europe lay in the victory of the United Nations, said Mr. King. "Terrible things" were happening inside German-dominated Europe, but the lash had fallen on the backs of the Jews more heavily than on any other group or race.

During the last six months, in eastern Europe especially, the signs were that the treatment of Jews had grown even more pitiless. These "hapless people" could not be moved from Europe and efforts to aid them—even if aid were possible—would prolong their agony if those efforts prolonged the war.

No Negotiations.

It had been agreed between officials of the United States and the United Kingdom at the recent Bermuda conference on war refugees that no negotiations should be undertaken with Hitler since his record left no doubt he would only agree to solutions which would be of direct aid to the Axis war aims.

The refugee problem was an international one and Canada would be glad to play its part in giving effect to a recommendation that the intergovernmental committee on refugees should be reconstituted with increased authority, larger membership and greater financial resources.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Date JUN 10 1943

Subject

World Situation Is Reviewed By Mr. King

The bonds of wartime association linking the United Nations must be developed into a "working model of co-operation" for even greater use in the years of peace, Prime Minister Mackenzie King told the House of Commons yesterday.

The Prime Minister, reviewing the world situation as debate on External Affairs Department estimates opened, said the time is approaching when, "even before victory is won," the concept of the United Nations will have to be embodied in some form of international organization.

Mr. King spoke on the eve of portentous developments in the war, which were hinted at in his address.

Marks Changing Tide.

He marked the changing tide in favor of the United Nations, and observed that the new German offensive on the Russian front, in association with intensified Allied bombings of European targets, "marks a place of new beginning in the war in Europe."

He spoke of Canada's growing stature in the company of nations and of her world-wide diplomatic representation.

He spoke of the difficult problem of refugees and the international action which must be taken to deal with it. Canada was prepared to participate in such action, but he could not say how many refugees, in addition to those already here, might be accepted in Canada for the duration.

Mr. King spoke of 1943 as a year of advance, with assaults against Italy and the islands off her coast as parts of a single strategy "which the immediate future may be expected rapidly to unfold."

War of Liberation.

The war in 1943 must be considered as a part of the war of liberation of oppressed European countries. A "memorable prelude" had been the liberation of the African French empire.

The Prime Minister said the United Nations had no formal organization and, in prosecution of the war, acted together by constant consultation through the usual channels, supplemented by international advisory bodies.

Discussing the United Nations' organization which he said would have to be established, Mr. King commented that on one hand authority in international affairs must not be concentrated exclusively in the largest powers, but on the other hand it could not be divided equally among all the 30 or more sovereign states that comprise the United Nations "or all effective authority will disappear."

New Institutions.

A number of new international institutions were likely to be set up as a result of the war, he said.

"In the view of the government, effective representations on these bodies should neither be restricted to the largest states nor necessarily extended to all states," said Mr. King.

Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question."

The world had more than 60 sovereign states. If they all had a nominally equal voice in international decisions, no effective decisions were likely to be taken. Some compromise had to be found between the theoretical equality of states and the practical necessity of limiting representation on international bodies to a workable number.

"That compromise can be discovered, especially in economic matters, by the adoption of the functional principle of representation.

"That principle, in turn, is likely to find many new expressions in the gigantic task of liberation, restoration and reconstruction."

Through representation abroad and the representatives of other nations in Ottawa, Canada had the equipment for day to day consultation, "regarding the conduct of the war and the framing of the peace."

Combined Agencies.

The Prime Minister mentioned the group of combined agencies set up to speed co-operation in the war efforts of the United Kingdom and United States. When Canadian action was required to give effect to recommendations of such groups, these recommendations were referred to the Dominion, he said.

The Canadian government hoped it would be found possible to have a broader basis given to some of these combined agencies.

The only escape for refugees in Europe lay in the victory of the United Nations, said Mr. King. "Terrible things" were happening inside German-dominated Europe but the lash had fallen on the backs of the Jews more heavily than on any other group or race.

During the last six months, in eastern Europe especially, the signs were that the treatment of Jews had grown even more pitiless. These "hapless people" could not be moved from Europe and efforts to aid them—even if aid were possible—would prolong their agony if those efforts prolonged the war.

No Negotiations.

It had been agreed between officials of the United States and the United Kingdom at the recent Bermuda conference on war refugees that no negotiations should be undertaken with Hitler since his record left no doubt he would only agree to solutions which would be of direct aid to the Axis war aims.

The refugee problem was an international one and Canada would be glad to play its part in giving effect to a recommendation that the intergovernmental committee on refugees should be reconstituted with increased authority, larger membership and greater financial resources.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

In connection with other Bermuda conference proposals, he said, Canada would be glad to play her full part as soon as these proposals were presented to the United Nations. This would include participation in the revised and strengthened intergovernmental committee, and also the reception in Canada, until peace is restored, of a number of refugees in addition to the considerable number already within the country.

It could not be said how many refugees Canada might be prepared to receive, since this depended on many factors not within the control of the Canadian government, Mr. King said.

D 45951

Folder please
Statement on External
Affairs July 9, 1943

a somewhat fuller statement of developments in the war situation than was possible in the earlier part of the Session

D 45952

STATEMENT ON EXTERNAL AFFAIRS, 1943

In the earlier part of the Session, and especially in the statement which I made on February 1, I reviewed in some detail the known proceedings of the Casablanca Conference between Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt, and various officers of the armed forces of both nations. I called attention also to various developments in the means and usages of consultation and conference among the governments of the United Nations. I suggested that some of the gaps, in these means of consultation, would have to be filled in as the further planning of offensive warfare progressed.

What I am about to say ~~today~~ progress of the war relates to developments of the last few months and especially to the mounting successes in the offensive warfare of the United Nations.

During most of the months between May of 1940 and August of 1942, the story of the war was mainly one of aggression succeeding aggression in many parts of the world. In no aspect of the general picture of the war in 1942 was there any more significant departure than the extent to which the United Nations were able to take the offensive on a large and sustained scale against the Axis.

In many areas throughout the summer of 1942, battle forces were so evenly matched that in any particular theatre, even a slight alteration of forces, even a slight accession of concentrated strength, might have tilted the balance towards victory or defeat. As late as mid-October, I felt it was necessary to say that there was no sign that the tide of war had definitely turned.

D 45953

We know now to what extent good use was made of those months from June to October in supplying reinforcements and equipment to a few areas in which a later offensive against the Axis might be launched. We know now how careful and precise was the planning which, once the initiative had been taken, made it possible for the offensive to be sustained.

That offensive marked the first turning of the tide in the great battle around the world. The main offensive phase began in the Southwest Pacific with the American landings in the Solomons in August, 1942. It was continued, nearer the European fortress, in the offensive launched by the British Eighth Army, westward from El Alamein, late in October. It received its greatest impetus from the Allied landings, in Morocco and Algeria, early in November.

On May the 10th, in introducing a resolution of congratulations upon the victory of the Allied forces I reviewed the campaign to North Africa in some detail. I shall not say more of it today. The results are well known. They marked the triumphal close of an all important chapter in the war.

Elsewhere, campaigns which were holding actions on a vast scale have been turned against the original aggressors with increasing force. In Russia, what looked

D 45954

for a long time like a last-ditch defensive stand was turned into an offensive of such proportions that the entire German Sixth Army was annihilated at Stalingrad. Losses of men and materials on this front have been heavier than in any other theatre of operations. Before the end of 1942, at various points: at the eastern edge of the Black Sea, in the Don Valley, on the central front, and in the Northwest region fronting on the Baltic, steady gains had been made by Russian forces.

On January 18th of this year, while talks between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were continuing at Casablanca, the siege of Leningrad was lifted. Until the present week, for many weeks past, the front in Russia had been relatively quiet. A new German offensive has now been launched along nearly 200 miles of the central front. It, along with the recent intensified bombings of strategic targets over Europe, marks a place of new beginning in the war in Europe.

In the Pacific area, Japan's hold remains widespread. There have been some local gains by China in freeing her soil, though the Chinese effort is sharply limited by supplies available, and even more by the length and the difficulties of the supply routes into China. The organization of free China, and the maintenance of industries, education, social services - many of which migrated for hundreds of miles - has been one of the most resourceful answers to aggression in the history of the world.

D 45955

In the great area of sea and islands in the South West Pacific, the power of Japan has been held at bay, and losses have been inflicted upon her shipping greater than her present capacity to replace it. United States forces have recently driven the Japanese out of some of their strongholds in the Solomon Islands. By a determined initiative, they have denied to Japan other bases and harbors which might be used to attack Australia or to prey upon the sea routes from the United States to Australia and the Indian Ocean. Forces of Australia and New Zealand have joined in fighting the Japanese in New Guinea and other islands to the north of Australia.

The Aleutians

One other area, much closer to our own shores, deserves more than passing mention. As a part of Japan's attempt to control the Pacific, her naval and air forces reached out, during 1942, into the Aleutian Islands. The Japanese made determined efforts to build and fortify bases for submarines, seaplanes, and other aircraft at Attu and Kiska. During the latter part of May, following initial landings on May 11th, Japanese forces were driven out of Attu Island, which is now under American control.

D 45956

Kiska remains a potential centre of attack upon our shores, and upon other parts of this continent. To combat this menace, squadrons of the R.C.A.F., based in Alaska, have been operating continuously in conjunction with United States forces.

The War in 1943

From all of the developments of the past eight months, from what is known of decisions taken at Casablanca and during Mr. Churchill's visit to Washington in May, and from the combined planning which continues from day to day, the picture of the war in 1943 emerges more clearly. Germany and Italy have been driven out of Africa. In addition to the loss of all her African territories, Italy has had to relinquish Pantelleria, and other islands in the Central Mediterranean. The aerial and commando assaults against Italy and Sicily, against Sardinia and Crete, are parts of a single strategy which the immediate future may be expected rapidly to unfold.

The war in 1943 must be thought of as a vital part of the war of liberation of the oppressed countries of Europe, of which the liberation of the French Empire in Africa was both an essential and a memorable prelude.

D 45957

United Nations Organization and Planning

The supreme direction of the war, the co-ordination of the war effort of the United Nations, and the planning of certain aspects of the post-war period and the peace, are all matters which are engaging the attention of appropriate boards or committees representing the United Nations.

The United Nations have no formal organization. In the prosecution of the war they act together by constant consultation through the usual channels between governments. These channels are supplemented by a series of international advisory bodies which have been set up to facilitate rapid agreement and speedy execution of joint plans. Canada now has very extensive machinery for consultation with the other United Nations. Through the Canadian High Commissioners in all the countries of the British Commonwealth, through the Canadian Ministers in the United States, the Soviet Union, China, and diplomatic relations with other allied governments, and through the High Commissioners and Ministers of the United Nations represented in Ottawa, we have the equipment for constant day to day consultation regarding the conduct of the war and the framing of the peace. In addition we have the continually improving methods of consultation and co-operation by direct exchange of cables between governments.

D 45958

These channels of communication have been supplemented, especially in London and in Washington, by enlarging staffs and by establishing missions representing particular Canadian departments and services, such as the Joint Staff Mission in Washington, the representation of the Department of Munitions and Supply in both capitals, and the offices abroad of the Wartime Information Board. There has been a similar growth of specialized representation in Ottawa, particularly in the case of the United Kingdom and the United States. On the military side, I need scarcely refer to the work performed in England by General McNaughton and by the overseas headquarters of the three Armed Services.

Before the United States entered the war we had supplemented our methods for considering problems of common interest by the creation of a series of joint advisory bodies dealing with the defence of North America, with raw materials, with economic co-ordination, and with war production. To these a Joint Committee on Agriculture has recently been added. These committees and bodies supplement but do not replace the normal methods of consultation.

Shortly after Pearl Harbour, in order to secure more rapid co-operation between the war efforts of the United States and the United Kingdom, a group of combined agencies was established. These agencies are:

D 45959

I. The Combined Chiefs of Staff, meeting continuously in Washington, composed of the United States Chiefs of Staff and representatives of the British Chiefs of Staff;

2. The Munitions Assignments Boards, meeting in Washington and in London, to allocate finished war materials on strategic grounds as they become ready for delivery;

3. The Shipping Adjustment Boards, also meeting in Washington and in London, to regulate the pools of shipping controlled by the United States and the United Kingdom; and

4. The Combined Raw Materials Board, meeting in Washington, charged with the duty of planning the most effective use of raw materials. There were later added two further Boards, both meeting in Washington:

5. The Combined Food Board, and

6. The Combined Production and Resources Board.

With one exception these bodies are composed of representatives only of the United States and the United Kingdom and their chief duty is to make recommendations to these two Governments in the light of the joint study of the problems before them. They are war bodies formed for special purposes to facilitate the rapid taking of decisions on matters vital to the conduct of the war.

D 45960

It is essential that the high strategy of the war should be discussed by a small group in conditions of the most absolute secrecy. To avoid giving aid to our enemies, a degree of secrecy, which would be intolerable in times of peace, must surround the taking of decisions, not only on strategy but on almost every aspect of war direction. The recommendations of the Combined Boards frequently concern governments other than the United States and the United Kingdom. When Canadian action is required to give effect to their recommendations, these recommendations are referred to Canada for approval. The Government has sought, with a considerable measure of success, to ensure that in framing their recommendations the Combined Boards should give the fullest consideration to the position and resources of Canada.

A Canadian Joint Staff Mission has offices in the building which houses the Combined Chiefs of Staff, and it is represented at discussions of direct concern to Canada. We have developed special methods of liaison with each of the Combined Boards. In the case of the Combined Food Board, for example, a representative of the Canadian Government participates as a full member on all the commodity sub-committees.

D 45961

On one Board, the Combined Production and Resources Board, Canada is represented by a full member. The Minister of Munitions and Supply is a member of this Board.

I have outlined the chief agencies that have been established for the direction of the war effort. The Government hopes that it will be found possible to have a broader basis given to some of these bodies.

Turning now to the planning of the settlement, I have said on previous occasions in this House that informal and exploratory discussions about international aspects of the settlement were constantly taking place, and that Canadian experts and officials were participating in these discussions. On matters as complex as methods for stabilizing currencies, it is obvious that there must be many preliminary talks between experts from many countries before plans can be framed for the consideration of governments. Canadian officials have participated in such talks in London and in Washington. These meetings are supplemented by the constant exchange of information through the usual inter-governmental channels. As the end of the war comes closer, such meetings will grow in number. As plans are framed, they are likely to become the subject of more formal conferences at which most, if not all, of the United Nations will be represented.

D 45962

The first of such conferences - the United Nations Conference on Food and Agriculture - has already been held at Hot Springs, Virginia. Hon. members will recall that on June 14th, in tabling the Final Act of this conference, I made a statement on the general work of the conference and the programme for future action. A further United Nations conference to consider the international organization of relief in the immediate post-war period will be held later in the present year.

Other meetings will follow as the preliminary discussions complete the preparatory work on each major subject for international agreement. I cannot yet indicate exactly what these subjects will be. Doubtless among them will be included the distressing and baffling problem of refugees, which has lately been discussed at a meeting in Bermuda between representatives of the United States and the United Kingdom. I shall speak of this problem in a moment.

It is too early for me to attempt even a shadowy outline of the form of the international settlement, political and economic, which may follow the ending of hostilities. It may be useful, however, to say a word about one of its aspects. The strong bonds which have linked the United Nations

D 45963

into a working model of co-operation must be strengthened and developed for even greater use in the years of peace. It is perhaps an axiom of war that, during actual hostilities, methods must be improvised, secrecy must be observed, attention must be concentrated on victory. The time is approaching, however, when even before victory is won, the concept of the United Nations will have to be embodied in some form of international organization. On the one hand, authority in international affairs must not be concentrated exclusively in the largest powers. On the other, authority cannot be divided equally among all the thirty or more sovereign states that comprise the United Nations, or all effective authority will disappear. A number of new international institutions are likely to be set up as a result of the war. In the view of the Government, effective representations on these bodies should neither be restricted to the largest states nor necessarily extended to all states. Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question. In the world, there are over sixty sovereign states. If they all have a nominally equal voice in international decisions, no effective decisions are likely to be taken. Some compromise must be found between the theoretical equality of states and the practical

D 45964

necessity of limiting representation on international bodies to a workable number. That compromise can be discovered, especially in economic matters, by the adoption of the functional principle of representation. That principle, in turn, is likely to find many new expressions in the gigantic task of liberation, restoration and reconstruction.

D 45965

Statement on Refugees ~~Statement on Refugees~~ The Refugee Situation

I shall now make a statement on the policy of the Government with respect to refugees from Europe.

Only the most callous could contemplate with indifference the situation of most of those unfortunates who, since Hitler's assumption of power, have been driven from their homes. Among them are to be found members of nearly every nationality and creed under the sun. They have been scattered far and wide. Most of them, however, including those whose sufferings are greatest, are still contained within the ring of territories held by the Axis armies. For them, except perhaps for a tiny number who may by subterfuge or stealth cross the Axis-held frontiers to neighbouring neutral countries, the only escape from persecution lies in the victory of the armies of the United Nations.

Inside German dominated Europe, terrible things are happening, but the lash has fallen on the backs of the Jews more heavily than on any other group or race. Last December, the Allied Governments in London, in conjunction with the United Kingdom and the United States, issued a declaration denouncing the ruthless German policy of extermination of the Jewish people under their control and promising retribution. The Government of Canada was glad immediately to associate itself with this declaration.

D 45966

There is, unfortunately, abundant evidence that there has been no change during the last six months. Indeed, in Eastern Europe especially, the signs are that the treatment of the Jews has grown even more pitiless, and Jews from the Western European territories under German control have been moved eastwards to share the fate of those from Central and Eastern Europe.

There is nothing that the Allied Governments can do to save these hapless people except to win the war as quickly and as completely as possible. They cannot be removed from Axis territory. Efforts to aid them, even if aid was feasible, would prolong their agony if these efforts were to prolong the war. It was agreed, at the recent Bermuda Conference between officials of the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom, that no negotiations could be undertaken with Hitler since his entire record has left no doubt that he would only agree to such solutions as would be of direct aid to the Axis war aims. It was also agreed that nothing could be recommended that would interfere or delay the war effort of the United Nations.

This Bermuda Conference, however, has made a number of recommendations for the purpose of assisting those refugees who have already managed to penetrate through the Axis ring to neutral countries. While victory alone can reach the central core of the refugee problem, it is not by any means

D 45967

beyond the power of the United Nations to aid those who have escaped but have not yet found a safe asylum until peace is restored. I cannot give the House details either of the number of refugees in various neutral and allied territories or of the proposals - now accepted by the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom - which were recommended by the Bermuda Conference. The delegations agreed that the details of their deliberations must be regarded as confidential so long as a knowledge of their recommendations would be of aid or comfort to our enemies or might adversely affect the refugees whom all are trying to aid. The universal problem of shipping was also recognized at the Conference as of the utmost urgency and it was agreed there that any plan that looked to the diverting of allied shipping from the war effort, to remove or care for refugees, would present considerations of a military character which would disclose almost insuperable difficulties.//

Refugees who have reached Switzerland and Sweden cannot be moved to other destinations as there is no means of transporting them. Refugees who have escaped into Spain, Portugal, the Middle East, and Africa, but have not yet found a safe resting place, can, if shipping is available, be moved to places where they can remain until peace is restored. This group includes many thousands of many races: Poles and Frenchmen, Czechs, Greeks and Yugoslavs, as well as Jews.

D 45968

All that I can say about the decisions at Bermuda, is to quote as follows from the statement issued after the conference:

"The conference was able to recommend measures both for removing refugees from neutral countries and, in those cases, where such removal was not possible, for giving assurances of international cooperation in the future of the refugee problem so far as it affected them.

It also recommended a number of temporary refugee havens to which refugees could be transported and maintained if and when shipping should become available. At least one such movement has been effected."

The Bermuda Conference also made certain recommendations of a more general character. The refugee problem is essentially an international one, which can only be solved by cooperative effort. The Conference recommended that the Inter-governmental Committee on Refugees, which was established at the Evian meeting of 1938, should be reconstituted with increased authority, larger membership and greater financial resources. The Canadian Government will be glad to play its part in giving effect to this recommendation. The Conference also recommended, in order to ally the anxiety especially of neutral European countries, that the United Nations should

D 15969

in a declaration providing for the repatriation of refugees to their own lands at the end of the war. The Conference adopted other proposals designed to make it easier for neutral countries to maintain the refugees in their territories whose removal could not be arranged. The Canadian Government has not yet been asked to assist in giving effect to the proposals framed at Bermuda, but it will be glad to play its full part as soon as these proposals are presented to the United Nations. This would include participation in the revised and strengthened inter-governmental committee, and also the reception in Canada until peace is restored of a number of refugees in addition to those already within the country.

I cannot state how many additional refugees Canada will be prepared to receive. This depends on many factors not within the control of the Canadian Government. The dispersion of refugees now in neutral European countries, and the reception of those who may hereafter escape from Axis territories, must be conducted under international auspices, with consideration given to the possibilities of transport, of repatriation at the end of the war, of uniting families and of useful employment in the war industries. Considerations of security must be carefully weighed in individual cases. A declaration such as the Government has been urged to make, that Canada would receive all refugees from Axis territory who could reach her shores, would be an invitation to the German Government to distribute in this

D 45970

manner their spies and secret agents.

There is outstanding an offer of the Canadian Government made last autumn to receive for the duration of the war up to 1,000 Jewish children then in unoccupied France and separated from their parents. The care and maintenance of these children was guaranteed through the Canadian Jewish Congress under conditions generally similar to those applied to children evacuated from the British Isles in 1940 under the Government scheme. Before effect could be given to this offer, the Germans occupied the whole of France. The offer, however, is still valid. If arrangements can be made through neutral countries or the Intergovernmental Committee for the departure of these children from France, we shall gladly accord them admission to Canada.

We already have in Canada a very considerable refugee population. Many of those here have been admitted for permanent residence in accordance with the provisions of the Immigration Act and Regulations. Other have been granted asylum for the duration of the war only, and it is to this latter group that I wish now to refer for a moment. There are doubtless among them many who would be glad to make their permanent homes in Canada, including some who have come from the British Isles and some from countries of continental Europe. While the Government can give no general undertaking that all who wish to stay will be granted the right to reside

D 5971

permanently in Canada, individual applications for permission to remain in this country after the war will be given full and sympathetic consideration.

It is hard to say how many refugees from Europe have been admitted to Canada since Hitler's rise to power. In our Immigration statistics there is no category of entrants who are recorded as refugees. My impression is that those who criticize what has been done, and accuse the Government of inertia and inhumanity, are often not fully cognizant of the facts. In the years 1933-42, 9,000 persons were admitted as immigrants to Canada by special Orders-in-Council, and most of them were European refugees. In addition, shortly before the war, 300 families and a substantial number of single men from the Sudeten area were admitted for agricultural settlement in Western Canada, and hundreds of other agricultural refugees from Central Europe were also admitted during that period. The total immigration from Europe, between April 1st, 1933, and March 31st, 1942, was 39,000, the bulk of whom were refugees. All these entered Canada for permanent residence.

I cannot even give an approximate figure of those admitted temporarily, as the records do not exist. All I can say is that these amount to several thousands, not including nearly 8,000 women and children who have been evacuated from the British Isles since the spring of 1940. We have released also, under temporary status in Canada, about 900 persons of German and Austrian citizenship, who were transferred to

D 15972

Canada in July 1940 by the United Kingdom Government. In addition we have received several hundred Polish and Czech technicians to work in our war industries. Quite apart from all these groups I should mention the many thousand prisoners of war who have been transferred to Canada for safe custody; while they are in no way refugees they constitute nevertheless a drain on our supplies and resources and their presence here has made it easier for refugees to be accommodated in African and Middle East territories under allied control.

We have not, of course, done all that we could have done and perhaps we have not done all that we should have done. Our record, however, is better than it is frequently made out to be and I think that it will stand comparison with the records of other parts of the British Commonwealth and of the United States.

D 45973

Diplomatic Representation

Since the outbreak of war Canada's diplomatic representation has been greatly extended. In September 1939, Canada had, in addition to the long-established office of the High Commissioner in London, legations in the United States, France, Japan, and in Belgium and the Netherlands, as well as the office of the Permanent Delegate to the League of Nations. Since that time, the Legations in Paris, Tokyo, Brussels and The Hague and the office in Geneva have been closed. But in the interval, 14 new offices abroad have been established. Of these, five represent the appointment of High Commissioners within the British Commonwealth, to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Ireland and Newfoundland. Five are of new Legations, to U.S.S.R. and China, and in South America to Brazil, Argentine and Chile. In addition, one Minister has been accredited to seven of the Allied Governments established during the war in London: Belgium, The Netherlands, Poland, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece and Czechoslovakia.

All of the countries I have mentioned are represented in Ottawa by Ministers, High Commissioners or Accredited Representatives as the case may be.

D45974

Consular officers of Canada are serving in Greenland, and in St. Pierre and Miquelon. Most recently, with the appointment of a Consul-General to New York, the first separate consular establishment in the United States has been opened.

The Supervisory Commission of the League of Nations still meets, though not at Geneva, and there is a Canadian representative on this continuing body. An important part of the League, the International Labour Organization, has since 1940 had its headquarters at Montreal.

All of these formal relationships speak of the developing importance of Canada in the world community. The fortunes of war - or perhaps something more than the fortunes - have brought to Canada valiant men and women of many nations: sovereigns, prime ministers, foreign ministers and officers of state; chiefs of staff and ranking officers of armies, navies and air forces of many lands.

The stature of nationhood which Canada has reached - I mean the position of Canada as a world power - has been reached, not on material grounds alone, though Canada's contributions to mutual aid have been impressive by any standard. Neither does it owe its emergence to political considerations. It has arisen, I believe, from our recognition of the needs of humanity. Our conception of nationhood rejects, as it must always reject, any attachment

D 45975

to ideas which are non-democratic, or to usages which would constitute the negation of free institutions and the untrammelled expression of the free souls of free men. It is something which speaks not simply for today, or next month, or the year after next, but for all the future of Canada.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Windsor Star,

Date July 10/43

Subject

New League

In Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King's review of the war and glance into the future, one thing stood out, namely, his insistence that something in the nature of a new League of Nations must be formed within the framework of the United Nations even before victory is won.

One cannot be certain whether his remarks on the structure of this group represent his own ideas exclusively, or are an outline of the procedure other Allied powers have in mind. It makes a difference, because Canada would hold a high place in the new organization under the membership qualifications he cited.

"In the view of the Government," said Mr. King, "effective representation of these bodies (the 30 or more United Nations) should neither be restricted to the largest states, nor necessarily extended to all states. Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question."

This can be interpreted as meaning that the nations which have the most to offer for the maintenance of peace—in the last analysis, men and equipment—are the ones which should hold the greatest measure of authority in the new group.

On the basis of present performance, those countries are not hard to find. Britain, the United States, Russia and China are at the top. A reorganized and rejuvenated France possibly could be placed there, too. But Canada, with 700,000 under arms, and a war production that stands fourth among the United Nations, cannot be excluded from top ranking.

If this seems unjust to the "small" nations, we have only to look at their record as League members to learn that they are slender reeds upon which to build collective security. Confirmed in their neutrality, many balked even at so timid a thing as economic sanctions. Geography or economics detract from their worth as guardians of peace. They can only hamstring any group in which they have equal rights.

It obviously is Mr. King's intention that Canada shall be no back number in any permanent grouping of the United Nations, and for this he deserves commendation and support. A few years ago this attitude would be opposed on the grounds that it would mean commitments beyond our power or interest, but all that is past. We know now that aggression menaces all, and that some of the effort required to fight a war of survival should willingly be expended to safeguard peace once it is restored.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Windsor Star,

Date July 10/43

Subject

New League

In Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King's review of the war and glance into the future, one thing stood out, namely, his insistence that something in the nature of a new League of Nations must be formed within the framework of the United Nations even before victory is won.

One cannot be certain whether his remarks on the structure of this group represent his own ideas exclusively, or are an outline of the procedure other Allied powers have in mind. It makes a difference, because Canada would hold a high place in the new organization under the membership qualifications he cited.

"In the view of the Government," said Mr. King, "effective representation of these bodies (the 30 or more United Nations) should neither be restricted to the largest states, nor necessarily extended to all states. Representation should be determined on a functional basis which will admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question."

This can be interpreted as meaning that the nations which have the most to offer for the maintenance of peace—in the last analysis, men and equipment—are the ones which should hold the greatest measure of authority in the new group.

On the basis of present performance, those countries are not hard to find. Britain, the United States, Russia and China are at the top. A reorganized and rejuvenated France possibly could be placed there, too. But Canada, with 700,000 under arms, and a war production that stands fourth among the United Nations, cannot be excluded from top ranking.

If this seems unjust to the "small" nations, we have only to look at their record as League members to learn that they are slender reeds upon which to build collective security. Confirmed in their neutrality, many balked even at so timid a thing as economic sanctions. Geography or economics detract from their worth as guardians of peace. They can only hamstring any group in which they have equal rights.

It obviously is Mr. King's intention that Canada shall be no back number in any permanent grouping of the United Nations, and for this he deserves commendation and support. A few years ago this attitude would be opposed on the grounds that it would mean commitments beyond our power or interest, but all that is past. We know now that aggression menaces all, and that some of the effort required to fight a war of survival should willingly be expended to safeguard peace once it is restored.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date MAY 10 1943

D 45977

Subject

CANADA TAKES THE LEAD.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King's speech yesterday, introducing the estimates for his Department of External Affairs, appears to be one of the most important statements on foreign policy he has made since war broke out, or indeed at any time. In it, Mr. King enunciated a principle which he named "functional representation" in international organizations—a new and wholly Canadian concept, which may contain the solution to a major postwar problem.

It is a compromise between two equally undesirable extremes. On the one hand is equal sovereignty, the principle on which the League of Nations was founded—all the earth's 60-odd nations fully equal, the Republic of Haiti having the same voting strength as the Soviet Union. In reaction from that absurdity, more and more people were swinging to the opposite pole, a world dominated and ruled by the Big Four—or even Big Three—major powers. There have been complaints already that too many decisions affecting all the United Nations are being made by Great Britain, the United States and Russia.

Canada now proposes a middle course. Mr. King did not enlarge upon the meaning of "functional representation," except to say that international bodies "should admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question." A current example, presumably, would be the international food board, on which Canada is certainly entitled to sit, though she does not yet do so.

Postwar cases are easy to visualize. Norway, for instance, has only the population of Brooklyn, but she is a major maritime power—her right to a seat on any international body concerned with shipping should be unquestioned. And for Canada, there is the vital matter of air control. We are only 12,000,000 people, and our aircraft factories are brand new and make no engines, but we are the crossroads of the future. Short air routes from the United States to almost every major world capital pass over Canadian territory and will use Canadian airports. Here, above all, will "functional representation" serve us well.

In setting forth this principle, Mr. King has made Canada the leader, or at any rate the spokesman, of all those smaller countries whose role in world affairs is greater than their numerical size would indicate. Leaders of the other parties in Parliament should take the first opportunity to associate themselves with the Prime Minister and make it clear that in this matter, he speaks for a whole nation.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date

Subject

D 4597

CANADA TAKES THE LEAD.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King's speech yesterday, introducing the estimates for his Department of External Affairs, appears to be one of the most important statements on foreign policy he has made since war broke out, or indeed at any time. In it, Mr. King enunciated a principle which he named "functional representation" in international organizations—a new and wholly Canadian concept, which may contain the solution to a major postwar problem.

It is a compromise between two equally undesirable extremes. On the one hand is equal sovereignty, the principle on which the League of Nations was founded—all the earth's 60-odd nations fully equal, the Republic of Haiti having the same voting strength as the Soviet Union. In reaction from that absurdity, more and more people were swinging to the opposite pole, a world dominated and ruled by the Big Four—or even Big Three—major powers. There have been complaints already that too many decisions affecting all the United Nations are being made by Great Britain, the United States and Russia.

Canada now proposes a middle course. Mr. King did not enlarge upon the meaning of "functional representation," except to say that international bodies "should admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question." A current example, presumably, would be the international food board, on which Canada is certainly entitled to sit, though she does not yet do so.

Postwar cases are easy to visualize. Norway, for instance, has only the population of Brooklyn, but she is a major maritime power—her right to a seat on any international body concerned with shipping should be unquestioned. And for Canada, there is the vital matter of air control. We are only 12,000,000 people, and our aircraft factories are brand new and make no engines, but we are the crossroads of the future. Short air routes from the United States to almost every major world capital pass over Canadian territory and will use Canadian airports. Here, above all, will "functional representation" serve us well.

In setting forth this principle, Mr. King has made Canada the leader, or at any rate the spokesman, of all those smaller countries whose role in world affairs is greater than their numerical size would indicate. Leaders of the other parties in Parliament should take the first opportunity to associate themselves with the Prime Minister and make it clear that in this matter, he speaks for a whole nation.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date 1942

Subject

CANADA TAKES THE LEAD.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King's speech yesterday, introducing the estimates for his Department of External Affairs, appears to be one of the most important statements on foreign policy he has made since war broke out, or indeed at any time. In it, Mr. King enunciated a principle which he named "functional representation" in international organizations—a new and wholly Canadian concept, which may contain the solution to a major postwar problem.

It is a compromise between two equally undesirable extremes. On the one hand is equal sovereignty, the principle on which the League of Nations was founded—all the earth's 60-odd nations fully equal, the Republic of Haiti having the same voting strength as the Soviet Union. In reaction from that absurdity, more and more people were swinging to the opposite pole, a world dominated and ruled by the Big Four—or even Big Three—major powers. There have been complaints already that too many decisions affecting all the United Nations are being made by Great Britain, the United States and Russia.

Canada now proposes a middle course. Mr. King did not enlarge upon the meaning of "functional representation," except to say that international bodies "should admit to full membership those countries, large or small, which have the greatest contribution to make to the particular object in question." A current example, presumably, would be the international food board, on which Canada is certainly entitled to sit, though she does not yet do so.

Postwar cases are easy to visualize. Norway, for instance, has only the population of Brooklyn, but she is a major maritime power—her right to a seat on any international body concerned with shipping should be unquestioned. And for Canada, there is the vital matter of air control. We are only 12,000,000 people, and our aircraft factories are brand new and make no engines, but we are the crossroads of the future. Short air routes from the United States to almost every major world capital pass over Canadian territory and will use Canadian airports. Here, above all, will "functional representation" serve us well.

In setting forth this principle, Mr. King has made Canada the leader, or at any rate the spokesman, of all those smaller countries whose role in world affairs is greater than their numerical size would indicate. Leaders of the other parties in Parliament should take the first opportunity to associate themselves with the Prime Minister and make it clear that in this matter, he speaks for a whole nation.

REPEAT
REPETITION

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

JAG/Z
9/7/43

SECRET

D 45978

Points for Broadcast

(I) War of Liberation

(2) Role of Canadian Army since 1940

(3) Canada's War Strategy; latest development in offensive warfare.

(4) The ordeal for Canada: the need for firmness and steadiness.

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 45979

I. WAR OF LIBERATION

In a statement which I issued on November 8th of last year (nine months ago), when Allied forces landed in Northwest Africa, I said:

> "The war of liberation today entered the stage of active offensive combat."

Today, nine months later,

the war for the liberation of the conquered and occupied countries has entered upon a new, large and vital phase.

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 45980

2. ROLE OF CANADIAN ARMY SINCE 1940

Guarding the world's greatest citadel of freedom;

After Dunkirk only formation in Britain equipped to meet an invader was Canadian First Division;

As other Canadian divisions reached Britain's shores, the defensive role was strengthened;

Worth noting that assured defence of Britain by Canada's army had two supplementary results of great importance:

- holding in Western Europe
- withholding from Russia and Africa

) German forces (many times) its size.

Gradually, as fear of invasion was lessened, Canada's forces undertook new and rigorous training, specialising not so much in land warfare as in amphibious warfare;

Training for this special kind of offensive operations as an invasion army helped forward by superb equipment provided from Canada

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 45981

4. THE ORDEAL FOR CANADA; THE NEED FOR FIRMNESS AND STEADINESS

Ordeal by battle -

the testing of the Nation's soul.

We have never believed there could be an early victory, much less an easy victory, in this titanic struggle;

We have had many indications that, when the supreme hour for Canada struck, losses in battle might be very heavy.

The fighting men of Canada have come to their supreme hour if they can be sure - and we must make them sure - that in Canada, their homeland, there is through all the sombre hours

a resolute determination
a calm courage
an unshakable faith in the will to victory.

They will press forward, never doubting how bright the torch which they hold high,
how precious their example in the great roll of heroic deeds.

Firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen
Calmness and fortitude within the homes of Canada
must be reflected in Unity in the Nation as a whole.

JAG/Z
9/7/43

SECRET

D 45982

Points for Broadcast

(I) War of Liberation

(2) Role of Canadian Army since 1940

(3) Canada's War Strategy; latest development in offensive warfare.

(4) The ordeal for Canada: the need for firmness and steadiness.

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 45983

I. WAR OF LIBERATION

In a statement which I issued on November 8th of last year (nine months ago), when Allied forces landed in Northwest Africa, I said:

"The war of liberation today entered the stage of active offensive combat."

Today, nine months later,

the war for the liberation of the conquered and occupied countries has entered upon a new, large and vital phase.

JAG/Z
9/7/43

SECRET

D 45984

2. ROLE OF CANADIAN ARMY SINCE 1940

Guarding the world's greatest citadel of freedom;

After Dunkirk only formation in Britain equipped to meet an invader was Canadian First Division;

As other Canadian divisions reached Britain's shores, the defensive role was strengthened;

Worth noting that assured defence of Britain by Canada's army had two supplementary results of great importance:

- holding in Western Europe) German forces
- withholding from Russia and Africa) many times its size.

Gradually, as fear of invasion was lessened, Canada's forces undertook new and rigorous training, specialising not so much in land warfare as in amphibious warfare;

Training for this special kind of offensive operations as an invasion army helped forward by superb equipment provided from Canada

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 45985

3. CANADA'S WAR STRATEGY

Pr-Lett
Sy-Lett

From outbreak of war, Government of Canada has adhered to the position that

> Canadian Forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war;

it follows from this, as a second aspect of Canada's war strategy, that

> wherever the enemy can be successfully engaged, Canada's interests are being advanced and world freedom preserved.

Canada's fighting men have been long in preparation for the kind of offensive warfare into which they are now launched.

We should all think of their participation as a supreme task for which they have been standing ready, and into which they will put the very best and fullest measure of Canada's skill, perseverance, valour, and endurance.

D 45986

Secret

(First paragraph to be inserted)

The news we have received today marks the beginning of a new phase of the war for Canada. In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own, the Canadian army has seen little active combat with the enemy. Our troops were in France on the point of entering the battle when French resistance collapsed in June, 1940. Since the fall of France, the Canadian army has had a vital share in the defence of Britain. During that long period, as months have grown into years, Canada's army in Britain has grown in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain has released other forces for service in other theatres. Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When Japan struck her treacherous blow in overwhelming force, the Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later at Dieppe

D 45987

that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. At Dieppe as at Hong Kong the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour on our country. More recently, in Tunisia, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army to gain experience in leadership under fire. That experience, we may be sure, will stand our troops in good stead in these coming days of battle.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat and the inevitable sufferings and losses. We should expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for a long struggle and for fierce fighting. As a people our country will be called upon to bear a heavier share of the one cost of war which cannot be repaid - terrible suffering and the loss of human life. Our hearts will be heavy with sacrifice; but they will be lifted up with pride in the heroism and the endurance of our fighting men.

We know that the soldiers of Canada have gone into battle well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of

D 45988

for offensive warfare

spirit, ready, if need be, to give all for the freedom of their country and the freedom of mankind. In the coming months, many Canadian homes in every province and in every region will be bereaved. To sustain us we shall need a new feeling of neighbourliness, a readiness to comfort the sorrowing and to bear one another's burdens. We shall need, too, all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity in a supreme and common cause.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together in the service of their fellowmen and by a ~~deep love of~~ abiding attachment to their homeland. ~~It is our task here at home to support them and to help them in every way we can.~~

(Continue with J.W.P's original page 2 at line 3)

Stet

~~If anything we may be assured They will not fail us.~~ All Canada will share with pride ~~their courage~~ the courage and achievements of Canada's fighting men. We must not fail them.

They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We shall need, too, all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity ~~in a supreme~~

I repeat ~~again~~, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, ~~shall~~ I give them the assurance that we will not fail.

(Dictated by the Prime Minister
July 8, 1943)

SECRET

D 45989

The war for the liberation of the conquered and occupied countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. To this new place of beginning, the liberation of the French Empire in Africa was both an essential and a memorable prelude.

Canadian armed forces are now in the forefront of a major action which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that Canadian soldiers have been chosen as a part of the allied force which already has taken a primary step toward the freeing of the oppressed people of Europe.

For nearly three years, the Canadian army has been the very foundation stone upon which the bastion of defence against the threatened invasion of Europe has been built. When the ill-fated expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk had reached England's shores in safety, they had done so at the sacrifice of great numbers of men, and practically all weapons, munitions and equipment. The only force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader was the first Canadian division. Thus was the role of defenders of Britain thrust upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they, too, were fitted into that role. All this has been in accordance with

D 45990

the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war. The opportunity which they have awaited so patiently and to which for so long they have looked forward so eagerly, of active participation in the theatre of actual fighting has come to them at last.

Early in the morning of July the 10th - which ~~corresponds~~ has already dawned in Europe ~~by a difference of five hours to eight o'clock of our time today~~ - allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in _____. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

~~(Take in a beginning with~~ The news ~~received today~~ marks for Canada a ~~new~~ beginning ~~...~~ of a new phase of the war.

SECRET

45991

D

Exhibit A

Communique from Allied Force Advance Headquarters

"Allied forces under command of General Eisenhower began landing operations on Sicily early this morning. ~~The~~ landings were preceded by Allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault."

Text of Algiers communique

For reasons of military security, absolutely no information can be given at this time about the composition of the forces engaged.

SECRET

D 45992

Exhibit C

Text of "Avis" from Allied Force Headquarters
NORTH AFRICA

Announcement to Frenchmen of Metropolitan France

"The Anglo-American armed forces have today launched an offensive against . It is the first stage in the liberation of the European continent, there will be others. I call on the French people to remain calm, not to allow themselves to be deceived by the false rumors which the enemy might circulate. The Allied Radio will keep you informed on military development. I count on your sang-froid and on your sense of discipline. Do not be rash for the enemy is watching. Keep on listening to the Allied radio and never heed rumors. Verify carefully the news you receive by remaining calm and by not exposing yourselves to reprisals through premature action you will be helping us effectively. When the hour of action strikes we will let you know. Till then help us by following our instructions - that is to say keep calm, conserve your strength. We repeat when the hour of action strikes we will let you know."

D 45093

SECRET

the basis of race color or creed. Freedom of religious worship will be upheld and to the extent that military interests are not prejudiced, freedom of speech and press will be instituted.

5. Measures will be taken for prompt release of political prisoners. The special tribunal for the defense of the State will be abolished.

6. The military Governor of the occupied territory will take action by proclamation or otherwise to carry into effect the foregoing measures as military conditions may permit.

7. These evidence the principles to which the Allies are attached and for the reestablishment of which they will relentlessly fight. They are principles to which the Axis leaders under German domination are opposed. You will be the beneficiaries of their defeat. It is therefore your interest as men whose fathers fought for their freedom not to resist the Allied army, but to facilitate their mission, the lifting of the Nazi yoke from Europe by quick and total victory."

Dwight D. Eisenhower
General Commander Allied Forces

SECRET

D 45994

Exhibit A

Communique from Allied Force Advance Headquarters

"Allied force under command of General Eisenhower began landing operations on early this morning. The landings were preceded by Allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault."

For reasons of military security, absolutely no information can be given at this time about the composition of the forces engaged.

SECRET

D 45995

Exhibit C

Text of "Avis" from Allied Force Headquarters
NORTH AFRICA

Announcement to Frenchmen of Metropolitan France

"The Anglo-American armed forces have today launched an offensive against . It is the first stage in the liberation of the European continent, there will be others. I call on the French people to remain calm, not to allow themselves to be deceived by the false rumors which the enemy might circulate. The Allied Radio will keep you informed on military development. I count on your sang-froid and on your sense of discipline. Do not be rash for the enemy is watching. Keep on listening to the Allied radio and never heed rumors. Verify carefully the news you receive by remaining calm and by not exposing yourselves to reprisals through premature action you will be helping us effectively. When the hour of action strikes we will let you know. Till then help us by following our instructions - that is to say keep calm, conserve your strength. We repeat when the hour of action strikes we will let you know."

Original Draft by Gen. Eisenhower to the Italian People

SECRET

D 15996

Exhibit B

Announcement to the People of _____

. . . .

"The Allied forces are occupying Italian territory. They are doing this not as enemies of the Italian people but as an inevitable part of their war to destroy the German overlordship of Europe. Their aim is to deliver the people of Italy from the Fascist regime which led them into the war and when that has been accomplished to restore Italy as a free nation.

3. The Allied forces have no intention of changing or undermining the traditional laws and customs of the Italian people. They will take all necessary measures however to eliminate the Fascist system in whatever Italian territory they occupy. Accordingly the Fascist party organization will be dissolved and its appendages such as the Fascist Militia and the so called Youth Organization will be abolished. Fascist doctrines and propaganda in any form will be prohibited. No political activity whatsoever shall be countenanced during the period of military government.

4. In furtherance of the policies of the Allied governments proper steps will forthwith be taken to stop the operation in _____ of all laws which discriminate on

SECRET

D 45997

Exhibit A.

Communique from Allied Force Advance Headquarters

"Allied force under command of General Eisenhower began landing operations on early this morning. The landings were preceded by Allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault."

For reasons of military security, absolutely no information can be given at this time about the composition of the forces engaged.

SECRET

D 45998

Exhibit B

Announcement to the People of _____

. . . .

"The Allied forces are occupying Italian territory. They are doing this not as enemies of the Italian people but as an inevitable part of their war to destroy the German overlordship of Europe. Their aim is to deliver the people of Italy from the Fascist regime which led them into the war and when that has been accomplished to restore Italy as a free nation.

3. The Allied forces have no intention of changing or undermining the traditional laws and customs of the Italian people. They will take all necessary measures however to eliminate the Fascist system in whatever Italian territory they occupy. Accordingly the Fascist party organisation will be dissolved and its appendages such as the Fascist Militia and the so called Youth Organization will be abolished. Fascist doctrines and propaganda in any form will be prohibited. No political activity whatsoever shall be countenanced during the period of military government.

4. In furtherance of the policies of the Allied governments proper steps will forthwith be taken to stop the operation in of all laws which discriminate on

SECRET

D 45999

the basis of race color or creed. Freedom of religious worship will be upheld and to the extent that military interests are not prejudiced, freedom of speech and press will be instituted.

5. Measures will be taken for prompt release of political prisoners. The special tribunal for the defense of the State will be abolished.

6. The military Governor of the occupied territory will take action by proclamation or otherwise to carry into effect the foregoing measures as military conditions may permit.

7. These evidence the principles to which the Allies are attached and for the reestablishment of which they will relentlessly fight. They are principles to which the Axis leaders under German domination are opposed. You will be the beneficiaries of their defeat. It is therefore your interest as men whose fathers fought for their freedom not to resist the Allied army, but to facilitate their mission, the lifting of the Nazi yoke from Europe by quick and total victory."

Dwight D. Eisenhower
General Commander Allied Forces

SECRET

D 46000

Exhibit C

Text of "Avis" from Allied Force Headquarters
NORTH AFRICA

Announcement to Frenchmen of Metropolitan France

"The Anglo-American armed forces have today launched an offensive against . It is the first stage in the liberation of the European continent, there will be others. I call on the French people to remain calm, not to allow themselves to be deceived by the false rumors which the enemy might circulate. The Allied Radio will keep you informed on military development. I count on your sang-froid and on your sense of discipline. Do not be rash for the enemy is watching. Keep on listening to the Allied radio and never heed rumors. Verify carefully the news you receive by remaining calm and by not exposing yourselves to reprisals through premature action you will be helping us effectively. When the hour of action strikes we will let you know. Till then help us by following our instructions - that is to say keep calm, conserve your strength. We repeat when the hour of action strikes we will let you know."

D 46001

Initial successes, however, should not encourage us to expect an easy victory. In Sicily, as elsewhere, in the fortress of Europe, the enemy is strong. The tide of battle is certain to ebb and flow. We must steel our hearts to accept reverses and setbacks without flinching. We should remember, too, that Sicily is only an outpost of Europe. Many other bridgeheads will have to be established before the final struggle begins. These outer ramparts of Nazi Germany are very strong. To reach the centres of Nazi power on German soil will require a long and fierce struggle in all the occupied lands.

The war will not be ended when Nazi power has been crushed. The military might of Japan will still have to be destroyed. This is not a time to be carried away by easy optimism as to an early victory. The long-awaited land offensive in the West is an occasion for grim satisfaction. With it we should couple a renewed resolve to work and fight to the utmost until all the Axis powers in Europe and in Asia have surrendered unconditionally.

For the Canadian people it is only human that the centre of our interest in the coming weeks should be the battle for Sicily. But all of us, I hope, will keep a sense of proportion. Let us not forget the much greater battle on the plains of Russia. In two years of unbroken fighting on the most titanic scale in history, the Soviet armies have

D46002

inflicted grievous wounds on Nazi military power. Without that weakening of German strength, the operations now in progress would have been foredoomed to failure. On the sea and from the air, Canadian arms have contributed greatly to the weakening of the power of Germany. In close association with British and United States forces, Canadian troops will now share in the burden of active combat on land.

The landing in Sicily marks the beginning of the a single battle of Europe in which the nations of the British Commonwealth, the United States and the Soviet Union will be bound together by mutual aid, by common sacrifices and by a single-minded determination to achieve a common victory.

In the battle of Europe, the Canadian army, like the Canadian Air Force, will have an important place. In this war, as in the last, the achievements of our fighting men will add mightily to the stature of our country. Our pride in their courage and achievements will give to all our people a greater pride in our own country, a deeper sense of unity, and an increasing determination that Canada shall occupy in the world an influence commensurate with its exertions and its sacrifices in war. It will above all demand a firm and united resolve to use the influence of our country to assure for future generations the better world for which Canadian fighting men are risking and sacrificing their lives.

D 46003

Hon. members, I am sure, will all wish to join in the assurance I gave, on Saturday morning, in the name of Canada, that our country will not fail its fighting men.

D 46004

that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. At Dieppe, as at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour on our country. More recently, ~~in Tunisia,~~ officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army to gain experience in leadership under fire. That experience, ~~we may be sure, will stand our troops in good stead in these~~ coming days of battle.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and ~~the~~ inevitable sufferings and losses. We ~~should~~ expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for a long struggle ~~and~~ for fierce fighting. ~~As a people our country will be called upon to bear a heavier share of the one cost of war which cannot be repaid - terrible suffering and the loss of human life.~~ Our hearts will be heavy with sacrifice; but they will be lifted up with pride in the heroism and the endurance of our fighting men.

~~We know that~~ the soldiers of Canada have gone into battle well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of

D 46005

spirit, ready, if need be, to give all for the freedom of their country and the freedom of mankind. In the coming months, many Canadian homes in every province and in every region will be bereaved. To sustain us we shall need a new feeling of neighbourliness, a readiness to comfort the sorrowing and to bear one another's burdens. We shall need, too, all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity in a supreme and common cause.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together in the service of their fellowmen and by a deep love of their homeland. It is our task here at home to support them and to help them in every way we can.

(Continue with J.W.P's original page 2 at line 3)

D/6006

SECRET

Statement by the Prime Minister

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. ~~The~~ Armed forces of Great Britain, ~~British~~, United States and ~~Canadian~~ Canada ~~armed forces~~ are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that ~~Canadian soldiers~~ units of the Canadian army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became ~~the foundation~~ a living ~~stone~~ shield of ~~the~~ defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division. The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For three years ~~thereafter~~ Since, the Canadian army in Britain ~~has been a bulwark of the defence~~ helped to maintain the security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

D 6007

Early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe, allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

This news marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. ~~In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own,~~ the Canadian army has ~~seen little~~ active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or ~~through~~ any policy of the Canadian Government. When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain, in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain ~~released other forces for service in other theatres.~~ Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds.

D 46008

Next Sollard though costly Operation was a preparation for further Operations some of which have already developed.

It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. Both at Dieppe, and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days of battle.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, our land forces will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle.

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements.

We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen and calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada

D 46009

Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We too shall need, ~~too~~, all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give to them the assurance that we will not fail our fighting men.

J. A. G.

D 63010

SERIOUS NATURE OF THE WAR

In speaking of the turning of the tide in this present month, I think it is well to recall that the enemy is still strongly entrenched and largely provisioned for a lengthy war. The war up to this point has never been a war in which the enemy can be beaten by passive defence. He cannot be starved or blockaded into submission - not, indeed, while he has so many suppliers of goods ranged on his side. He cannot be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon his fortress be sustained and severe.

To sustain offensive warfare, the United Nations will have to be able to meet the enemy in any defined theatre with forces at least equal to his own. Wherever the United Nations can reach this point of balance where co-ordinated attack of all three services becomes possible, then the offensive can be maintained and pressed home.

Excerpts from speeches in { Montreal, October 16, 1942
Toronto, April 19, 1943
also attached

Montreal
October 16 1942 D2 46011

each of them, its own nationality is not the servant; it is to be the master of humanity. In making nationality the servant, and not the master of humanity, Canada, even to-day, is giving to the world its greatest hope for the future.

International Significance of Canadian Unity

I appeal to-night to all Canadians fully to appreciate and to cherish our national unity. The unity of Canada is vital to the continued existence of Canada. But the unity of Canada belongs not only to Canada, it belongs to mankind. Only by extending throughout the world the ideals of mutual tolerance, of racial co-operation, and of equality among men, which form the basis of Canada's nationhood, can nationality come to serve humanity. Only as nationality serves humanity, can mankind hope to substitute co-operation for conflict, in the relations between the nations of the world.

Preservation of Freedom Requires Efforts of All

Three years ago, to preserve their own freedom, the peoples of many countries in Europe were relying upon the resistance of other countries. We, of the western hemisphere, are largely in a similar position to-day. It is only the scale of things which has changed. The New World, in the preservation of its freedom, is placing reliance not so much upon other countries, as upon other continents. But let Europe come completely under Nazi domination, and Asia under the domination of Japan, and the waters of the Atlantic and the Pacific will in no way serve to isolate the countries of North and South America. To a victorious enemy, these great oceans would prove no barrier against invasion. They could become an open way to further conquest. Once seized of this potential danger, we shall see that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

A Fight to the Finish

Let me say quite frankly that I do not believe peoples of the New World begin to realize this appalling menace, nor, speaking relatively, how imminent it may be. Many still continue to comfort themselves with the illusion that, somehow, the war must end in a stalemate—in some kind of compromise. They seem to feel that long before the nations in Europe and in Asia have all but totally destroyed one another, these nations will have seen the wisdom of ceasing their hostilities. People who think in this way are far from understanding the Nazi mentality. They are far from understanding the spirit of the peoples of the United Nations, and their determination

D 46012

to end once and forever the menace of war. People who think or talk of compromise have not yet grasped that the Nazi doctrine of a superior race implies the subjugation and, if Nazi deeds so demand, the extermination of all other peoples. They do not realize that unless the Axis powers are completely defeated in the present conflict, world wars will be constantly recurring, and that all nations, meanwhile, will be held in servitude to the constant fear of war. Whether we like it or not, we do well to realize that this is a fight to the finish, and that upon its outcome will depend, for good or ill, the future of all countries and of all continents. Knowing the extent to which subjugation of conquered peoples have already gone, we surely have cause to feel that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

The Balance of Forces

The immensity of the task of the United Nations is as yet far from being comprehended. We shall need not only all the strength and endurance of a combined total effort, but the clearest vision of the greatness of the cause for which we are fighting if we are to be equal to the task of achieving victory.

What are the facts? Let us face them squarely. During three years of war, aggression has followed aggression in an almost unbroken series of successes for the enemy. After three years of war nowhere has the balance been turned decisively against the enemy. In 1940, Britain held; in 1941, Russia held; at the present stage of the war, Britain is still holding; Russia is still holding; China, despite the years of her resistance, is still holding. A precarious balance is being maintained on the Atlantic, in the Middle East, and in the Pacific. Very critical battles are at the moment in progress. Others loom upon the horizon. There is, however, no sign that, as yet, the tide of war has definitely turned.

The balance now appears so even that a small margin of strength on the side of the Axis might tilt the scales to the side of disaster. A small margin of strength on the side of the United Nations might prove decisive for Victory. No effort, therefore, can be too slight to weigh in the scales of victory or defeat; no contribution too small to count.

We all know that notwithstanding the slaughter of millions and the anguish which three years of war have entailed, a great price in human suffering and human sacrifice has still to be paid if the enemy is to be defeated and freedom won. How enormous that price may be, none can say. All we really know is that the more rapidly the forces of freedom reach their full strength, the better are the chances of the enemy's defeat, and the less appalling will be the suffering and sacrifice required to win. Only the total defeat of the Axis powers can end this war, if freedom is not to perish from

D 46013

the earth. Only the ending of the war will end the continued colossal sacrifice of human life. Surely ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

Enslavement and Extermination of Men and Races

On their onward march toward world conquest, it is not alone by seizing the territories and subjugating the peoples of one country after another, that the combined forces of Germany and Japan hope to effect their totalitarian aims. To achieve their aims, they are employing methods much more sinister and diabolical than the force of arms alone.

Less than three years ago, very few, if any of us, were able to imagine most of Europe under Nazi domination, and the whole of South Eastern Asia under the domination of Japan. To-day our minds similarly refuse to entertain the scale upon which horrors, already too common, may yet be perpetrated by the Nazis and the Japanese. As the war continues, we may see that no treatment is too brutal, no atrocities are too horrible, no methods of extermination are too deadly to be employed by the Axis powers, should they come to believe that such are necessary to save themselves and to gain their ends.

The Doctrine of the Master Race

For a century or more, German leaders have preached to their people the doctrine of the master race. They have boasted of the superiority of the Germans over all other peoples. The belief in that superiority was used to justify their aspirations for universal power. Before the Nazis came into power, that superiority was not restricted to any particular aspect of life. To the Nazis, however, power means only material power, not intellectual power, nor moral or spiritual power. To them, the superiority of the master race consists in its ability to dominate by brute force.

Conscious of their own inferiority in the higher qualities, the Nazis, in order to gain ascendancy in their own land, began by crushing all that was best in the intellectual, religious and cultural life of Germany. For like reasons, in the countries they have conquered, they have marked out the intellectual and spiritual leaders of each nation for persecution or extermination. This has been done in order to destroy the national spirit, the traditions and the culture of these nations.

We know that the theory of the master race is false. It is a blasphemy against our common humanity. By seeking to destroy what is good, noble and civilized, in other races and other peoples, the Nazis hope to make it appear that this falsehood is true. If the

D 46014

other races and peoples of the world can, one by one, be brutalized, decimated and enslaved, then, the Nazis believe, they will have made of the Germans a master race.

Persecution—a Major Weapon

Persecution of everything that stands opposed to their doctrine is the method employed by the Nazis to gain and to maintain power.

From the day Hitler achieved power in Germany, the concentration camp became a symbol of Nazi domination. In the conquered countries, as in Germany itself, the unspeakable tortures of the concentration camp have been used by Hitler to end opposition to the single master race. A typical example is what occurred as recently as last July when 15,000 alien refugees in France were rounded up by the Nazis to be shipped to concentration camps in Poland. Families were broken up. Men sent to one camp, and the women to another. Children over 8 years of age to a third. The younger children were placed in orphanages.

The first attempts to destroy the mind and spirit of a whole people were made in Poland and Czechoslovakia. Norway clearly is marked out for a similar fate.

The power of the spirit is particularly detested by those who worship material power. It is, therefore, no cause for surprise that religion, above all else, should be the object of Nazi hatred. In Western Europe, considerations of policy have mitigated the Nazi hostility to Christianity, but in Poland and elsewhere in Eastern Europe, there has been a war of extermination against religion.

Starvation and Disease—Instruments of Extermination

Starvation is perhaps the commonest of all Nazi weapons of oppression. As Goering cynically asserted the other day, "if there is hunger, in no event will it be in Germany." The Nazi master race must be fed whether the rest of Europe dies of hunger.

No country has suffered as much from starvation as Poland. Greece, however, has fared little better. We know, for example, that in the eight months of last winter and spring, over three hundred thousand Greeks died of starvation. It is estimated that in Athens alone, a thousand people die of hunger every day.

The case of Greece affords a marked contrast between the aims of the Nazis and the cause for which the United Nations are fighting. Nazi Germany has snatched the food from the mouths of women and children. Canadians may well feel a little comfort from the thought that gifts of Canadian food are making possible some slight alleviation of the sufferings of the Greeks.

D-46015

Even in France, where the Nazis must still show some consideration for opinion in the unoccupied zone, the scarcity of food is acute. In once prosperous Denmark, only a fraction of the people are able to get enough to eat.

Starvation brings disease in its train. Disease has not been unwelcomed by the Nazis where its ravages have been confined to the conquered races. In the Nazi order of things, disease may well be a convenient instrument of racial extermination. It is reported that, last winter, in Warsaw alone, hundreds of victims of spotted fever were put to death by gas, to check the spread of the disease among the German occupation troops.

Where the master race fears the greater fertility of other races, wholesale extermination by starvation, disease, and even by mass murder, has been in evidence.

Enslavement, Forced Labour and Mass Murder

Subject races are not, however, marked down for extermination, where they are needed as slaves of the German war machine. Such has been the case with the industrial populations of Czechoslovakia, of Holland, of Belgium and of France. Some have been forced to labour in their own countries, others have been sent to Germany. The conscription of French workmen is but the most recent of many drafts of forced labour sent to Germany to serve the master race.

The enslavement of whole populations inevitably meets with resistance from the victims of oppression, with sabotage and even with assassination. To combat isolated, and often undetected acts of individuals, collective reprisals have become a bloody technique of Nazi savagery.

To mention only a few of the more recent crimes—

In Norway, as a reprisal for the shooting of two members of the secret police, the Gestapo burned an entire village. By this one act, 400 persons were left homeless. In addition, 18 hostages were shot.

In Holland, mass shootings of hostages were the result of a visit paid last May by Himmler, the chief of the Gestapo.

In Czechoslovakia, 100 citizens of Prague paid with their lives for the death of the Nazi Heydrich. The name of the village of Lidice has become a symbol to the world of Nazi mass murder.

In France, shootings of hostages have increased with each act which served as their excuse. From twelve, the number rose to twenty, then to forty, then into the hundreds.

In Yugoslavia, it is reported that in one region alone, 11,000 civilians were killed because the population was alleged to be aiding guerillas against the Hungarian forces of occupation.

D 46016

In Poland, it is estimated that more than a quarter of a million people were murdered by the Nazis between March and June of this very year.

A New Order of Mechanized Savagery

It should not be forgotten that all these brutalities and savageries are being committed, not as incidents in the heat of battle, or for purposes only of terrorization, but as the deliberate instrument of Hitler's racial policy. Remember, too, this is not meant to be a passing phase. Hitler boasts that the domination of the master race will last a thousand years, and will prevail over the whole world.

Turning from Europe to the Far East, we find in the so-called Japanese "co-prosperity sphere" the same pattern repeated, on an even vaster scale.

The mechanized savages of Germany and Japan seek to exalt themselves by tearing down all that humanity has attained of religion, of civilization, and of human well-being. Whether we look out to East or to West, there is ample evidence of the fate which awaits the whole of mankind should their "new order" ever come into being.

With the world threatened by so terrible a fate, we must surely see that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

Fighting on Many Fronts

Fighting on the side of the United Nations is a fight against aggression, world conquest, and world domination. It is a fight against every form of torture and atrocity.

It is a fight against the slow death of the concentration camp.

It is a fight against starvation.

It is a fight against disease.

It is a fight against slavery.

It is a fight against the slaughter of the innocents.

It is a fight against mass murder.

It is a fight against racial extermination.

It is a fight against the destruction of culture.

It is a fight against the persecution of religion.

It is a fight for the souls as well as for the bodies of men.

Fighting on the side of the United Nations means fighting on all these fronts.

D 46017

The Meaning of Victory

I have said that ***Nothing matters now but Victory*** and, in so doing, have stressed the word, *now*. In appealing for your whole-hearted support of Canada's third victory loan, I should like also to refer very briefly to the significance of the word, *victory*.

Most people would say that victory means the defeat of the enemy. To my mind a broader and a deeper conception of victory is necessary. It is necessary, I believe, in order to give to the peoples of the United Nations, the will and the courage to accept the burdens and the sacrifices which are essential to victory. We must look beyond the mere defeat of the enemy to the world order which is to exist in the future. The peoples of Germany and Japan are sustained by the hope of world domination. Our effort will be sustained and strengthened by the hope which comes from the vision of a better world.

The war is indeed a struggle against evil. But that is only half the truth. We need, as well, a vision of the war as a positive struggle for positive good. Men who have fought in this war, and others who have borne its privations and sufferings, will never be satisfied with a return to the conditions which prevailed before 1939. The broader and deeper conception of victory will be found only in a new world order.

An Opportunity for All to Serve

All cannot serve in the armed forces or make the machines and munitions of war. But the Victory Loan campaign provides every citizen with an opportunity to share actively in the war effort of our country. It is a national call to self-forgetting service.

The association of the service clubs in this great campaign is symbolic of the cause for which we are fighting. Until the ideal of social service to which they are devoted becomes the ideal of men and of nations, there can be no lasting victory for the forces of freedom.

The Victory Loan, rightly viewed, should never be thought of as a sacrifice. It is an opportunity for service. It is an opportunity open to every citizen, however small his means, to add to the total strength of his country in war, and to contribute to international and social security when victory has been achieved.

It is in this spirit that I appeal to all my fellow Canadians to give their utmost support to the Victory Loan.

Nothing matters now but Victory!

D 46018

CANADA AND THE WAR

NOTHING MATTERS NOW BUT VICTORY

An Address on the Opening of the 1942 Victory Loan Campaign

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

MONTREAL, OCTOBER 16, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 46019

NOTHING MATTERS NOW BUT VICTORY

I feel much honoured to have the privilege of addressing so vast a gathering in the largest city of Canada.

Of the privations which war has brought, I have felt none more strongly than the fact that it has not been possible for me, except on rare occasions, to visit different parts of our country, and to address public meetings on the momentous problems of our day. Even the radio, with the opportunity it affords to speak to the entire country at one and the same time, does not begin to compensate for that lack of inspiration, and sense of companionship in a great cause, which comes from looking, as one speaks, into the faces of one's fellow-men.

I feel particularly honoured that my remarks, this evening, should be addressed, under the auspices of the Montreal Rotary Club, to a gathering composed of members of service clubs, members of the Canadian Club, representatives of civic organizations, and of the Victory Loan committees in and about Montreal. I am greatly pleased to be associated on this occasion with the Chairman of the National War Finance Committee, Mr. G. W. Spinney, the senior officials of the Province of Quebec National War Finance Committee, and with the leading officers and members of the Montreal Executive. To all, I should like to express my warm appreciation of the welcome so cordially extended.

The Third Victory Loan Campaign

This evening's meeting marks the opening, in this city, of the third Victory Loan campaign. It is a new departure to ask the people of Canada to subscribe so large an amount as three-quarters of a billion dollars. Never before in Canada's history has such a sum been the objective of any loan. In appealing for your support, I intend to ask you to think of how different our position is from that of the men and women of the countries of Europe and of Asia. When you realize that their fate might be ours, and that, but for their resistance, it would in all probability have been ours ere this, you will come to see how true it is that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

It is of the deep significance of that phrase that I desire to speak to-night. There could be no more appropriate, no truer theme for the campaign than the one these words express.

64301—2

D 46020

The Example of Montreal

Let me, however, first say a word as to why it is particularly fitting that a national appeal for the support of all the people of Canada should be made in Montreal.

This city is the metropolis of our country. On this historic island dwell one-twelfth of the Canadian people. The community life of Montreal affords an example of the fruitful co-operation of the two great races whose equal partnership gave birth to our Canadian nation. You have admitted to the common citizenship of this great city, men and women from all parts of the world. The welfare and prosperity of the city depend upon an ever-deepening sense of human brotherhood. In harmonizing distinctions of race, and creed, and language, you are advancing the happiness and well-being of all your citizens.

The Victory Loan campaign is a nation-wide effort in community co-operation. As such the example of Montreal is all-important. But the example of Montreal is infinitely more significant as illustrating the unique contribution which the people of the whole of Canada can make to the cause and to the ideals of the United Nations.

In men and in materials, Canada is contributing magnificently to the common effort. On all sides, that contribution is being acknowledged. But the example of Montreal shows that Canada has also another contribution to make, one for which no other country is so well fitted as our own.

Canada's Contribution in Community Co-operation

Our nationhood is not based on the superiority of a single race, or of a single language. Canada was founded on the faith that two of the proudest races in the world, despite barriers of tongue and creed, could work together, in mutual tolerance and mutual respect, to develop a common nationality.

Into our equal partnership of English-speaking and French-speaking Canadians, we have admitted thousands who were born of other racial stocks, and who speak other tongues. They, one and all, have sought a homeland where nationality means not domination and slavery, but equality and freedom. Without the ideal of equality among men, without the vision of human brotherhood, the Canadian nation could never have come into being; without them, it cannot survive.

Germany and Japan have made of nationality an evil thing. They have made of it an instrument to destroy, not only the traditions and the culture, but the very existence of other nations. For

Toronto
April 19, 1943 D 46021

parts of Canada to make to the Fourth Victory Loan the largest response that Canada has made to any appeal, at any time.

The Supreme Task of the War

I wish I were in a position to tell you when the days of supreme effort will come. I wish much more it were possible to foretell the day of victory. These, no one in this world can foresee. I may be able, however, to help you form your own estimate.

Existing situations may continue favourable. They may change rapidly. It is well, therefore, that we should be prepared for the invasion of Europe at any time. But conditions may change in unexpected ways. It is well, therefore, that we should also be prepared to wait. Through some unpredictable event, all our present calculations may be set at naught. We may be found to have been too hopeful. Moreover, we must never lose sight of the fact that the Allied powers are at war with Japan, as well as with Germany and Italy. Major battles may be fought at any moment in any quarter of the globe.

Those who count upon recent Allied successes as an assurance of an early defeat of the Axis powers should recall the ebb and flow of battle over the past three years. Within that time what most people imagined would be a European war has become a conflict of hemispheres. Of the present situation, the most one can say is that, in the Orient and the Occident alike, the sweep appears to be narrowing. Against this contraction in the areas of conflict, we must offset the intensity of the fighting.

Of the defeat of Italy in this war there can be no doubt whatever. Her colonial empire has already been torn to shreds. Her troops, used by the Germans so largely to meet the onslaught of opposing forces, and to cover their own retreats, have been slain or captured by the hundreds of thousands; her shores daily face the prospect of invasion. The defeat of Japan is remote, but nonetheless a certainty once Germany is defeated. To destroy the military might of the German war machine remains for the Allied powers the supreme task of the war. That task can be finally accomplished only on German soil.

The Invasion of Europe

It is not for me, nor indeed for anyone else, to hint at Allied strategy, much less to disclose to the enemy its essential aspects.

D 46022

There are, however, some secrets, even military secrets, which are open secrets. The invasion of the continent of Europe by the combined Allied forces is one. The unconditional surrender of German forces on German soil is another. There is to be no other surrender. When the hour of supreme effort comes, each of the contending forces will know it is the end, and that one of them must yield or die. That hour will also decide whether civilization itself is to live or die. All that has gone before, all that is now taking place, is leading up to that hour.

As I think of the ordeal through which our country will be called upon to pass in the days of supreme effort, I wish I were able to express to you the thoughts that will be required to sustain the hearts of us all. I can but say, quoting from words of inspiration with which you are already familiar:

> "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."

Rather, let us rejoice that it has been given to us to be partakers of the spirit of those—the flower of our land—who, to save mankind, proudly have gathered

> "rank on rank to war
> "As who had heard God's message from afar."

Difficulties of Invasion

In contemplating the conquest of Germany, we must keep in mind the way in which Nazi power has reached out in Europe. Little more than three years ago, the might of the Prussian war machine was held within the confines of a single country. It now controls a continent. The German stronghold has expanded into a European fortress. For the materials of war, and for food, Germany is able to draw upon a storehouse which comprises many countries. Nazi brutality continues to terrorize and to enslave conquered millions, to force their labour, and to exploit their resources.

Invasion from the sea is many times more difficult than invasion of adjacent lands. Before the Allied powers attempt invasion across the Mediterranean, the English channel, or the North Sea, or from the waters of the Atlantic, we will have to be very certain of being able to land forces and equipment, and to hold the bridgehead. It

D 46023

would be no help to ourselves, to Russia or China, or to any other of the Allied powers to have landing forces annihilated. Once forces have landed, they will be dependent on supplies and reinforcements which can be brought to them only across or over the sea.

We must also expect that, once bridgeheads are established, the tide of battle will ebb and flow. Because in Europe the enemy has strengthened the outer ramparts of his stronghold, it will be very difficult to reach German soil. There may be long periods of fighting in the occupied countries. This makes clear why, up to the present, all military authorities have insisted that, before a full-scale offensive is launched, there must be no lack of ships for the transport of troops and supplies; no lack of landing craft; no lack of aircraft to cover the advance of land operations; no menace at sea capable of cutting off the needed reinforcements and supplies.

The Submarine Menace

I need not remind you that at all times the North Atlantic sea lanes are a vital artery of supplies to the United Nations, especially to Britain and to Russia. If the war is to be won, the sea lanes must be kept open. If they were to be cut, the reserves of supplies in the British Isles would soon wither away. The whole tremendous armoury which has been concentrated in the citadel of Britain might very rapidly deteriorate, and its striking power be dissipated.

The Battle of the Atlantic, though hidden largely from view, is fiercer than ever. The submarine has become the deadliest weapon at Hitler's command. His U-boats have been concentrating in mid-Atlantic, along the shipping routes from Canada and the United States to Britain and the Mediterranean. Their numbers are larger than ever. Like wolves, they hunt in packs. Their aim is to sever the ocean lines of communication between the New World and the Old. The successful control of this menace is a necessary prelude to any successful invasion of the continent of Europe. Now, as never before, the bridge of ships across the North Atlantic must be maintained.

Lessons from the North African Campaign

In viewing the larger picture of the invasion of Europe, we may be helped to a truer perspective by what we already have seen in the invasion of North Africa.

D 46024

I am sure it will come as a surprise to you to recall that it is almost half a year since American and British forces landed at Casablanca and Algiers. At that time, many thought the end of the African campaign would be a matter of a few weeks. Instead, it has taken months. The difficulties of securing and maintaining lines of communication, of bringing up the necessary supplies and reinforcements, proved greater than were anticipated. Imagine, however, what the consequences would have been had the Allied forces met formidable or prolonged opposition. Imagine the situation if, at any stage, they had been cut off from needed reinforcements and supplies.

To the enemy, the landing in North Africa of American and British forces was a complete surprise. There can be no element of surprise in the attempted invasion of Europe, except for the places and moments of attack. From the beginning of the war, the enemy has been taking every conceivable precaution to meet invasion from any quarter. German forces can be moved from almost any part of Europe to almost any other part with lightning rapidity. No worse fate could befall an invading force than to find itself opposed by German divisions so vastly superior in numbers that it could not hold its ground. For it and for the enemy this would be the North African situation in reverse.

Need for the Most Complete Preparation

You will agree, I am sure, that this greatest of all tasks must be approached with the utmost foresight, that it will require the most complete preparation. It is the duty of all concerned to see that sound judgment is not impaired by impatience, that nothing that can possibly be foreseen is left to chance. Invasion when it comes must be fortified with as full knowledge, as it is possible to obtain in advance, of every factor that will count for life or death in the balances that to-day are deciding the fate of the world.

We are anxious to see the end of the war. But we are most of all concerned that it shall end in victory. The mighty venture in which our own men are destined to play a decisive role should be made as certain of success as anything in war can be made. That it may be made certain of success, that it may be crowned with victory, is shown by the North African campaign. The battle for Tunisia is in all our minds. No one will say that General Montgomery is lacking in swift decision, or that he ever hesitated to engage in perilous action when the possible gain was worth the risk. But his advance, while daring, has also been cautious. He has

D 46025

never allowed himself to be tempted or hurried into premature action. He has refused to move until every last preparation has been complete. Each time Montgomery has given the word to advance, it has been a signal of victory.

The Supreme Effort

I have attempted to give a more or less impressionist survey of Canada's war effort, as we are able to view its proportions to-day, from the vantage ground of the years of war. I have attempted also to give some impression of the magnitude of the task that still confronts the United Nations. I have referred to an impression still more vivid. It is a consciousness that we have not yet reached the summit of our endeavours. It is a realization that, if everything thus far accomplished is not to prove to have been in vain, a great new effort—a supreme effort—is now necessary.

Canada's Fighting Men

Of one thing we may be assured. In every effort, our fighting men will not fail us. Let us make very sure we do not fail them. Let them see how completely their country is behind them. For us at home, in Canada, it is not enough to be proud of their achievements. We must not permit the pride which all Canada feels in their gallant exploits to blind us to what their efforts cost in human life, in suffering and privation, and in anguish of heart and mind. They are prepared to give their all. Let them see that we are prepared to do the same.

Let us not forget the continued patience and endurance of our fighting men. Let us not forget that some of them have been separated from homes and loved ones for nearly four years. Let us remember that many already have made the supreme sacrifice; that many have been severely wounded, or crippled for life; that many are imprisoned in enemy camps. Let us remember that, day by day, and night by night, our fighting men are risking their lives, that not one of them knows what the morrow may bring.

Let us realize that the success of their supreme effort is bound up in what we do for them. Everything we do now, this very month, will save many lives and will count for victory at an earlier day.

D 46026

A War for Men's Minds and Souls

Our own interest as a nation, and every consideration of justice towards the wronged and the oppressed are bound up in this titanic struggle.

We cannot too often remind ourselves that the present war is different from any war in the past. It is different in scale. It is the first war which, in an accurate geographical sense, is really a world war. Moreover, it is a war which is being fought at one and the same time, in the air, on land and at sea. It is different from other wars in the nature and use of the forces employed. It is a war, as Mr. Churchill has said, of machines, of science, and of psychology.

But this war is different from other wars in yet other and more important respects. It is different in its purpose, and in its possibilities. It is a war not only in the material realm. It is a war for the control of men's minds and of men's souls. It is a war that will affect not only our own generation. It will leave its imprint on every subsequent age of humanity. It is a war that will shape the moral destiny of the world.

D 46027

CANADA AND THE WAR

CANADA'S FIGHTING MEN

An Address on the Opening
of the Fourth Victory Loan Campaign

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

TORONTO, APRIL 19, 1943

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1943

D 46028

CANADA AND THE WAR

CANADA'S FIGHTING MEN

An Address before the Canadian Club of Toronto

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

Toronto, April 19, 1943

May I express to you, Mr. President, and to other officers and members of the Canadian Club of Toronto, my warm appreciation of the invitations so kindly extended to me from time to time. I am especially pleased that the occasion to address the Club's members has presented itself at the opening of Canada's Fourth Victory Loan campaign. I am not less grateful that the opportunity to make an appeal to my fellow-citizens throughout the Dominion should be afforded in the city which, for me, holds so much in the way of personal association.

An Urgent and Compelling Appeal

The Victory Loan has become a symbol of private determination and public duty—a symbol which reflects the strength and vigour of the Canadian people. The Victory Loan is a most essential part of Canada's war effort.

78129—1½

D 46029

There has never been a time in Canada's history when an appeal for a Victory Loan was more urgent or more compelling. The appeal is urgent, because we are nearer than ever to the days of supreme effort. It is compelling, because it concerns so immediately the lives of Canada's fighting men.

It is of Canada's fighting men that I should like to speak particularly to-day. I wish to emphasize what we owe to them.

From Nationhood to World Power

As we stand at the threshold of this Fourth Victory Loan campaign, and view Canada's war effort from the vantage ground of the years of war, we are able to see our effort in its true proportions, to see it in its relation to the war effort of the other United Nations, and in its relation to common objectives. But that is not all. We can see how greatly, within the compass of the United Nations, Canada's status as a nation has broadened. We gain a larger vision of our country's opportunities and responsibilities. We see Canada now emerging from mere nationhood to the position of a world power.

In this pause of a moment, we obtain another, a still more significant vision. It is as if all Canada, having striven steadily onward and upward, under continually increasing burdens, for nearly four years, had been brought suddenly to realize that the summit has not yet been reached; and that if everything thus far accomplished is not to fail of ultimate achievement, a great new effort—a supreme effort—is now necessary.

Growth of Canada's War Effort

Our war effort as a whole has been carefully planned and organized. Our military forces, our war production and our essential services, have been kept in balance. We have sought to make our national effort, a maximum effort.

Our forces, three and a half years ago, were limited in numbers, in equipment, and in training. We have steadily expanded our forces. They have been provided with the best equipment. Training has been continous, and is constantly being improved. We have developed many new kinds of war production. We have combined our effort harmoniously and efficiently with the efforts of our allies. Canadian forces and Canadian supplies have become a telling part of the total strength of the United Nations.

D 46030

British Commonwealth Air Training Plan

There could be no finer illustration of the spirit of co-operation, characteristic of our whole war effort, than the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Nor has greater foresight been shown in any strategic aspect of war planning than has been revealed by this vast project. The Agreement, establishing the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, was signed on December 17, 1939. On the same day, the first contingent of Canada's army landed in Britain.

The rapidity of the organization, and the scale of development of the Air Training Plan, have far exceeded the expectations of all who shared the responsibility of bringing it into being. A year ago, President Roosevelt said the training plan had made of Canada "the Aerodrome of Democracy". In his recent address to both Houses of our Parliament, Mr. Anthony Eden said: "If Canada had done nothing else in this war, her predominant share in the Commonwealth Air Training scheme would insure for her an enduring place in the roll of fame".

The vast development of the Air Training Plan is an assurance that Canada will continue to contribute trained fighting airmen to sustain the offensives against Germany, Italy, and Japan, until the fate of all three is sealed.

The Royal Canadian Air Force

The Royal Canadian Air Force, in addition to its administration of the training plan, has, from the outset, patrolled and protected the approaches to our coasts. Long-range aircraft, manned by Canadians, are employed in growing numbers in protecting escorted ships across the sea lanes of the Atlantic.

Since 1940, our Air Force has shared increasingly in action against the enemy wherever he may be found. Canadian airmen have been operating, on this continent, from Newfoundland to Alaska and the Aleutians; in the Far East, in India and Ceylon; in the Middle East, in Palestine, Egypt and Libya. From Malta and the African coasts, they have been operating over Italy and the waters of the Mediterranean. Growing numbers of Canadian squadrons, based in Britain, have ranged far and wide over Germany and enemy-occupied Europe. I could give no more graphic picture of the extent to which Canada's war effort has become part of a world-wide conflict. Canada, to-day, is the fourth greatest military air power among the United Nations.

D 46031

The Royal Canadian Navy

The Canadian Navy, like the Canadian Air Force, has developed phenomenally. Its spirit, its organization, and its training, like those of the Air Force, have all stressed the need of smooth and effective co-operation with allied forces. Through more than three long and bitter years, whether on destroyers, corvettes, minesweepers, patrol vessels, sub-chasers, or other craft, men of the Royal Canadian Navy, in ever-growing numbers, have helped to hold the sea lanes open.

In recent months, our Navy has been sharing nearly half the burden of convoy duty on the North Atlantic sea routes. This is very arduous and very dangerous work. It is being carried on through every kind of weather and with unceasing vigil. Units of Canada's Navy have also operated in other theatres of war. On the Pacific Ocean, and in the waters of the Mediterranean, our ships and men have been in action against the foe.

When our present programme of Naval expansion is completed a year hence, the personnel of Canada's Navy will approximately equal in numbers the personnel of the British Navy shortly before the outbreak of war.

The Merchant Marine

Closely associated with our Navy is Canada's merchant marine. In this service also there has been immense expansion. Our merchant seamen operate the ships in the convoys. Theirs are the ships that transport across the seas the food, the guns, the tanks, the planes, and other munitions of war produced in Canada. Their rugged endurance of the stormy life of the sea and all its wartime dangers is equalled only by their constant resolution to bring these precious cargoes to their destination. Our merchant seamen are making a noble contribution to this world-wide fight for freedom.

The Canadian Army

The Canadian Army, like the Canadian Air Force and the Canadian Navy, has been built up and developed in close co-operation with the British forces, and more recently with those of other of our Allies.

After Dunkirk, the First Canadian Division was one of very few divisions in Britain equipped to fight. It was the presence there of our First Division, and the arrival of our Second Division, which, later in the year, made it possible for the British Government to send

D 46032

reinforcements to Egypt. These reinforcements, with other troops from Britain, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and India, saved the Middle East. New units, formations and reserves have gone forward from Canada to Britain as quickly and as continuously as ships could be found to carry them. The First Canadian Army Corps, formed at Christmas 1940, has now grown into an army of two corps with an appropriate proportion of armoured formations. General McNaughton has said that the Army he commands is, for its size, "the most highly mechanized force in the world".

Training and Strategy

In all the varied aspects of modern war, the officers and men of Canada's Army have undergone unending training. Our Army has brought its training—individually by units, and collectively as a striking force—to a perfection perhaps never exceeded. That training has been hard, a training resembling as closely as possible the conditions of actual warfare. All the while, at the heart of the world's greatest citadel of freedom, Canada's Army has stood guard. It has been constantly in readiness to repel the invader. It has been a means of holding in Western Europe, and of withholding from Russia and Africa, German forces many times its size.

There have been several periods of intense activity, when battle against the enemy seemed imminent. In the spring of 1940, a part of the First Division was all ready to set out for Norway. Our troops were prepared to go to France before Dunkirk. Some detachments actually landed in France after Dunkirk. In 1941, there was the expedition to Spitzbergen, in the Arctic. In 1942, there was Dieppe.

If our forces overseas have remained so largely, and for so long, within the British Isles, if Canadian formations have not been broken up for service in other theatres, this has been due entirely to the considered judgment and advice of those concerned with the strategical direction of the war. It has not been because of any restriction imposed by the government of Canada. War strategy must be planned as a whole. With respect to the operations of Canadian troops, our government, since the outbreak of war, has taken but one position. It is that Canadian forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

Service at Home and Abroad

From a very small beginning, the strength of the Canadian Active Army has now grown to more than 435,000 men, of which

D 46033

number over 190,000 are in Britain. A few thousands more are serving outside Canada in this hemisphere. Of the more than 240,000 soldiers in Canada, over 180,000 have volunteered for service anywhere in the world.

Units of our army are manning coastal and anti-aircraft defences in Canada and providing mobile reserves in the coastal regions. Many thousands more are in training. Throughout the war, units of the Canadian Army have served in many parts of the Western Hemisphere. From Canada's east coast, they reached out to Newfoundland, to Labrador, and to Iceland. Canadian forces have served in Bermuda, in Jamaica, and in the Caribbean area. Still others are co-operating with United States forces in Alaska.

For over a year, Canadian tunnellers were stationed at Gibraltar. To gain first-hand battle experience, officers and non-commissioned officers of the Canadian Army in Britain have been attached to and are fighting as part of the British First Army in North Africa.

Units of Canada's Army have also served in the Far East. In recounting the actions which have made of Canada's defence against aggression a memorable part of the world-wide fight for freedom, sufficient recognition has never been given to the Canadian expedition which in the autumn of 1941, sailed for Hong Kong. Nor has adequate honour been done its heroic part in the defence of that distant island fortress.

When, in the great silence which will follow the defeat of Germany and Japan, the thoughts of the world revert to the days when these mighty powers were challenged, no episodes of chivalry or daring will shine forth more brightly than those which tell of the Canadians at Hong Kong and Dieppe.

Canada a Vast Arsenal

War-making is not merely a task for the armed forces. Obviously, for Canada, the military effort, however great, can only be a part of a total effort. To effect a total effort our national economy has been transformed. Canada has become a vast arsenal. In three years, our industrial output has been doubled. In volume of war production, our country is fourth among the United Nations.

From the beginning of the war, we planned to produce far more supplies than were required for Canada's forces. In foodstuffs, in munitions, in weapons, in aircraft, and in ships, we have sought to produce to the limit of our capacity.

D 46034

Under our policy of mutual aid, we are doing everything we can to make sure that our munitions and supplies are available in the theatres of war where they are most needed. In sending supplies to other United Nations, we are in reality helping to defend our own country. We are supplying munitions of war to Russia and China, to Australia and New Zealand, as well as to Britain and the United States. We are supplying these munitions to fight for these countries, to fight for Canada, to fight for freedom, to shorten the war, and to save human lives.

Canada's Armed Forces as a Whole

In round numbers, the total strength of our armed forces is over 700,000. Naval personnel numbers, in men, over 55,000; air force personnel about 200,000; and army personnel over 435,000. In addition, there are 22,000 women serving in the uniforms of the three armed services. These numbers do not include many tens of thousands of men giving part time service in the Reserve Army.

Our war strategy is based on the principle that wherever the enemy can be successfully engaged, Canada's interests are being advanced, and world freedom preserved.

We have not neglected our particular responsibility for the local defence of our homeland and of nearby areas. But we have clearly recognized that, so long as the enemy is undefeated anywhere, Canada will not be secure.

Canadian airmen have fought over almost every battle area around the globe. Canadian sailors have served on every ocean. Canadian soldiers have seen action on all three continents of the Old World. By their deeds, our fighting men have shown that the Canadian people understand there are no real frontiers in this world war, except the frontier between freedom and servitude.

Canada's Supreme Hour

The supreme hour for Canada will come when, along with the combined forces of the Allied powers, all our forces in the air, at sea, and on land, are attacking as one, in a mighty effort to batter down the ramparts of Prussian power, and to slay the dragon of Nazi brutality in its native lair. It is to hasten the day of this final attack, and to give to our fighting men all the support that we can possibly give, that the government appeals to-day to men and women in all

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D46035

SECRET

Points for Broadcast

(I) War of Liberation

(2) Role of Canadian Army since 1940

(3) Canada's War Strategy; latest development in offensive warfare.

(4) The ordeal for Canada: the need for firmness and steadiness.

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43
D 46036

I. WAR OF LIBERATION

In a statement which I issued on November 8th of last year (nine months ago), when Allied forces landed in Northwest Africa, I said:

> "The war of liberation today entered the stage of active offensive combat."

Today, nine months later,

the war for the liberation of the conquered and occupied countries has entered upon a new, large and vital phase.

JAG/Z
9/7/43

SECRET

D 46037

2. ROLE OF CANADIAN ARMY SINCE 1940

Guarding the world's greatest citadel of freedom;

After Dunkirk only formation in Britain equipped to meet an invader was Canadian First Division;

As other Canadian divisions reached Britain's shores, the defensive role was strengthened;

Worth noting that assured defence of Britain by Canada's army had two supplementary results of great importance:

- holding in Western Europe) German forces
- withholding from Russia and Africa) (many times its size.

Gradually, as fear of invasion was lessened, Canada's forces undertook new and rigorous training, specializing not so much in land warfare as in amphibious warfare;

Training for this special kind of offensive operations as an invasion army helped forward by superb equipment provided from Canada

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

D 46038

3. CANADA'S WAR STRATEGY

From outbreak of war, Government of Canada has adhered to the position that

> Canadian Forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war;

it follows from this, as a second aspect of Canada's war strategy, that

> wherever the enemy can be successfully engaged, Canada's interests are being advanced and world freedom preserved.

Canada's fighting men have been long in preparation for the kind of offensive warfare into which they are now launched.

We should all think of their participation as a supreme task for which they have been standing ready, and into which they will put the very best and fullest measure of Canada's skill, perseverance, valour, and endurance.

SECRET

JAG/Z
9/7/43

46039

4. THE ORDEAL FOR CANADA; THE NEED FOR FIRMNESS AND STEADINESS

Ordeal by battle -

the testing of the Nation's soul.

We have never believed there could be an early victory, much less an easy victory, in this titanic struggle;

We have had many indications that, when the supreme hour for Canada struck, losses in battle might be very heavy.

The fighting men of Canada have come to their supreme hour if they can be sure - and we must make them sure - that in Canada, their homeland, there is through all the sombre hours

a resolute determination

a calm courage

an unshakable faith in the will to victory.

They will press forward, never doubting how bright the torch which they hold high, how precious their example in the great roll of heroic deeds.

Firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen

Calmness and fortitude within the homes of Canada

must be reflected in Unity in the Nation as a whole.

(Dictated by the Prime Minister
July 8, 1943)

SECRET

D 46040

The war for the liberation of the conquered and ~~occupied~~ enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. ~~To this new place of beginning, the liberation of the French Empire in Africa was both an essential and a memorable prelude.~~

~~Canadian~~ British, United States and Canadian armed forces are now in the forefront of ~~a major action~~ an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that Canadian soldiers ~~have been chosen as a~~ are a part of the allied force ~~which already has taken a primary step toward the freeing of the oppressed people of Europe.~~ employed in this attack

~~For nearly three years,~~ After Dunkirk the Canadian army ~~has been~~ became the ~~very~~ foundation stone ~~upon which the bastion~~ of his defence against the threatened invasion of ~~Europe has been built.~~ Britain, and for many years was When the ~~ill-fated expeditionary force~~ British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk ~~had~~ reached England's shores ~~in safety~~, ~~they had done so at the sacrifice of great~~ had lost numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. The only ~~force~~ land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader was the first Canadian division. ~~Thus was~~ The role of defenders of Britain ~~thrust~~ in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they ~~were~~, were fitted into that role. ~~This~~ This has been in accordance with

For three years this Canadian army has been a bulwark of the defence of the world's citadel of freedom

D 46041

the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war. The opportunity which they have awaited so patiently and to which for so long they have looked forward so eagerly, of active participation in the theatre of actual fighting has come to them at last.

Early in the morning of July the 10th - which ~~corresponds by a difference of five hours to eight o'clock of our time today~~ has already dawned in Europe - allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

(Take in A beginning with "The news received today marks a new beginning....)

D 46042

Secret

(First paragraph to be inserted)

~~The news we have received today~~ This news for Canada marks the beginning of a new phase of the war ~~for Canada~~. In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own, the Canadian army has seen little active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of the Canadian government. Our troops were in France on the point of entering the battle when French resistance collapsed in June, 1940. ~~Since~~ the fall of France, the Canadian army has had ~~a vital share~~ in the defence of Britain. (I have mentioned this vital share in the subsequent three years.) During that long period, as months ~~have grown~~ grew into years, Canada's army in Britain ~~has grown~~ grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain ~~has~~ released other forces for service in other theatres. Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When Japan struck her treacherous blow in overwhelming force, ~~the~~ Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe,

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

D-46043

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

21

MEMORANDUM

naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

announcement to the Italian people, & to the people of — was made by the Commander in Chief of the Allied forces

As commander in Chief of the —

For Drink

offensive against — launched by the Anglo American armed forces to

The first step in the liberation of the European continent. There will be others (for people to keep calm

keep calm & don't need rumours

(go on radio)

D46044

The first stage in the liberation of the European Continent has at last been entered upon. Canadian armed forces are now in the forefront of ~~the first~~ a ~~action~~ a major action which has as its ultimate objective the ~~[illegible]~~ unconditional surrender of Italy ~~and Germany~~ and the wrestling from the enemy of the occupied countries of Europe. The Canadian people will be perfectly proud to know that their uniformed men have been chosen

P 6045

Statement on the news of an offensive

(Paragraph re. actual landing to be inserted at beginning)

The Canadian army overseas and the Canadian people at home have waited three years for the moment reached today. Substantial units of our army are, for the first time in this war, engaged in offensive action against the enemy. For the prolonged anxiety of waiting for action, their loved ones at home will now be faced with the sharper anxiety which comes from action itself.

The army will begin to share in the losses which, apart from Hong Kong and Dieppe, have so far been the lot of the navy and the air force. Many Canadian homes will be saddened by bereavement in the coming weeks. The whole country will share in the sorrow, as we shall all share as well the pride in the courage and the achievements of our fighting men. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance that Canada is united in supporting them.

The people of Canada will need all the strength which comes from a deep feeling of unity in a common cause. To sustain them. The enemy is very strong. The tide of battle will ebb and flow. We should look for no quick successes, no easy victories. We should steel our hearts to accept reverses and setbacks without flinching. Successes will be dearly bought. There can be no victory without

D 46046

great cost in human life, in suffering and privation, and in anguish of mind and heart.

Most of us can have no part in the heat of battle, no share in its terrible sacrifices, no opportunity for heroism in face of the enemy. This does not mean that we cannot help to win the war. Our fighting men, at sea and in the air, as well as those who today have taken up the fight on land, are supported and maintained by the work of the men and women at home. Whether a man or woman is making the machines and munitions of war, producing food or supplies, building or manning ships, engaged in transport, or working at a task which needs to be done to maintain the life of the community, every Canadian who does his work faithfully and well is helping our fighting men and contributing to ultimate victory.

All, I am sure, will turn to their daily tasks with a new zeal and a renewed determination, now they know our army has joined our navy and our air force in active combat. Whether we are fighting or working, the Canadian people are all striving together to destroy the evil forces of aggression, to restore freedom to mankind, and to extend the rule of law throughout the world. We are striving for these ends, because we have learned that our country - Canada - can survive free, secure and happy only in a world from which aggression and enslavement have been banished and in which men everywhere are free to work together in harmony for their common well-being.

D 46047

Before victory is achieved, thousands of the finest of our young men will give their lives for that ideal. It is for us at home to see that their sacrifice shall not have been in vain. By its unity and its determination, as well as by the heroism and the sacrifices of its fighting men, Canada can make a mighty contribution to a new world order.

— from copy of address
Julian
Aug 5 pm - July 8-43

D 16048

DRAFT STATEMENT

The long looked for event has become a reality. Canadian Armed Forces are now in the forefront of the first action which has as its ultimate objective the wresting from the enemy of the occupied countries of Europe which he over-ran and conquered three years ago. The Canadian people will be justifiably proud to know that their uniformed men have been chosen as part of the allied force which has this day taken the primary step towards the freeing of the peoples of Europe from the yoke of enslavement.

For nearly three years the Canadian Army has been the very foundation stone upon which the bastion of defence against the threatened invasion of Great Britain has been built.

When the ill-fated British Expeditionary Force which survived Dunkirk had reached England's shores in safety, they had done so only at the sacrifice of weapons, munitions and equipment. The only force in the United Kingdom at that time equipped to meet an invader was the First Canadian Division. Thus was the role of defenders of Britain thrust upon the Canadians, and as successive divisions and reinforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they too, were fitted into that role.

As time went on, however, the global situation of the United Nations began to change, gradually but definitely, for the better. But still the Canadians, now highly trained in mobile warfare, with particular accent on amphibious operations, remained in England. Questions were raised: Why has not at least one division been sent to North Africa? Why is the Canadian Army being held back?

The men themselves were straining at the leash. Their morale was high. It was high because they realized they were being prepared for a major role in a most important and far-reaching operation. Their training in landing operations was intensified - manoeuvre followed manoeuvre.

Their first actual work-out came with Dieppe - the most ambitious combined operation to date -- an operation in which Canadian soldiers of the Second Division comprised the majority of the ground

D 46049

forces involved. Dieppe provided a preview of the Canadian forces' new role -- invasion troops.

Herein is the key to the question which has puzzled the uninitiated -- why are not Canadian troops taking part in the North Africa campaign?

Today we have the answer!

The Canadians, trained as sea-borne invaders, were being held for the next stage after North Africa. The master strategists of the United Nations had laid their plans well ahead. North Africa was the first step -- the step which paved the way for direct attack on the Fortress of Europe in its most vulnerable spot -- its "soft under-belly", as Churchill described it.

For this the Canadians had been especially trained, and to them a substantial part of the operation has been assigned. So, our troops, schooled thoroughly in the assault from sea-borne craft, through the surf of enemy shores, have been held in leash for the next step after Tunisia -- the storming of _____ from the sea.

For the present, as can readily be understood, because of security, involving not only the ultimate success of the operation now proceeding, but the lives of those who are taking part in it, many details regarding the present action of the Canadian forces must be witheld. However, I feel free to say that the number of Canadians who are participating in this history-making venture totals several thousand, including both English -speaking and French-speaking officers and men, representative of every province in Canada, and of all three services, the Navy, Army and Air Force.

This campaign is one of great significance to Canada. It is something toward which we have all looked forward ever since the fall of France in 1940, and in preparation for which our armed forces have trained faithfully and energetically. All reports reaching Canada in recent months have indicated that our troops are in fine fettle, and we can be assured that, individually and collectively they are giving a good account of themselves, and will continue to do so throughout this and subsequent engagements.

D 46050

So far as the actual news from the battle-front is concerned, I can add nothihg to what is being revealed in the official communiques. May I issue this warning however: There is always the possibility of bad news as well as good news coming out of the war theatre, and we must be prepared to receive both kind calmly and without either over-optimism or undue pessimism. I think we may have this assurance, that no matter what the events of any day may bring, and even realizing the possibility of occasional reverses, we are now launched up upon the action which eventually will lead to the complete and final victory of the United Nations over the forces of aggression and ruthlessness.

Our hearts and our prayers today are with our boys in the forefront of the attack. May the God of Right lend strength to their arms and bring them home to us soon, safely and triumphantly.

D 46051 JAG/
8 7 43

CANADA'S ARMY

		Exhibit
1)	Protecting Britain against invasion	
	New York, December 2, 1942, p 4	A
	Toronto, April 19, 1943, p 7	B
2)	Compelling the enemy to keep a large number of men on the continent	
	Toronto, April 19, 1943 p 7	C
3)	Containing a large army on the continent which has kept the enemy away from Russia	
	Toronto, April 19, 1943 p 7	D
4)	Events to come - references to years, months, weeks, days	
	Montreal, October 16, 1942 p 5	E
	Toronto, April 19, 1943 p 2, p 10	F
	Hansard, May 10, 1943, p 2542	G
	Hansard, July 1, 1943 p 4317	H
	Hansard, July 5, 1943 p 4426	J
5)	Necessity of people being firm and steady	
	Montreal, October 16, 1942 p 6	K
	Toronto, April 19, 1943 p 13	L
6)	Canada's War Strategy	
	Toronto, April 19, 1943, pp. 7, 9	M
7)	Canada's Supreme Effort	
	Toronto, April 19,1943 pp. 9-11, 14-15	N, P
	Hansard, July 1, 1943, p. 4317 See Exhibit (H)	Q

New York, Dec 2/42

D 46052

A

Canada's Armed Forces

To-day, Canada has almost 600,000 men on active service in her three armed forces.

Canada has an army, in Britain, consisting of two army corps: one corps of three infantry divisions, the other of two armoured divisions. Together with ancillary troops, the army overseas numbers about 180,000 men, all volunteers. The number is being steadily increased. In the army in Canada, there are in addition some 210,000 men on active service. Some tens of thousands more are enrolled in the reserve army.

In the Navy, Canada has now a personnel of close to 50,000. The Royal Canadian Air Force has a total strength, at home and abroad, of approximately 125,000 men.

Explained in relative terms, these figures, on the basis of a population equal to that of the United States, would mean about 7,000,000 men on active service in the three armed forces; an army now overseas of over 2,000,000 men well trained and ready to strike at the enemy; over 2,500,000 men in the army on this continent; a Navy with a personnel of 600,000 men and an air force of 1,500,000.

Just before French resistance collapsed in 1940, Canadian troops had actually landed in France, ready to go into battle. After the fall of France, ships of the Canadian Navy assisted in the evacuation of British, Canadian and Polish soldiers from French territory.

The Army and the Navy

Canada's army has been in actual combat only at Hong Kong and Dieppe. For our troops in Britain, the prolonged period of waiting for action has been a real hardship. It has not been easy for them to watch the forces of the other nations of the British Commonwealth engaged in battles they were not able to share. They are proud that they have been assigned the task of guarding from attack the world's oldest citadel of freedom. Since June, 1940, they have stood at the very point where they would be the first to be hurled into a counter-stroke against an invader. They know that at any moment, they may be called upon to cross the English channel, or to fight on any other front. The Commander-in-Chief, General McNaughton, has sought to make the Canadian army in Britain, for its size, the best trained and equipped, the most highly integrated and effective striking force in the world.

1

The technical units of Canada's army have done their part in strengthening the defences of Britain. Special engineering detachments have done valuable service in fortifying Gibraltar. Forestry units have been at work in Scotland. More recently, to supplement Britain's civil defences, Canada organized a corps of fire-fighters, a part of which is now overseas.

D 46053

The main task of Canada's Navy has been to escort convoys across the North Atlantic. Our Navy is performing more than a full third of that vital and hazardous duty. It also has its part in anti-submarine patrol work on both coasts of this continent, and in the Caribbean. Ships of the Canadian Navy shared in the recent operations in the Aleutians. Seventeen of our corvettes helped to escort American troops to North Africa. Their crews rejoiced at the opportunity to assist in the landing of men and munitions in Morocco and Algeria. Incidentally, the convoy carried some 40,000 Canadian mechanized vehicles.

Air Training and Aerial Combat

In the early stages of the war, it was decided that Canada's air force should concentrate mainly on air training. This meant foregoing immediately spectacular achievements in favour of slower but ultimately far larger and more effective results.

The British Commonwealth Air Training Plan was entered into by Canada, the United Kingdom, Australia and New Zealand in 1939. The Plan is a co-operative undertaking in the training of fighting airmen. Its training centres and schools are located in all parts of the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Its graduates are to-day in every quarter of the globe. Because of the magnitude of the undertaking, President Roosevelt has called Canada "the Aerodrome of Democracy."

The Royal Canadian Air Force is also charged with the protection of Canadian Coasts. It assists in guarding allied shipping on the Atlantic and the Pacific. Our Air Force and our Army, as well as our Navy, are co-operating with American forces in Alaska and the Aleutians, in Labrador, Newfoundland and other islands of the Atlantic.

There are very few who even to-day begin to realize how large is the number of Canadian airmen who have been in action in the different theatres of war. Our airmen, in squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force and in the Royal Air Force, are fighting to-day on almost every front in this global war. From our Atlantic Coast, through Britain, Continental Europe, North Africa, the Middle East, India, the Far East and the Pacific, around the world to our own western shores, they share, with the other forces of the United Nations, their perils and glories wherever there is conflict in the skies.

You will be interested in knowing that in North Africa, a number of Canadian navigators, air gunners and wireless operators are serving temporarily in the United States Army Air Corps.

D 46054

Canada's War Production

So far, I have referred only to our military effort. I should like, now, to speak of Canadian war production.

It is natural that Canada should be one of the main sources of raw materials and foodstuffs for the Allies. We produce 95% of all the nickel and 40% of all the aluminum used by the United Nations. We are supplying about 200 pounds of food per annum for every man, woman and child in the United Kingdom. More remarkable is the development of Canadian production of the machines, weapons and munitions of war. The change from a peace-time to a war-time economy represents for our country an industrial revolution.

In our arms and munitions plants and shipyards, about 1,000,000 war workers are employed. In terms of comparative population this would represent a force of some 12,000,000 workers in the United States. This number takes no account of the additional hundreds of thousands of miners, lumbermen, farmers, fishermen, transport workers and others engaged in essential war service.

I might mention a few outstanding achievements of Canadian war industry.

Canada has the largest small arms plant on this continent, and one of the largest in the world. We have the second largest tank arsenal on the continent. In cargo shipbuilding, Canada occupies third place among the United Nations. The automotive industry has already produced more than 300,000 military vehicles. We produce guns of every kind from rifles and light machine guns to field artillery and naval guns. Aircraft production has risen from 40 a year, to 400 a month. In addition to smaller naval craft, our shipyards have built more than 140 corvettes and minesweepers. We are also building destroyers.

An Arsenal of the United Nations

Like the United States and the United Kingdom, Canada is an arsenal for all the United Nations. More than two-thirds of our war production is supplied to the allied forces. I have already referred to Canadian military vehicles recently landed in Northwest Africa. Almost all the mechanical transport being used by the British Eighth Army in Egypt and Libya was also made in Canada. In the present year we have supplied Russia with tanks to the value of $50,000,000 and with other war supplies to the value of another $50,000,000. Canadian clothing in considerable quantities is helping to keep the Soviet armies warm. Canadian artillery, small arms and ammunition have been supplied to China. Motorized equipment, arms and ammunition from Canada are also being used in Australia and the Southwest Pacific. Military supplies of every kind have been furnished in quantity to Britain.

D 46055

As a direct contribution to aid in the winning of the war, the parliament of Canada this year appropriated one billion dollars to pay Canadian producers for war materials and supplies needed by the fighting forces of the United Nations. These supplies were a gift freely contributed in the common cause.

Canada's industrial war production this year will be worth some $2,500,000,000. Another $800,000,000 should be added for raw materials and foodstuffs going to our allies. To you who are accustomed to astronomical figures these amounts may not seem dazzling. They are, however, comparable to a total war production in your country, for one year only, of some $40,000,000,000.

It is deeply gratifying for Canadians to know that in the present campaign in Africa, Canadian mechanized equipment has proved so trustworthy; that Canadian tanks using Canadian ammunition are in active combat on the Russian front; that in China, Canadian guns and Canadian ammunition are being employed against the Japanese; that a gun is being produced in Canada every minute of the day, seven days a week; and that the products of our soil, our mines, our shipyards and our factories are helping to wage the battle of freedom in every quarter of the globe.

The Strong Arm of a Good Neighbour

Canada's war effort could never have reached its present proportions but for the co-operation we have received from the United States from the very outset of the war.

In its initial stages, our war industry depended in large measure on your machine tools, your steel, and your coal. Air training in Canada could not have developed so rapidly without American aircraft and American petroleum products. We all remember how, after the fall of France in June, 1940, Britain stood alone in Europe —a solitary citadel of Freedom; a citadel garrisoned, however, by far too few troops, and those troops, after Dunkirk, woefully short of arms. We remember how the United States rushed weapons and munitions across the Atlantic. To help in that hour of need, Canada emptied her arsenals of their guns and ammunition. We sent to Britain all the fighting airmen and trained troops we could muster. Our few destroyers, leaving our own shores virtually unprotected, were sent to co-operate with the British Navy in European waters.

Canada was able to strip the defences of her coasts, to send her fighting ships and planes and her trained fighting men to Britain because we knew we could count on the strong arm of a good neighbour. Nor could Britain herself, in those fateful days, have hoped to weather the storm had she, too, not realized that further aid from the United States would also be hers.

D46056

Constructive Examples of Mutual Aid

The recognition by Canada and the United States of joint interest in their common security subsequently found expression in the Ogdensburg Agreement establishing the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. A similar community of interest in war production found expression in the Hyde Park Declaration.

Only the other day, another vast achievement of Canadian-American co-operation was virtually completed. I refer, of course, to the military highway to Alaska. Confronted with a common problem of making the west coast secure, our two countries saw the necessity of a series of military airfields between the United States and Alaska as a vital strategic factor in the defence of both our countries. We also saw the need for a military highway which would connect the airfields, and itself be a supply route to Alaska. To this great enterprise, fraught with possibilities as yet untold, Canada contributed the airfields, the United States the highway.

The United States and Canada in working out their joint plans of military and economic co-operation have done much more than provide a strong defence for this continent. As our two countries have already done with the Rush-Bagot agreement, through the International Joint Commission, and in our reciprocal trade agreements, we have created a working model of international co-operation.

In an exchange of notes which took place to-day, the governments of Canada and the United States have recorded their agreement as to the major objectives of post-war international economic policy. To these objectives most of the other United Nations have also subscribed.

This agreement on general principles is only a beginning. It remains to translate its aims into definite policies. This once achieved, we shall again have afforded a constructive example of the way in which common policies can be worked out to serve mutual ends, and to meet the practical needs of mankind.

What Freedom Owes to All Who Resist

It is now wholly apparent that Britain and the United States have a common interest in the defeat of the Axis powers. It is equally clear that the common interest extends to all parts of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and to all the United Nations. We who are still free should appreciate to the full what we owe to other countries. We cannot begin to measure the debt we owe to those countries which have been invaded; and which, at a sacrifice of life, altogether unparalleled, have kept fighting on in order to preserve their freedom. Nor can we say what we also owe to those countries which have lost their freedom. If we on this continent have thus

D46057

far escaped invasion, either by German forces from across the Atlantic, or by Japanese forces from across the Pacific, it is because of the resistance of other nations.

Who will say that the freedom of all nations might not have been lost but for the resistance of the Chinese and the Russians? Who can begin to estimate what freedom owes to the people of Czechoslovakia, to the Poles, to the Norwegians, to the Dutch, to the Belgians, to the Yugoslavs, and to the Greeks? Who can estimate the debt that freedom owes to the fighting French? Today, we pay a special tribute to the patriotism and sacrifice of the brave officers and men of the French fleet at Toulon, who have revealed anew the true spirit of France. In spirit, the people of France have always been of the company of Free Nations.

Every nation that resisted the foe, however short its resistance may have been, has contributed something to the preservation of freedom, something to the ultimate destruction of the Axis powers. Every day gained by their resistance afforded precious time to the countries that were still free to build up their strength and to combine their forces. Perhaps, by now, we have learned that it is to mutual aid we owe the liberty we still enjoy. It is not less true of nations, than of individuals, that "None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself."

The Tasks of the United Nations

It is quite true that, in no small measure, self-defence has been the motive which has caused us to seek the defeat of the enemy in lands, and on shores, other than our own. The war is teaching us all that the things we hold in common are so much greater than the things that divide. It is helping to enforce the truth that "we are members one of another." We are learning that to preserve our common heritage we must help each other all we can, wherever the need is apparent, as soon and as much as we can.

For the nations that are still free, today's task is in large part one of self-preservation. Let no successes of the hour minimize the magnitude of that task. Only a supreme effort, on every front, can save suffering and sacrifice greater than all that has gone before.

Tomorrow's task, which is a part of today's, will be one of liberation of the countries which have lost their freedom. For the war has taught that freedom is one and indivisible. Without freedom, there can be no lasting peace; and without peace, there can be no enduring freedom. If peace and freedom are to be our portion, an end must be put, once and for all, to aggression and domination on the part of any power.

I believe it will yet be seen by the peoples of Germany, Italy and Japan that, to the countries which have broken the might of their militarist regimes, they will owe a freedom which otherwise would have been lost to them for centuries.

D 46058

Liberation once achieved, there will remain the task of restoration; and restoration, if it is to look to the future rather than to the past, means transformation as well. In that transformation, we must aim at economic freedom, not less than political freedom.

"... true freedom is to share
All the chains our brothers wear,
And, with heart and hand, to be
Earnest to make others free!"

The Real Issue

In a recent message I received from Chiang Kai-Shek, the Generalissimo of China said: "We are now fighting shoulder to shoulder against the forces of evil until victory is won. When peace comes, I trust that we shall continue to work together, then as now, in that spirit of closest co-operation for the making of a new world which will secure freedom and equality for all."

We are fighting against the forces of evil. Nothing could be truer than that. We shall have missed altogether the inner meaning of the present world conflict if we see in it merely a struggle for material gain, a lust for power, even a greed so unlimited as to be satisfied only with world domination. The Nazi purpose is something infinitely more sinister and dangerous. It is the total destruction of an order of society based on those principles on which alone the only true freedom—moral and spiritual freedom—can be attained.

There is not one of the ten commandments which Nazi Youth has not been instructed to repudiate; not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount which they have not been taught to despise. "Evil, be thou my good" has become the Nazi creed. For Germany to win this war would mean the destruction of the free spirit of man. It is ours to keep inviolate the majesty of the human spirit. It is ours to defend the fortress of man's soul.

The New World Order

The war for freedom will not have been won when the fear of Nazi and Japanese domination has been destroyed. The era of freedom will be achieved only as human welfare and social security become the main concern of men and nations. The new order must be a *world* order. It must be governed by a universal rule of law. It must be based on *human* rights and not on the rights of property, privilege or position.

In the modern world, Nationalism is the strongest political force, Industrialism the strongest economic force. Over many years,

D 46059

in both Germany and Japan, Nationality and Industry were perverted from their true purpose which is the service of Humanity, to the false ends of material power and world domination. If men are to be truly free, both Nationality and Industry must be made to serve, not to enslave mankind.

To have Nationality and Industry serve Humanity, an end must be put to monopoly of power by any country and by any class. In both, there must be government by consent. In the State and Industry, control should be broadly representative and not narrowly autocratic. In the new order, economic freedom will be as important as political freedom.

The war has shown us that the way of monopoly, of unrestricted power, whether political or economic, is a way that leads to destruction, desolation, and death. The only path to prosperity and peace is the path of equality, of co-operation, and of human brotherhood. The hope of the future lies in the universal recognition of our common humanity.

We deplore the extension of war to all parts of the world. In the perspective of Time, this may yet prove to have been a blessing in disguise. Only in this way perhaps, could we have come to realize that the interests of mankind are one, and that the claims of Humanity are supreme.

A New World Unity

I have sought to give their meaning to the storms of human passion which have swept the oceans of the world, and arrayed nations, continents and hemispheres alike, in conflict the one against the other. It is a conflict which owes its origin to two wholly different interpretations of life, and of the purpose of life: the one, material; the other, spiritual. We have seen to what destruction and desolation the material interpretation has led.

The spiritual interpretation of life teaches us that all human life is sacred; that we are members one of another; that the things which we have in common are greater than those which divide; that each is his brother's keeper. Those great truths have been given new meaning by the war. The way of co-operation and mutual aid is not only the road to victory for the United Nations; it is also the path to freedom and equality for all.

Victory and Peace, some day, will crown the sacrifices of those who fight for freedom. When that day comes, the peoples of the British Commonwealth and the people of the United States will be found at each other's side, united more closely than ever. But they will be part of a larger company. In that company, all the Nations now united in the defence of freedom will remain united in the service of mankind.

D 46060

CANADA AND THE WAR

4/1

THE DEFENCE OF COMMON LIBERTIES

An Address to the Pilgrims of the United States

by

RIGHT HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

NEW YORK, DECEMBER 2, 1942

OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER
PRINTER TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY
1942

D 46061

CANADA AND THE WAR

THE DEFENCE OF COMMON LIBERTIES

An Address to the Pilgrims of The United States

By

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING, M.P.
Prime Minister of Canada

New York, December 2, 1942

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen:

May I express at once my sincere appreciation of the honour of having been invited to address The Pilgrims of the United States.

Your Society and its corresponding organization in Great Britain have as their object the promotion of the sentiment of brotherhood among the nations. More particularly, they seek the cultivation of friendly relations between citizens of the United States and those of the British Commonwealth. Had I been asked to define the principle upon which Canada has based her external relations, I could have found no clearer expression of our aims.

For this reason, I am happy to recognize in your invitation, a desire, on the part of members of The Pilgrims' Society, to give expression to the feelings of the people of the United States towards their neighbours of the North, with whom to-day they are united, as brothers in arms, in the defence of common liberties. For the recognition you have thus accorded my fellow-countrymen, I cannot thank you too warmly. By way of acknowledgment, I should like this evening to set forth a few significant facts which, I trust, may justify the appreciation you have sought to express.

You will doubtless expect me to speak of Canada's war effort. I believe it will be found not unworthy of the cause for which we fight.

67677—2

D 46062

B

Toronto, April 1943

Canadian Army

reinforcements to Egypt. These reinforcements, with other troops from Britain, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and India, saved the Middle East. New units, formations and reserves have gone forward from Canada to Britain as quickly and as continuously as ships could be found to carry them. The First Canadian Army Corps, formed at Christmas 1940, has now grown into an army of two corps with an appropriate proportion of armoured formations. General McNaughton has said that the Army he commands is, for its size, "the most highly mechanized force in the world".

Training and Strategy

In all the varied aspects of modern war, the officers and men of Canada's Army have undergone unending training. Our Army has brought its training—individually by units, and collectively as a striking force—to a perfection perhaps never exceeded. That training has been hard, a training resembling as closely as possible the conditions of actual warfare. All the while, at the heart of the world's greatest citadel of freedom, Canada's Army has stood guard.

1

Canada's Army

Toronto April 19 1943

D 46063

C
D

It has been constantly in readiness to repel the invader. It has been a means of holding in Western Europe, and of withholding from Russia and Africa, German forces many times its size.

2, 3

There have been several periods of intense activity, when battle against the enemy seemed imminent. In the spring of 1940, a part of the First Division was all ready to set out for Norway. Our troops were prepared to go to France before Dunkirk. Some detachments actually landed in France after Dunkirk. In 1941, there was the expedition to Spitzbergen, in the Arctic. In 1942, there was Dieppe.

Luminescence of Events

Montreal
October 16, 1942

E

D 46064

A Fight to the Finish

4 Let me say quite frankly that I do not believe peoples of the New World begin to realize this appalling menace, nor, speaking relatively, how imminent it may be. Many still continue to comfort themselves with the illusion that, somehow, the war must end in a stalemate—in some kind of compromise. They seem to feel that long before the nations in Europe and in Asia have all but totally destroyed one another, these nations will have seen the wisdom of ceasing their hostilities. People who think in this way are far from understanding the Nazi mentality. They are far from understanding the spirit of the peoples of the United Nations, and their determination 4

(F)

D 46065

Toronto; April 19/43

4

There has never been a time in Canada's history when an appeal for a Victory Loan was more urgent or more compelling. The appeal is urgent, because we are nearer than ever to the days of supreme effort. It is compelling, because it concerns so immediately the lives of Canada's fighting men.

The Supreme Task of the War

4

I wish I were in a position to tell you when the days of supreme effort will come. I wish much more it were possible to foretell the day of victory. These, no one in this world can foresee. I may be able, however, to help you form your own estimate.

Existing situations may continue favourable. They may change rapidly. It is well, therefore, that we should be prepared for the invasion of Europe at any time. But conditions may change in unexpected ways. It is well, therefore, that we should also be prepared to wait. Through some unpredictable event, all our present calculations may be set at naught. We may be found to have been too hopeful. Moreover, we must never lose sight of the fact that the Allied powers are at war with Japan, as well as with Germany and Italy. Major battles may be fought at any moment in any quarter of the globe.

D 46066 G
May 10, 1943
D

have been driven out, but it will also stand ready to fight in the further offensives which even now are in prospect.

In relation to the war as a whole, it would be difficult to overestimate the victory of the united nations in Africa. It marks the end of the first stage of the offensive from the west against the European axis partners. It has assured the united nations control of the Suez canal, of Egypt, of the Atlantic ports of west Africa, and, now, of the whole southern shore of the Mediterranean. North Africa, in fact, becomes a base for much greater offensives, which will gain in striking force because of the concentration of sea and air power in conjunction with land forces now available in that area.

Speaking in Montreal on October 16, last, less than a month before the military occupation of French North Africa by the allied forces, I felt obliged to point out that after three years of war, nowhere had the balance been turned decisively against the enemy. Here was the position as I then described it:

> In 1940, Britain held; in 1941, Russia held; at the present stage of war, Britain is still holding; Russia is still holding; China, despite the years of her resistance, is still holding. A precarious balance is being maintained on the Atlantic, in the middle east, and in the Pacific. Very critical battles are at the moment in progress. Others loom upon the horizon. There is, however, no sign that, as yet, the tide of war has definitely turned.

The victory of the united nations in North Africa is a decisive victory. It may well come to mark the definite turn of the tide of war in the whole struggle against Italy and Germany. How strongly the tide had set in the opposite direction will be realized when we recall that to-day is the third anniversary of the nazi invasion of the low countries and of the real assault upon France; and when we reflect upon the successive acts of successful aggression which followed that day.

In paying a tribute to-day to the victors of Tunis and Bizerte, we remember the feats of arms of all ranks, also the skilled and patient generalship which inspired confidence and dared to wait until every detail had been perfected before a victorious offensive was launched. We may, I think, recall with pride the share Canadian airmen have taken, over the past two years, in all the campaigns in the western desert. We remember, too, that ships and men of Canada's navy were among those that, in November last, helped to escort the great armada which carried the British and American armies to North Africa. In the months since, many of our ships have given a good account of themselves. Two have been lost in action in the Mediterranean. Nor do we forget the officers and non-commissioned officers of Canada's army who have been gaining battle experience with the British first army.

It is also a matter of pride for Canadian workers and Canadian industry to remember that they provided a large part of the transport and armoured vehicles which carried the British eighth army from Egypt and Tunisia.

I have felt that hon. members would wish to have on the records of this house a formal expression of the feelings of the people of Canada upon the signal victory of the united nations in Africa. Accordingly, I have prepared a resolution which, with the permission of the house, I should now like to move. I have shown the resolution to my hon. friend the leader of the opposition who has kindly agreed to second it.

> We, the members of the House of Commons of Canada, in parliament assembled, desire to express our great satisfaction at the decisive victory which has attended the arms of the united nations and destroyed axis power on the continent of Africa.
>
> We desire also to record our admiration of the courage and skill of the sea, land and air forces of the united nations so admirably combined into a single fighting unit.
>
> We wish also to convey to the Prime Minister of Great Britain, to the President of the United States, to General Eisenhower, the Commander-in-Chief, and to the other allied commanders, and to all ranks serving under them our congratulations on the telling results achieved by the careful planning and effective coordination of allied efforts in Africa.

Mr. GORDON GRAYDON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, in rising to second the motion of the Prime Minister (Mr. Mackenzie King) I am sure all will agree with me when I say that it fills our hearts with joy as members of the House of Commons to realize that on such an auspicious occasion as this there can be unanimity on all sides. As the Prime Minister said, we have marked a definite turning point in the stage of our war effort as united nations. While he may not have put it in these words, nevertheless he said in effect that by virtue of the victory which has thus been achieved we have moved from the stage of actual preparation for war as united nations into the realm of actual offensive. The victory which has been achieved in North Africa will have a salutary and signal effect, not only in elevating the morale of the people throughout the united nations but also in reestablishing in the minds of many other peoples confidence in the strength of the armed forces of the united nations.

I think we ought to pay special attention to the part which has been played there by our

D 46067

HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, May 10, 1943

The house met at three o'clock.

THE WAR

VICTORY OF ALLIED FORCES IN NORTH AFRICA—RESOLUTION OF CONGRATULATIONS

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, before proceeding further with the business of the house I should like to express a word with respect to the outstanding victory of the allied forces in Africa.

In the statement I issued on November 8 of last year, when the allied forces landed in Northwest Africa, I said: "The war of liberation to-day entered the stage of active offensive combat." On Friday last, almost six months to the day since the allied landings, Tunis and Bizerte, the last axis strongholds in the whole of Africa, were captured. The news since Friday indicates that the remnants of the axis forces still in Tunisia, which have sought refuge in the Cape Bon peninsula, will be pursued and hunted until all German and Italian resistance is ended. Offensive warfare from El Alamein to Tunis, and from Casablanca and Algiers to Bizerte, has now brought North Africa, from the Atlantic Coast to the Red sea, under the power of the united nations.

It should not be forgotten that these successes have come only after six months of sustained fighting in the western desert, and in the mountain of Tunisia; also that, behind this sustained fighting were months of planning and preparation which occupied the time from June to October of last year.

The advance by the Eighth Army of more than 1,200 miles in 80 days, from El Alamein to Tripoli, was a marvellous achievement. It was the counterpart of the other remarkable advance, from Casablanca to Bizerte, which led from the allied landings early in November. Both offensives were part of a planned single whole. The victory at Tunis and Bizerte is the crowning triumph of the battles that have been waged, see-saw fashion, back and forth across the desert for two and a half years. Victory has been the more impressive because of the extent to which it was shared by armed forces of so many of the united nations and all three services. War in North Africa from the outset has been war on land and sea and air combined.

The campaigns of the past six months have been the final stage in the struggle for the whole continent of Africa. This struggle really began when Italy entered the war nearly three years ago. It has been waged actively since the first British invasion of Libya in December of 1940. The whole of Italian East Africa was captured and Ethiopia freed from the Italians in 1941. The destruction of the Italian empire, and the liberation of the French empire in Africa, both of which began in 1940, have now been completed. The whole continent of Africa, with the exception of the colonial possessions of Portugal and Spain is now united in the allied cause.

The liberation of the French empire in Africa brings closer the union under one authority and one battle flag of all Frenchmen fighting with the united nations.

When French North Africa, after brief resistance, passed to the allied side, in November, Admiral Darlan undertook the maintenance of French interests generally throughout North Africa. After Darlan was assassinated on Christmas eve, General Giraud took up this task as head of the French forces.

A first meeting between General de Gaulle and General Giraud took place on January 22, during the Casablanca conference. Negotiations between representatives of these two leaders have since continued, both in North Africa and in London. Since the fall of Tunis, General Giraud has named an officer of the Fighting French to be Resident-General in Tunisia.

French forces in North Africa—at least eleven divisions strong, according to the latest announcement—have now been consolidated, and are being equipped with weapons supplied by the united nations. Not only will this new French army stand as guardian of a part of the united nations from which Hitler's forces

D 46066 G

D

have been driven out, but it will also stand ready to fight in the further offensives which even now are in prospect.

4

In relation to the war as a whole, it would be difficult to overestimate the victory of the united nations in Africa. It marks the end of the first stage of the offensive from the west against the European axis partners. It has assured the united nations control of the Suez canal, of Egypt, of the Atlantic ports of west Africa, and, now, of the whole southern shore of the Mediterranean. North Africa, in fact, becomes a base for much greater offensives, which will gain in striking force because of the concentration of sea and air power in conjunction with land forces now available in that area.

Speaking in Montreal on October 16, last, less than a month before the military occupation of French North Africa by the allied forces, I felt obliged to point out that after three years of war, nowhere had the balance been turned decisively against the enemy. Here was the position as I then described it:

> In 1940, Britain held; in 1941, Russia held; at the present stage of war, Britain is still holding; Russia is still holding; China, despite the years of her resistance, is still holding. A precarious balance is being maintained on the Atlantic, in the middle east, and in the Pacific. Very critical battles are at the moment in progress. Others loom upon the horizon. There is, however, no sign that, as yet, the tide of war has definitely turned.

The victory of the united nations in North Africa is a decisive victory. It may well come to mark the definite turn of the tide of war in the whole struggle against Italy and Germany. How strongly the tide had set in the opposite direction will be realized when we recall that to-day is the third anniversary of the nazi invasion of the low countries and of the real assault upon France; and when we reflect upon the successive acts of successful aggression which followed that day.

In paying a tribute to-day to the victors of Tunis and Bizerte, we remember the feats of arms of all ranks, also the skilled and patient generalship which inspired confidence and dared to wait until every detail had been perfected before a victorious offensive was launched. We may, I think, recall with pride the share Canadian airmen have taken, over the past two years, in all the campaigns in the western desert. We remember, too, that ships and men of Canada's navy were among those that, in November last, helped to escort the great armada which carried the British and American armies to North Africa. In the months since, many of our ships have given a good account of themselves. Two have been lost in action in the Mediterranean. Nor do we forget the officers and non-commissioned officers of Canada's army who have been gaining battle experience with the British first army.

It is also a matter of pride for Canadian workers and Canadian industry to remember that they provided a large part of the transport and armoured vehicles which carried the British eighth army from Egypt and Tunisia.

I have felt that hon. members would wish to have on the records of this house a formal expression of the feelings of the people of Canada upon the signal victory of the united nations in Africa. Accordingly, I have prepared a resolution which, with the permission of the house, I should now like to move. I have shown the resolution to my hon. friend the leader of the opposition who has kindly agreed to second it.

> We, the members of the House of Commons of Canada, in parliament assembled, desire to express our great satisfaction at the decisive victory which has attended the arms of the united nations and destroyed axis power on the continent of Africa.
>
> We desire also to record our admiration of the courage and skill of the sea, land and air forces of the united nations so admirably combined into a single fighting unit.
>
> We wish also to convey to the Prime Minister of Great Britain, to the President of the United States, to General Eisenhower, the Commander-in-Chief, and to the other allied commanders, and to all ranks serving under them our congratulations on the telling results achieved by the careful planning and effective coordination of allied efforts in Africa.

Mr. GORDON GRAYDON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, in rising to second the motion of the Prime Minister (Mr. Mackenzie King) I am sure all will agree with me when I say that it fills our hearts with joy as members of the House of Commons to realize that on such an auspicious occasion as this there can be unanimity on all sides. As the Prime Minister said, we have marked a definite turning point in the stage of our war effort as united nations. While he may not have put it in these words, nevertheless he said in effect that by virtue of the victory which has thus been achieved we have moved from the stage of actual preparation for war as united nations into the realm of actual offensive. The victory which has been achieved in North Africa will have a salutary and signal effect, not only in elevating the morale of the people throughout the united nations but also in reestablishing in the minds of many other peoples confidence in the strength of the armed forces of the united nations.

I think we ought to pay special attention to the part which has been played there by our

D 46067

HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, May 10, 1943

The house met at three o'clock.

THE WAR

VICTORY OF ALLIED FORCES IN NORTH AFRICA—RESOLUTION OF CONGRATULATIONS

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, before proceeding further with the business of the house I should like to express a word with respect to the outstanding victory of the allied forces in Africa.

In the statement I issued on November 8 of last year, when the allied forces landed in Northwest Africa, I said: "The war of liberation to-day entered the stage of active offensive combat." On Friday last, almost six months to the day since the allied landings, Tunis and Bizerte, the last axis strongholds in the whole of Africa, were captured. The news since Friday indicates that the remnants of the axis forces still in Tunisia, which have sought refuge in the Cape Bon peninsula, will be pursued and hunted until all German and Italian resistance is ended. Offensive warfare from El Alamein to Tunis, and from Casablanca and Algiers to Bizerte, has now brought North Africa, from the Atlantic Coast to the Red sea, under the power of the united nations.

It should not be forgotten that these successes have come only after six months of sustained fighting in the western desert, and in the mountain of Tunisia; also that, behind this sustained fighting were months of planning and preparation which occupied the time from June to October of last year.

The advance by the Eighth Army of more than 1,200 miles in 80 days, from El Alamein to Tripoli, was a marvellous achievement. It was the counterpart of the other remarkable advance, from Casablanca to Bizerte, which led from the allied landings early in November. Both offensives were part of a planned single whole. The victory at Tunis and Bizerte is the crowning triumph of the battles that have been waged, see-saw fashion, back and forth across the desert for two and a half years. Victory has been the more impressive because of the extent to which it was shared by armed forces of so many of the united nations and all three services. War in North Africa from the outset has been war on land and sea and air combined.

The campaigns of the past six months have been the final stage in the struggle for the whole continent of Africa. This struggle really began when Italy entered the war nearly three years ago. It has been waged actively since the first British invasion of Libya in December of 1940. The whole of Italian East Africa was captured and Ethiopia freed from the Italians in 1941. The destruction of the Italian empire, and the liberation of the French empire in Africa, both of which began in 1940, have now been completed. The whole continent of Africa, with the exception of the colonial possessions of Portugal and Spain is now united in the allied cause.

The liberation of the French empire in Africa brings closer the union under one authority and one battle flag of all Frenchmen fighting with the united nations.

When French North Africa, after brief resistance, passed to the allied side, in November, Admiral Darlan undertook the maintenance of French interests generally throughout North Africa. After Darlan was assassinated on Christmas eve, General Giraud took up this task as head of the French forces.

A first meeting between General de Gaulle and General Giraud took place on January 22, during the Casablanca conference. Negotiations between representatives of these two leaders have since continued, both in North Africa and in London. Since the fall of Tunis, General Giraud has named an officer of the Fighting French to be Resident-General in Tunisia.

French forces in North Africa—at least eleven divisions strong, according to the latest announcement—have now been consolidated, and are being equipped with weapons supplied by the united nations. Not only will this new French army stand as guardian of a part of the united nations from which Hitler's forces

Hansard, July 1, 1943
p 4317

H

D 46068

4

The realization that we may still be at war when we reach July 1st of next year must certainly colour our thoughts and remembrances on this national anniversary.

The new year of our existence as a dominion, which begins to-day, will witness the supreme effort of Canada. Our people may, in the course of its days, be called upon to pass through an ordeal greater than our country has ever experienced. In that ordeal we know

that our fighting men will nobly uphold the honour of our country; that they will display the utmost resourcefulness, fortitude and heroism. The coming months will demand from all of us steadiness, determination and the utmost unity.

5

D 46069 (J)

Unrevised Hansard
July 5th, 1943,
Pages 4426-27.

CANADIAN FLAG

Mr. LaCROIX (Quebec-Montmorency):

1. In the event of a victory for the united nations in Europe, will the Canadian forces take part in the victory parade?

2. If so, what flag will be used to show their nationality?

1. Have the United States forces now in England a national flag?

2. Have the Australian, New Zealand and South African forces now serving outside of their respective territories a national flag?

3. Have the British forces now serving outside of England a national flag?

4. Have the Canadian forces now serving outside of Canadian territory a national flag?

5. If so, what flag is it? If not, why?

1. Is the red ensign, in which the union jack appears at the top left quarter, near the pole, and the arms of Canada at the fly end, the official flag of Canada?

2. If so, why is this flag not displayed on the main tower of the parliament buildings?

3. If not, has Canada a national flag?

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: I must say, Mr. Speaker, that in reading over these questions I have asked myself several times whether the hon. member who has asked them does appreciate that at the present time the world is engaged in a war in which the whole future of civilization and freedom itself is at stake. The questions are not asked for the purpose of securing information, because I have already answered questions with regard to a Canadian flag. They are asked to add fuel to a possible flame of controversy with respect to the flag in a time of war. I refuse to make any further answer to the hon. member with respect to the questions which he has asked in regard to the flag.

At this time surely hon. members of parliament must realize that there is a condition existing in the world that is more serious than any that has ever existed heretofore. They must further, if they are at all appreciative of what is reported in the press from day to day, realize that events the like of which none of us is able to contemplate are likely to take place ~~in the course of a very few days~~, if I may go that far. In these circumstances, Mr. Speaker, is this country to have a flag controversy to be added to the other factors that may make for disunion at a time when above all else unity is required? I speak with feeling, Mr. Speaker, because I believe that before this summer is over this house will have strong reason to see the wisdom of not permitting anything in the nature of controversy to arise at this time when there is need for the greatest possible unity on all sides.

4

D 46070

K

Montreal, October 16, 1942

to end once and forever the menace of war. People who think or talk of compromise have not yet grasped that the Nazi doctrine of a superior race implies the subjugation and, if Nazi deeds so demand, the extermination of all other peoples. They do not realize that unless the Axis powers are completely defeated in the present conflict, world wars will be constantly recurring, and that all nations, meanwhile, will be held in servitude to the constant fear of war. Whether we like it or not, we do well to realize that this is a fight to the finish, and that upon its outcome will depend, for good or ill, the future of all countries and of all continents. Knowing the extent to which subjugation of conquered peoples have already gone, we surely have cause to feel that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

The Balance of Forces

5 The immensity of the task of the United Nations is as yet far from being comprehended. We shall need not only all the strength and endurance of a combined total effort, but the clearest vision of the greatness of the cause for which we are fighting if we are to be equal to the task of achieving victory.

What are the facts? Let us face them

Toronto, April 19, 1943

D 46071

L

Need for the Most Complete Preparation

5

You will agree, I am sure, that this greatest of all tasks must be approached with the utmost foresight, that it will require the most complete preparation. It is the duty of all concerned to see that sound judgment is not impaired by impatience, that nothing that can possibly be foreseen is left to chance. Invasion when it comes must be fortified with as full knowledge, as it is possible to obtain in advance, of every factor that will count for life or death in the balances that to-day are deciding the fate of the world.

D 46070

K

Montreal, October 16, 1942

to end once and forever the menace of war. People who think or talk of compromise have not yet grasped that the Nazi doctrine of a superior race implies the subjugation and, if Nazi deeds so demand, the extermination of all other peoples. They do not realize that unless the Axis powers are completely defeated in the present conflict, world wars will be constantly recurring, and that all nations, meanwhile, will be held in servitude to the constant fear of war. Whether we like it or not, we do well to realize that this is a fight to the finish, and that upon its outcome will depend, for good or ill, the future of all countries and of all continents. Knowing the extent to which subjugation of conquered peoples have already gone, we surely have cause to feel that ***Nothing matters now but Victory.***

The Balance of Forces

5 The immensity of the task of the United Nations is as yet far from being comprehended. We shall need not only all the strength and endurance of a combined total effort, but the clearest vision of the greatness of the cause for which we are fighting if we are to be equal to the task of achieving victory.

What are the facts? Let us face them

Toronto, April 19, 1943

D 46071

L

Need for the Most Complete Preparation

5

You will agree, I am sure, that this greatest of all tasks must be approached with the utmost foresight, that it will require the most complete preparation. It is the duty of all concerned to see that sound judgment is not impaired by impatience, that nothing that can possibly be foreseen is left to chance. Invasion when it comes must be fortified with as full knowledge, as it is possible to obtain in advance, of every factor that will count for life or death in the balances that to-day are deciding the fate of the world.

Toronto, April 19, 1943 D 46072 (M)

If our forces overseas have remained so largely, and for so long, within the British Isles, if Canadian formations have not been broken up for service in other theatres, this has been due entirely to the considered judgment and advice of those concerned with the strategical direction of the war. It has not been because of any restriction imposed by the government of Canada. War strategy must be planned as a whole. With respect to the operations of Canadian troops, our government, since the outbreak of war, has taken but one position. It is that Canadian forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war. 6

Our war strategy is based on the principle that wherever the enemy can be successfully engaged, Canada's interests are being advanced, and world freedom preserved. 6

Toronto, April 19, 1943.

D 46073

N

7

Canada's Supreme Hour

The supreme hour for Canada will come when, along with the combined forces of the Allied powers, all our forces in the air, at sea, and on land, are attacking as one, in a mighty effort to batter down the ramparts of Prussian power, and to slay the dragon of Nazi brutality in its native lair. It is to hasten the day of this final attack, and to give to our fighting men all the support that we can possibly give, that the government appeals to-day to men and women in all

There are, however, some secrets, even military secrets, which are open secrets. The invasion of the continent of Europe by the combined Allied forces is one. The unconditional surrender of German forces on German soil is another. There is to be no other surrender. When the hour of supreme effort comes, each of the contending forces will know it is the end, and that one of them must yield or die. That hour will also decide whether civilization itself is to live or die. All that has gone before, all that is now taking place, is leading up to that hour.

7

As I think of the ordeal through which our country will be called upon to pass in the days of supreme effort, I wish I were able to express to you the thoughts that will be required to sustain the hearts of us all. I can but say, quoting from words of inspiration with which you are already familiar:

> "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you."

Rather, let us rejoice that it has been given to us to be partakers of the spirit of those—the flower of our land—who, to save mankind, proudly have gathered

> "rank on rank to war
> "As who had heard God's message from afar."

Toronto, April 19, 1943

D 46074

P

7

The Supreme Effort

I have attempted to give a more or less impressionist survey of Canada's war effort, as we are able to view its proportions to-day, from the vantage ground of the years of war. I have attempted also to give some impression of the magnitude of the task that still confronts the United Nations. I have referred to an impression still more vivid. It is a consciousness that we have not yet reached the summit of our endeavours. It is a realization that, if everything thus far accomplished is not to prove to have been in vain, a great new effort—a supreme effort—is now necessary.

Let us realize that the success of their supreme effort is bound up in what we do for them. Everything we do now, this very month, will save many lives and will count for victory at an earlier day.

Our own interest as a nation, and every consideration of justice towards the wronged and the oppressed are bound up in this titanic struggle.

We cannot too often remind ourselves that the present war is different from any war in the past. It is different in scale. It is the first war which, in an accurate geographical sense, is really a world war. Moreover, it is a war which is being fought at one and the same time, in the air, on land and at sea. It is different from other wars in the nature and use of the forces employed. It is a war, as Mr. Churchill has said, of machines, of science, and of psychology.

But this war is different from other wars in yet other and more important respects. It is different in its purpose, and in its possibilities. It is a war not only in the material realm. It is a war for the control of men's minds and of men's souls. It is a war that will affect not only our own generation. It will leave its imprint on every subsequent age of humanity. It is a war that will shape the moral destiny of the world.

SECRET

D 46075

Statement by the Prime Minister

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. ~~British~~ Armed forces of Britain, the, United States and ~~Canadian armed~~ Canada ~~forces~~ are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that ~~Canadian soldiers~~ the Canadian Army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique just received reports that early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe-allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became ~~the foundation~~ a living shield ~~stone~~ of ~~the~~ defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division.

D 46076

The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For the three years since, the Canadian army in Britain has ~~been a bulwark of the defence~~ helped to maintain this security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

The news we have received marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. ~~In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own,~~ the Canadian army has had few opportunities for ~~seen little~~ active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or because ~~through~~ any policy of the Canadian Government.

From the outbreak of war, the Government of Canada has adhered to the position that Canadian forces, in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war. When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament.

D 46077

Its presence in Britain ~~released other forces for service in other theatres. It also~~ was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently , in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle.

We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen. We shall need calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada.

D 46078

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give them the assurance that will not fail.

July 9, 1943

D 46079

Statement by the Prime Minister

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. Armed forces of Britain, the United States and Canada are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that units of the Canadian army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique ~~just~~ received at midnight from allied Force Headquarters in North Africa ~~reports~~ stated that early ~~in the~~ on this morning of July the 10th, ~~which has already dawned in Europe~~ -- allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became a living shield of defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division.

D46080

The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For the three years since, the Canadian army in Britain has helped to maintain the security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

The news we have received this morning marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. The Canadian army has had few opportunities for active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or because of any policy of the Canadian Government. From the outbreak of war, the Government of Canada has adhered to the position that Canadian forces in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament.

D 46081

Its presence in Britain was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. That gallant though costly operation was a preparation for further operations, some of which have already developed. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle. We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen. ——

D 46082

We shall need calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada.

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give to them the assurance that ~~we will not fail.~~ Canada will not fail her fighting men.

July 9/43
Final 12 H.

SECRET

D 46083

Statement by the Prime Minister

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. ~~British,~~ armed forces of Britain, the United States and ~~Canadian armed forces~~ are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that ~~Canadian soldiers~~ units of the Canadian army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique just received reports that early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe-allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became the ~~foundation~~ a living shield of ~~the~~ defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division.

D 46084

The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role in Britain. For the three years since, the Canadian army has ~~been a bulwark of the defence~~ helped to maintain the security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

The news we have received marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. ~~In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own,~~ The Canadian army has ~~seen little~~ had few opportunities for active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or ~~through~~ because of any policy of the Canadian Government.

From the outbreak of war, the Government of Canada has adhered to the position that Canadian forces in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war. When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain, in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament.

D - 46085

Its presence in Britain ~~released other forces for service in other theatres. It also~~ was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. That gallant though costly operation was a preparation for further operations some of which have already developed. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle.

We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen. We shall need calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada.

D 46086

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give them the assurance that we will not fail.

July 9, 1943

Final from L. St.

Statement by the Prime Minister

D 46087

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. Armed forces of Britain, the United States and Canada, are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that units of the Canadian army are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

A communique just received reports that early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe - allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became a living shield of defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division.

D 46088

The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For the three years since, the Canadian army in Britain has helped to maintain the security of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

The news we have received marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. The Canadian army has had few opportunities for active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or because of any policy of the Canadian Government. From the outbreak of war, the Government of Canada has adhered to the position that Canadian forces in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament.

D 46089

Its presence in Britain was the means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size.

Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds. It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. That gallant though costly operation was a preparation for further operations, some of which have already developed. Both at Dieppe and at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for the coming days.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle. We shall need firmness and steadiness in the individual citizen.

D 46090

We shall need calm and fortitude in the homes of Canada.

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give them the assurance that we will not fail.

July 9/43

D 46091

SECRET

Statement by the Prime Minister

The war for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe has just entered upon a new and vital phase. British, United States and Canadian armed forces are now in the forefront of an attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany. All Canada will be justifiably proud to know that Canadian soldiers are a part of the allied force engaged in this attack.

After Dunkirk, the Canadian army became the foundation stone of the defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. When the British expeditionary force which survived Dunkirk reached England's shores, it had lost large numbers of men, and practically all its weapons, munitions and equipment. Almost the only land force in the United Kingdom, at that time, equipped to meet an invader, was the first Canadian division. The role of defenders of Britain was thrust in this way upon the Canadians. As successive divisions and re-inforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For three years thereafter, the Canadian army has been a bulwark of the defence of the world's citadel of freedom. This has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war.

D 46092

Early in the morning of July the 10th - which has already dawned in Europe, allied forces under the command of General Eisenhower began landing operations in Sicily. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

This news marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. In nearly four years of war, through no fault of its own, the Canadian army has seen little active combat with the enemy. This has not been through any fault of its own or through any policy of the Canadian Government. When French resistance collapsed in June, 1940, Canadian troops were in France on the point of entering the battle. I have mentioned the vital share the Canadian army has had in the defence of Britain, in the subsequent three years. During that long period, as months grew into years, Canada's army in Britain grew in numbers, in efficiency, in mobility and in armament. Its presence in Britain released other forces for service in other theatres. Meanwhile, by a strange turn of the wheel of fortune in this global war, it fell to other units of Canada's army, at the other side of the world, to see the first action in which Canadian soldiers took part. When, in overwhelming force, Japan struck her treacherous blow, Canadian troops at Hong Kong fought heroically against hopeless odds.

D 46093

It was not until many months later, at Dieppe, that units of the army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. At Dieppe, as at Hong Kong, the courage and the daring of Canadian soldiers reflected undying honour upon themselves and upon our country. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British First Army in Tunisia. That experience was a part of the preparation for the coming days of battle.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat, and, also, inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle.

The soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well-trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada must share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements.

D 46094

Of one thing we may be assured, They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We shall need, too, all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give them the assurance that we will not fail.

D 46095

Adjourned Friday night

During day,

end of one phase,
prelude to another.

Communique on record

Word about Avis to France

Composition of forces

from all provinces of Canada

Hard fight

Difficulties of invasion

Reference to Russia

MEMORANDUM

Office of the Prime Minister

D 46096

Ottawa, July 11, 1943

Prime Minister

Statement for Monday,

draft for considerationherewith

(a paragraph will have to be added about the actual operations).

JLR

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

SECRET until 11 am Monday

JAG*
11 7 43

D R A F T

D 46097

Statement by the Prime Minister

In the course of my statement to the House on Friday last I mentioned that Allied strategy in the Mediterranean theatre might be expected to unfold very rapidly. In the early hours of Saturday first public announcement was made of the Allied assault upon Sicily, in which Canadian troops were joined with British and American forces. The commonique from General Eisenhowers headquarters at Algiers was as follows:

> Allied forces under command of General Eisenhower began landing operations on Sicily early this morning. The lamdings were preceded by Allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault.

Honourable members will also be aware of the terms of the Avis read on General Eisenhower's behalf to the people of Metropolitan France, in which it was made clear that when the hour of general invasion struck, the people of France would be told of it.

I should now like to add a statement about the progress of hostilities on Italian soil since the initial ahn_ouncement to which I have referred.

* here bring in operational statement corrected to 10 am Monday*

continued on page 2

***

I am not able at the moment to reveal either the numerical strength nor the character of the units comprising the Canadian forces sharing in this offensive. I am able to say, however, that Canada's fighting men in this assault upon Sicily have been drawn from every province of the Dominion, and both French-speaking and English-speaking. I think the knowledge that this force is representative of so many parts of Canada can only heighten our pride in their part in this new phase of the war for Canada.

In thinking of the hour when a part of Canada's army would go into full-scale action against the enemy, we have never imagined that there could be either an easy victory nor an early victory. Even through long months of waiting we have realized that the enemy is strongly entrenched in his European fortress, and that so long as Hitler can draw upon a storehouse comprising much of occupied Europe, his forces could be provisioned for a lengthy war. Even before hostilities began, I think it was realized that this world-wide conflict, in which the tide has now turned, had never throughout the course of nearly four years been a war in which the enemy could be beaten by passive defence. Neither could he be starved or blockaded into submission, so long as he controlled so many sources of supply. He cannot now be defeated by any expectation that his morale at home will crumble suddenly, or that dissension will break out in his ranks, even though the pressure upon the ramparts of his fortress be sustained and severe.

In short, the battle now joined must be fought to a finish. It

D 46099

***

will be a hard fight. It may be a long fight. But no person in Canada doubts that Canada's fighting men will take their full share, gallantly and strongly, in this great assault for victory.

In this hour of battle, also, the thoughts of Canada will go out, far beyond our own shores, to the fighting men and the homelands of other nations overrun by the invader and both despoiled and oppressed. We think of the armies of the Soviet Union, locked in a terrible conflict with the Nazi invaders, ~~who have now launched a new offensive after several weeks of comparative~~ and driving them still farther backward after halting an attempted summer offensive quiet. We think yet again of the stubborn and resourceful defence of the soil of China by soldiers and civilians alike. We think of the people of Britain, straining every resource for victory, and patient and strong in the midst of adversity and ~~even~~ privation. We think of the brave spirits of the people of occupied Europe where, at the risk of death or of a fate worse than death, they keep ~~XXXXX~~ high the torch which shall light the way to peace for and embattled Europe and freedom for themselves and for their children.

In our thinking of the war from this week onward, we shall have, more than ever before, to think of it as the war for liberation. However great the cost, we must believe that the suffering and sacrifice which are the complement of war all around the globe, have been endured for the hope of a better day. Something in our hearts, something emerging in the very soul of our nation, must tell us that this is the greatest cause upon which we have ever been embarked. So seeing, and so believing, we must press on, ever onward and forward, until victory has been won.

D 46100

In the brief review of the progress of the war which I gave to this House on Friday morning last, I said the North African campaign had marked the triumphal close of an important chapter of the war, ~~in Europe~~. I also said that the new German offensive against Russia launched earlier in the week, along with recent intensified bombings of strategic areas over Europe marked a place of new beginning. I indicated, too, that the aerial and commando assaults against Italy and the islands of the Mediterranean were parts of a single strategy which the immediate future might be expected rapidly to unfold, and of which the liberation of the French Empire in Africa was both an essential and memorable prelude.

Since the House adjourned on Friday evening, events in the new phase of the war of liberation have unfolded with great rapidity. Honourable members, I am sure, will wish to have on the records of our Parliament, the text of the communique which announced the attack which has, as its ultimate objective, the unconditional surrender of Italy and Germany, and the beginning of the first major land operation in which Canadian forces have taken part in the present war. The communique was received at midnight from allied force advance headquarters in Algiers, North Africa. It was made public ~~in the first hour of the morning of~~ immediately, much later than July the 10th, Ottawa time. It reads:

"Allied forces, under the command of General Eisenhower, began landing operations on Sicily early

D 46101

this morning. The landings were preceded by allied air attack. Allied naval forces escorted the assault forces and bombarded the coast defences during the assault."

A supplementary communique was issued by the War Department in Washington at 12:20 am July 10th. This disclosed that the allied forces concerned "there" Anglo-American, Canadian forces

Following the issuance of the communique from General Eisenhower's headquarters, an "avis" or notice was read on General Eisenhower's behalf to the people of France making clear that the offensive launched against Sicily was the first stage in the liberation of the European continent, but equally clear that the general invasion of Europe had not as yet begun. The people of France were asked to remember this, to remain calm, and not expose themselves to reprisals by acting too quickly. They were told that when the time for the general invasion came, they would be informed accordingly.

The text of this announcement to the Frenchmen of Metropolitan France was in the following words:

"Anglo-American-Canadian armed forces have today launched an offensive against Sicily. It is the first stage in the liberation of the European continent, there will be others. I call on the French people to remain calm, not to allow themselves to be deceived by the false rumors which the enemy might circulate. The Allied Radio will keep you informed on military developments. I count on your sang-froid, and on your sense of discipline. Do not be rash, for the enemy

is watching. Keep on listening to the Allied radio, and never heed rumors. Verify carefully the news you receive by remaining calm, and, by not exposing yourselves to reprisals through premature action, you will be helping us effectively. When the hour of action strikes, we will let you know. Till then help us by following our instructions - that is to say, keep calm, conserve your strength. We repeat when the hour of action strikes, we will let you know."

For all time, Canada will be justifiably proud of the fact that when the attack for the liberation of the conquered and enslaved countries of Europe was launched by armed forces of Britain, the United States and Canada, on European soil, units of the Canadian army were at the spearhead of the attack.

As to the size and composition of the Canadian forces taking part in the invasion of Sicily, I am, for reasons of security, limited to saying that the force is a substantial one, and that Canada's fighting men, in this assault, have been drawn from every province of the Dominion. They include both French-speaking and English-speaking Canadians. The knowledge that the force is representative of so many parts of Canada ~~can only~~ will heighten our pride in their selection for so important a task.

D 46103

It is a further source of satisfaction for our country to know that squadrons and formations of the Royal Canadian Air Force had a significant place in the operations against Sicily.

It is too early to make a statement on the progress of operations in Sicily in which our forces, together with forces from the United Kingdom and the United States, are engaged. The first reports of the Allied landings indicate that the initial phases of this vital operation have proceeded according to plan, and that the Allied Forces are now striking deeply into Sicily. The success of the initial landings is a tribute to the careful planning which preceded this vast undertaking and to the close co-operation of the land, sea and air forces under General Eisenhower's command.

The most that can be said at the moment is that the first critical period has passed. The most critical period has still to come. It will be when the enemy counter-attacks. When that time comes we must expect severe action. There will be heavy fighting. Counter-attacks, I believe, have already ~~begun~~ ~~gotun~~.

4/1/2 D 46104

Draft

Re - Government statements on operations

I should perhaps add a word about the nature and extent of the information which it will be possible for the government to give Hon. Members regarding military operations. The government is fully conscious of the deep and legitimate interest of the House and the country in operations in which Canadian troops are engaged. We should, however, not lose sight of the fact that in the present operations in Sicily British and United States troops are engaged as well as our own. All three governments must be guided largely by the judgment of the military commanders as to what information can be made public with due regard for military security. That information is necessarily and rightly made available on the spot to the press.

Consequently there is no way in which the government can be better informed than the press on day to day military operations, except to the extent that information is available which in the discretion of the military commanders should be kept secret in order to ensure the safety of their troops or the success of future operations. I shall not attempt therefore to give day to day summaries of the progress of operations. From time to time, as circumstances warrant,

 43/f D 46105

statements will be made in the House either by myself or the Ministers of National Defence as to the significance of events. In that respect the practice here will be similar to that followed in the Parliament at Westminster.

As to information regarding the progress of operations from day to day, the army, like the air force, has made what are confidently believed to be effective arrangements to provide information as fully and rapidly as security permits. In this connection, no doubt many Hon. Members heard the broadcast given from Algiers by Flight Lieut. Leslie Powell of the R.C.A.F. public relations branch. Because of the excellent arrangements made by the C.B.C. it was heard in Canada on Saturday morning less than an hour after the first news of the landing was released. Hon. Members will also have seen or heard the report by Ross Munro of the Canadian Press which came to us yesterday.

The government has no thought of competing in the provision of news of operations, or of holding back any information so that it may be announced by members of the administration. What we shall attempt to do, from time to time, is to seek to place events in their perspective as they appear from the fuller information which is, of necessity, not available to the public.

D 46106

The assault upon Sicily marks for Canada the beginning of a new phase of the war. The Canadian army thus far has had few opportunities for active combat with the enemy. After Dunkirk, it became a living shield of defence against the threatened invasion of Britain. For a time, the first Canadian division was almost the only land force in the United Kingdom equipped to meet an invader. In this way, Canada's troops came to have the role of defenders of Britain. As successive divisions and reinforcements crossed the Atlantic from Canada, they were fitted into that role. For the three years since, the Canadian army in Britain has helped to maintain the security of Britain. All this has been in accordance with the strategy planned by those who have had the supreme direction of the war. From the outbreak of war, our government has adhered to the position that Canadian forces in whole or in part, should be used where and when they can make the best contribution to the winning of the war.

The presence of our army in Britain has been a means of holding in Western Europe, German forces many times its size. There were combined operations of a minor character in which Canadian troops were engaged during 1941 and 1942, but it was at Dieppe that units of the Canadian army in Britain first went into action against the enemy. Dieppe was a preparation for further combined operations. More recently, in order to gain experience in leadership under fire, officers and non-commissioned officers from our army in Britain went into battle with the British

D 46107

First Army in Tunisia. That experience was also a part of the preparation for coming days.

As I said in announcing the present attack upon Sicily, the soldiers of Canada have gone into battle exceptionally well trained, superbly equipped, keen and full of spirit, ready for offensive warfare.

In this new phase of the war for Canada, the army will share with the navy and the air force, the heat of combat and also inevitable sufferings and losses. We can expect no easy victories and no quick successes. Rather must we be prepared for fierce fighting and for a long struggle.

In thinking of the hour when a part of Canada's army would go into full scale action against the enemy, we have never imagined that there would be either an easy victory nor an early victory. We realize that the enemy is strongly entrenched in his European fortress, and that so long as Hitler can draw upon a storehouse comprising ~~much of~~ occupied Europe, his forces can be provisioned for a lengthy war.

For the Canadian people, it is only human that the centre of our interest in the coming weeks should be the battle for Sicily, but all of us must be careful to keep a sense of proportion. Let us not forget the much

greater battle

D 46108

greater battle on the plains of Russia. In two years of ~~unbroke~~n fighting on the most titanic scale in history, the Soviet armies have inflicted grievous wounds on Nazi ~~and~~ military power. Without that weakening of German strength, the operations now in progress would have been foredoomed to failure, if undertaken they could have been attempted at all. We should remember, too, that Sicily is only an outpost of Europe. Many other bridgeheads will have to be established before the final struggle even begins. These outer ramparts of Nazi Germany are very strong. To reach the centres of Nazi power on German soil will require a long and fierce struggle in all the occupied lands. The war, moreover, will not be ended when Nazi power has been crushed. The military might of Japan will still have to be destroyed.

The battle of Europe is now joined. It must now be fought to a finish. It will be a hard fight. It will be a long fight. Something in our hearts, something emerging in the very soul of our nation must tell us that this is the greatest cause upon which we have ever been embarked. ~~So seeing and so believing, we must press on ever onward and forward until victory has been won.~~

In conclusion, I should like to repeat what I said to the press and over the radio on Saturday morning:

"The fighting men of Canada, on land, at sea, and in the air, are risking their lives to preserve everything

D 46109

everything that all of us hold dear. They are joined together, in the cause of freedom, in the service of their fellowmen, and by an abiding attachment to their homeland. All Canada will share the pride of their loved ones in their courage and in their achievements. Of one thing we may be assured. They will not fail us. We must not fail them. They will fight better for the assurance of the support of a united Canada. We, too, shall need all the strength that comes from a deep feeling of unity. I repeat, we must not fail our fighting men. In the name of Canada, I give to them the assurance that Canada will not fail her fighting men."

Bren.

That assurance, I repeat this morning in this House of Commons on behalf of the Parliament of Canada. Honourable members, I am confident, will all wish to join in this assurance.

D 46110

July 12th, 1943

This would seem to be a convenient opportunity to make a general statement about our relations with our good neighbours in the Latin American countries.

There has been a natural and very marked growth of interest recently in our contacts with Latin America. Our newspapers, magazines and radio programmes all bear witness to this growth. So also does the increased enrollment in college classes in Spanish and Portuguese. Enquiries from commercial organizations and questions asked in this House reflect the same interest and I shall be glad on this occasion to add a little to the information which has from time to time been given to the House.

May I say at the outset that it is gratifying to note that the growth of Canadian interest in the countries of Latin America is matched by a parallel development of interest in Canada on the part of our friends from south of the Rio Grande. We have been happy to welcome in recent months the Foreign Minister of Uruguay, the President of Bolivia, the former President of Colombia and a number of other distinguished visitors from Latin America. We were looking forward to a visit from the President of Chile which unfortunately has had to be postponed. In addition, Canada has welcomed groups of journalists from Argentina, Chile, Paraguay, Venezuela, Colombia, Brazil, Ecuador, Mexico, Bolivia and Cuba.

This growth of mutual interest is undoubtedly due in considerable measure to the fact that, with one exception, which we all hope will not long remain an exception, the nations of North and South America have come to a clear and formal recognition of the common danger in which we stand. The democratic and Christian ideals in which we have all been nurtured are menaced by enemies more dangerous than any aggressor in the history of western civilization. Under such circumstances it is right and natural that we should draw closer to those who are our friends and, in particular, to those who fight with us. But in addition to this immediate cause for the establishment of closer relations with our Latin American neighbours there is a growing realization that in the post-war era, as well as in the period of conflict, we shall have interests in common; that our joint contributions to the peace and welfare of the world as a whole can and must be based on a joint and effective interest in the welfare and peace of our own neighbourhood. It is thus a matter of significance, and a sound cause for satisfaction, that we have constantly increasing evidence

D 46111

of the growth of mutual knowledge, mutual respect and mutual goodwill among the nations of this hemisphere.

It would perhaps be useful at this point to place on Hansard a factual record of the official contacts maintained by Canada in the Latin American countries. As Honourable Members are aware, we have established Legations in Argentina, Brazil, and Chile. In each of these countries the officer of the Commercial Intelligence Service who previously acted as Trade Commissioner is now a member of the staff of the Legation with the title of Commercial Attache. The Legations are under the supervision of the Department of External Affairs and report to the Secretary of State for External Affairs.

Under the Department of Trade and Commerce the Commercial Intelligence Service maintains Trade Commissioners in Cuba, Mexico, Panama (shortly to be moved to Colombia), and Peru. The responsibilities of the Commercial Attaches and Trade Commissioners in certain cases extend beyond the boundaries of the country in which they reside with the result that every country in Latin America is within the field of activity of a trade representative of the Canadian Government.

Our official contacts with the Governments I have mentioned have been reciprocated by the establishment of Legations in Ottawa by the Governments of Argentina, Brazil, and Chile. In addition, there are in Canada consular representatives of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, the Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Salvador, and Venezuela. Canada has no Consulates in Latin America, our ownly offices of this kind at present being the newly-established Consulate General in New York and Consulates in St. Pierre and Miquelon, and Greenland. Consideration is being given to the establishment of additional consular offices but no decision has yet been taken.

Our Legations in Brazil and Argentina were established in 1941. Our first Minister accredited only to Chile was appointed in 1942. The Government has been repeatedly urged by representatives of business organizations and others to extend our diplomatic representation in Latin America and we have received proposals looking towards the exchange of ministers from a number of other Latin American Governments.

Much as we should like to accede to these proposals, we have found it necessary to move slowly. The major difficulty has been the problem of personnel. It is an ironic fact that the very time

D 46112

when it is particularly important that we should be well and widely represented in friendly foreign countries is the time when the pressure on Canadian manpower is greatest and when it is most difficult to spare from urgent forms of national service persons suitable for appointment to the posts of minister and to the subordinate offices in the proposed Legations. It is almost impossible at present to provide any more of the senior officers of the permanent External Service for appointment as Ministers abroad. We have already reduced our establishment of trained senior personnel in Ottawa and in our present Legations and High Commissioner's Offices to the point where those who are left are carrying a burden so heavy that we cannot add to it by further withdrawals without creating more problems than we solve. Most of those outside the Service with the kind of qualifications required by persons appointed to diplomatic posts are already so deeply engaged in activities in close connection with the national war effort, that they cannot justly be urged to undertake appointments abroad. Nothing would be more unsatisfactory or more likely to arouse just and severe condemnation among our people at home than to send incompetent or unsuitable persons as the diplomatic representatives of Canada in foreign countries.

The same problem exists in great measure with respect to the secretarial posts in our Legations. The Department of External Affairs grew slowly for many years and the necessity for economy during the Thirties precluded the enlistment and training of as many young men as should otherwise have been enrolled. Now that the necessity of expansion has arisen we find that even by spreading our trained officers very thinly over the field, we cannot cover all the ground that should be occupied. Here again the problems of recruitment have been seriously complicated at the very time when good candidates for the Service are most required. A very large proportion of the best young manhood of this country is in the Armed Forces and selective service rules made it almost impossible - and I do not criticize the regulations - to accept applications from others who are physically fit. Moreover, if we were to fill the Service now with young men who had not enlisted to fight for their country those who <u>have</u> joined the Army or Navy or Air Force would find their entrance to and advancement in the External Service blocked or impeded by the appointments made during their absence on active service. This would be manifestly unfair.

Faced with this problem the Civil Service Commission has held only one examination for appointments to the post of Third Secretary in the Department of External Affairs in the last three years. That examination, held in 1941, was arranged particularly to

D 46113

fill the definite need arising from our increased contacts with Latin America. It was specifically designed for candidates with a knowledge of Spanish or Portuguese. There were 134 applicants for permission to write, 30 actually wrote and of these 5 qualified and were appointed to the External Affairs Service.

Apart from this small group, appointments to the Service have been temporary wartime assignments. But even if we could get enough candidates and of the right quality for such appointments, it takes time to train the new officers and to enable them to obtain the experience that is so necessary for those who serve abroad.

These are some of the difficulties with which the Service is faced and I admit that I do not see any easy or wholly satisfactory solution to it. It is a simple statement of fact that in External Affairs, as in certain other branches of Government, in business and in some professions, there are not now available in Canada enough men of the required training and experience to fill the posts that should be filled.

Nevertheless and in spite of the difficulties which I have described, it has now become apparent that we cannot much longer delay a further extension of our diplomatic representation in Latin America. Mexico is a case particularly in point. I do not think that we should longer delay the establishment of a Legation in Mexico City and I hope that provision for such an office will be included in supplementary estimates to be brought down later in the session. Similarly I hope to be able to announce an agreement to open legations in Cuba and Peru. In some way the difficulty of finding personnel will have to be overcome.

Before concluding my discussion of this problem, may I suggest that Honourable members who are interested in the problems to which I have briefly referred may find it interesting and useful to examine the recent British White Paper on the reorganization of the Foreign Service of the United Kingdom. Many of the problems with which we are faced here are similar to those for which Mr. Eden and his associates have tried to find solutions. I am not sure that there is any solution that is really satisfactory during the war. But we shall continue our efforts and anything that members of the House can suggest which will assist us to meet our needs, both current and prospective, will be most gratefully received.

Before concluding my comments on this subject I should

D46114

like to say just a word about one of the questions asked by the Honourable Member for Peterborough West. On May 5th he asked "Who is in charge of Latin American Affairs in the Department of External Affairs?" The Department of External Affairs is, of course, organized in such a way as to give certain officers definite duties in designated fields. In some cases these fields are based on geographic divisions; in others - questions of international law are an obvious example - they are defined according to subject classifications. The work of all the officers in the Department, however, is subject to the review and decision of the Under-Secretary and ultimately of the Secretary of State for External Affairs. Thus it cannot be said that any policy or official action of the Department is the responsibility of any specified officer, nor can it properly be said that any officer is "in charge of" any particular field. Thus the only fair answer that could be given to the Honourable Member's question would be that the Under-Secretary is in charge of Latin American affairs, as he is of all other aspects of Departmental activity and that he in turn is under the direction of the Secretary of State for External Affairs who is finally responsible, subject, of course, to review by Parliament, for the conduct of our external relations. Under these circumstances I feel that it would be improper to name any individual or individuals in the Department as being responsible for or in charge of any specific aspect of Departmental activities.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

MR. PICKERSGILL

D 46115

Autographed menu by

General Giraud in

"Autographs - Foreign"

D46116

D46117

Government Dinner - General H. Giraud
Country Club, July 15, 1943

GENERAL GIRAUD

co-President of French Committee of National Liberation in North Africa

Commander-in-Chief of French forces in North Africa

highest ranking visitor since summer 1940;

brave Frenchman;

keeping alive military honour of France by personal example.

Leader in rebuilding armies of France in North Africa.

GENERAL BETHOUART

head of French Military Mission in Washington.

Commandant Pomeau

resident in Ottawa; representative of National Committee in London till creation of French Committee of National Liberation in N.Africa.

René Pleteltheuber
(former Minister of France to Canada

Pierre Dupuy; Minister-Counsellor to Allied governments in London.

D 46118

Closeness of Canada to France;

Canadians watch fighting men
outside of France
and Inside France

Two forces merging in North Africa.

Men assembled at table are prophetic of complete unity of old world and new world forces that will liberate France.

Particularly welcome - Canadian troops attacking Sicily.

Example of French Committee on Liberation to other nations:

link with other allied nations.

Speaking to people of France.

Take back two messages:

1. to his compatriots
2. to our own Canadian boys assisting in liberating.

JAG/Z
15.7.43

D 46119

Government Dinner
in honour of
General Henri Giraud
July 15, 1943.

Welcome to General Giraud

(1) as co-President of the Committee of National Liberation and

Commanding Officer of French Forces in North Africa;

the highest ranking visitor from France since the painful days of summer of 1940;

(2) as a brave Frenchman with an outstanding military record; keeping alive the military honour of France by his personal example;

escaped twice from German prison camps:

(a) 1914 - escaped via Holland to England,

(b) 1942 - escaped from Saxony to Switzerland to France; thence November 1942 by submarine to Algiers;

D 16120

(3) as a leader in rebuilding the armies of France in North Africa,

some parts of which fought with great gallantry in Tunisia.

Welcome also to Dr. H. V. Evatt
(Attorney General and Minister for External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia).

Welcome also to members of party accompanying General Giraud -

especially General Emile Bethouart
(head of the French Military Mission, Washington)

Recall visit to Ottawa earlier this year.

Delighted also to have present this evening -

Commandant Gabriel Bonneau
(up to moment of creation of French National Committee represented in Canada the French National Committee in London)

D 46121

Mr. Rene Ristelhueber

(former Minister of France
to Canada)

Both of whom we respect and admire
as representatives of France.

Visit of General Giraud to Ottawa at
this time -

much appreciated by all in
Canada who honour the name
of France,

appreciated also as an augury
of the liberation and rebuilding
of France.

Closeness of Canada to France in the past;

Nearness of French interests to Canadian
hearts;

Canadians have watched with very
special interest,

the men fighting <u>outside</u> of
France,
" " " <u>inside</u> of "

Satisfaction in seeing two forces
gradually merging in North
Africa.

 D 16121

Mr. Rene Ristelhueber

(former Minister of France
to Canada)

Both of whom we respect and admire
as representatives of France.

Visit of General Giraud to Ottawa at
this time -

much appreciated by all in
Canada who honour the name
of France,

appreciated also as an augury
of the liberation and rebuilding
of France.

Closeness of Canada to France in the past;

Nearness of French interests to Canadian
hearts;

Canadians have watched with very
special interest:

the men fighting outside of
France,
" " " inside of "

Satisfaction in seeing two forces
gradually merging in North
Africa.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46122

The real friends of France

have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France.

General Giraud will see at this table

(a) the esteem in which France is held by Canadians of whatever race or language or faith;

(b) the harmony which pervades the relations between French-speaking and English-speaking Canadians.

Example of the French National Committee of Liberation

important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy;

speaking to the people of France;

rallying French citizens outside the metropolitan territory;

providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the war for liberation.

JAG/Z
15.7.43

Government Dinner
in honour of
General Henri Giraud
July 15, 1943.

D 46123

Welcome to General Giraud

(1) as co-President of the Committee of National Liberation and

Commanding Officer of French Forces in North Africa;

the highest ranking visitor from France since the painful days of summer of 1940;

(2) as a brave Frenchman with an outstanding military record; keeping alive the military honour of France by his personal example;

escaped twice from German prison camps:

(a) 1914 - escaped via Holland to England,

(b) 1942 - escaped from Saxony to Switzerland to France; thence November 1942 by submarine to Algiers;

D 46124

(3) as a leader in rebuilding the armies of France in North Africa,

some parts of which fought with great gallantry in Tunisia

Welcome also to Dr. H. V. Evatt
(Attorney General and Minister for External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia).

Welcome also to members of party accompanying General Giraud -

especially General Emile Bethouart
(head of the French Military Mission, Washington)

Recall visit to Ottawa earlier this year.

Delighted also to have present this evening -

Commandant Gabriel Bonneau
(up to moment of creation of French National Committee represented in Canada the French National Committee in London)

D46125

Mr. Rene Ristelhueber

(former Minister of France
to Canada)

Both of whom we respect and admire
as representatives of France.

Visit of General Giraud to Ottawa at
this time -

much appreciated by all in
Canada who honour the name
of France,

appreciated also as an augury
of the liberation and rebuilding
of France.

Closeness of Canada to France in the past;

Nearness of French interests to Canadian
hearts;

Canadians have watched with very
special interest;

the men fighting <u>outside</u> of
France,
" " " <u>inside</u> of "

Satisfaction in seeing two forces
gradually merging in North
Africa.

D 46126

The real friends of France

have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France.

General Giraud will see at this table

(a) the esteem in which France is held by Canadians of whatever race or language or faith;

(b) the harmony which pervades the relations between French-speaking and English-speaking Canadians.

Example of the French National Committee of Liberation

important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy;

speaking to the people of France;

rallying French citizens outside the metropolitan territory;

providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the war for liberation.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

July 17, 1943

House of Commons

D46127

Visit of General Giraud to Canada

During the present week, as hon. members are aware, the government has had a visit from General Henri Giraud, the Commanding officer of the French Forces in North Africa, and Co-President, with General Charles de Gaulle, of the French Committee of National Liberation. General Giraud is known to all for his heroism as a soldier, for his brilliance as a General, and for his complete devotion to the cause of France and of the United Nations. He is the highest ranking representative of France to visit Canada since the black days of the summer of 1940. As a brave French officer, General Giraud is among the foremost of those who, throughout the war, have kept alive the military honour of France. In his own personality he embodies the heroic spirit of the French people.

After his escape from Germany and German-controlled France, General Giraud's presence in North Africa, immediately prior to the Allied landings, became a powerful factor in helping to rally all Frenchmen in Africa to the cause of the United Nations. Without the liberation of North Africa, the invasion of Sicily, which has been so brilliantly commenced, could not have been undertaken.

General Giraud's visit enabled our Government to receive at first hand a full account of developments in North Africa, and to discuss means whereby, in the coming months,

D 46128

Canada may be able to contribute aid to the French forces which now are taking their place with British, American and Canadian forces in the liberation of Europe.

Among the measures of co-operation which it is hoped to extend to the French National Committee in Algiers is that of assisting under our mutual aid legislation in the training as aircrew of a number of young French cadets from North Africa in the schools in Canada of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan.

An especially pleasing feature of the visit of General Giraud to Canada's capital was the wholehearted way in which representatives of all groups of the supporters and friends of France joined in demonstrating the unity of their support for the French Committee of National Liberation of which General Giraud and General de Gaulle are the Co-Presidents.

D 46129

We have reason to be thankful that the Sicilian landing operations were completed with very light casualties. Also that the resistance encountered during the first week of operations has ben comparatively slight. The successes of Canadian forces in the field should not, however, leave us unprepared for word of much heavier fighting which may follow at any time. There are strong enemy forces on the island and already stiff resistance has been encountered. Provided we guard against undue optimism, the people of Canada have every reason to rejoice at the results so far achieved in the first major operations in which the Canadian army has taken part. It is not too early to say that Canadian soldiers in Sicily are upholding the traditions established by the Canadian Corps of a quarter of a century ago.

Mr. GORDON GRAYDON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, following the statement just made by the Prime Minister, I take it to read that the message to the Commander in Chief of the Canadian forces in Sicily was a message from the government and people of Canada to the forces under his command. I should like to ask the Prime Minister to couple it with a message from the parliament of Canada if that has not already been done in his message.

What the Prime Minister has said I think is most apt and appropriate in the circumstances. The upholding of the splendid traditions of our Canadian troops in these most recent operations is a matter of great national pride to Canada. While our troops have fought on many occasions with valour beside the troops of Britain and the other dominions, on this occasion our troops were fighting side by side with our American cousins to the south, and I think this will be hailed as another milestone in the close cooperation between these two members of the united nations who are engaged in this war.

We as members of the Progressive Conservative party want to join with the Prime Minister in the message which he has sent overseas and to ask him also to cable the good wishes and a good word from parliament itself.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: May I just say that any of these messages I have sent are sent on behalf of the entire country. I hope that that will be understood. In the messages I am speaking both for parliament and for the people of Canada.

GENERAL HENRI GIRAUD

VISIT TO OTTAWA OF COMMANDING OFFICER OF FRENCH FORCES IN NORTH AFRICA

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, there is another matter or two which I think should be recorded in our *Hansard*

During the past week, as hon. members are aware, the government has had a visit from General Henri Giraud, the commanding officer of the French forces in North Africa, and co-president, with General Charles de Gaulle, of the French committee of national liberation. General Giraud is known to all for his heroism as a soldier, for his brilliance as a general, and for his complete devotion to the cause of France and of the united nations. He is the highest ranking representative of France to visit Canada since the black days of the summer of 1940. As a brave French officer, General Giraud is among the foremost of those who, throughout the war, have kept alive the military honour of France. In his own personality he embodies the heroic spirit of the French people.

After his escape from Germany and German-controlled France, General Giraud's presence in North Africa, immediately prior to the allied landings, became a powerful factor in helping to rally all Frenchmen in Africa to the cause of the united nations. Without the liberation of North Africa, the invasion of Sicily, which has been so brilliantly commenced, could not have been undertaken.

General Giraud's visit enabled our government to receive at first hand a full account of developments in North Africa, and to discuss means whereby, in the coming months, Canada may be able to contribute aid to the French forces which now are taking their place with British, American and Canadian forces in the liberation of Europe.

Among the measures of cooperation which it is hoped to extend to the French national committee in Algiers is that of assisting, under our mutual aid legislation, in the training as aircrew, of a number of young French cadets from North Africa, in the schools in Canada of the commonwealth air training plan.

An especially pleasing feature of the visit of General Giraud to Canada's capital was the wholehearted way in which representatives of all groups of the supporters and friends of France joined in demonstrating the unity of their support for the French committee of national liberation of which General Giraud and General de Gaulle are the co-presidents.

D 46130

RIGHT HON. H. V. EVATT

VISIT TO OTTAWA OF ATTORNEY GENERAL AND MINISTER OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS FOR AUSTRALIA

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker during the week, as hon. members are aware, the government has had a visit from the Right Hon. H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia.

When Doctor Evatt last visited Ottawa, in the spring of 1942, Japanese threats to the security of Australia were very great indeed. During the months since, the combined efforts of the armed forces of Australia and the United States have held the Japanese enemy at bay and have frustrated his attempts to consolidate his hold on the land base which most nearly threatens the Australian mainland.

During his visit, Doctor Evatt discussed with my colleagues and myself possible means by which, under our mutual aid legislation, additional supplies might be made available by Canada to Australia. We also discussed means whereby assistance might be given in other ways which would serve to further the common interests of Australia and Canada in the destruction of enemy power on the Pacific. Some aspects of post-war planning were also discussed. Doctor Evatt's visit served to emphasize how clearly the defence of Australia and the defence of Canada are both part of the world-wide fight for freedom. In particular, it helped to underline the extent to which the control of the northeast Pacific by American and Canadian forces, including the destruction of enemy forces in the Aleutians, is aiding in the final defence of Australia, just as the control being achieved by American and Australia forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the southwest Pacific, is aiding in the final defence of Canada.

BUTTER BOXES

STATEMENT WITH REFERENCE TO SHORTAGE IN QUEBEC PROVINCE

On the order for motions:

Hon. T. A. CRERAR (Minister of Mines and Resources): A few days ago the hon. member for Shefford (Mr. Leclerc) directed an inquiry to the Department of Agriculture on a shortage of butter boxes in Quebec province, especially the eastern townships, and I promised to get him what information I could on the matter.

I am advised by the Department of Agriculture that an officer of their dairy branch has been in the province of Quebec looking into the matter of a shortage of butter boxes. It is further advised that the trouble is due largely to a shortage of labour; there is timber available, but not the workers. The question has been taken up with national selective service and it is hoped to remedy the situation.

JAPANESE NATIONALS

TABLING OF EXCHANGE OF NOTES IN 1907 BETWEEN JAPAN AND CANADA

On the order for motions:

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Secretary of State for External Affairs): Mr. Speaker, I now table exchange of notes between Japan and Canada on the restriction of Japanese immigration into Canada. I promised the hon. member for Vancouver South (Mr. Green) that I would do so.

PRIVILEGE—MR. HANSELL

EXPORTS OF COAL—QUESTION AS TO DISCLOSURE OF DESTINATIONS

Mr. E. G. HANSELL (Macleod): Mr. Speaker, I rise to a question of privilege, which, I think, will be discovered to be a privilege affecting every member of the house. I asked a series of questions some few days ago, which questions were passed as an order for return; it was in respect to the production and export of coal. The second question was:

What is the total tonnage of coal exported, and to what countries, for each of the years 1939 to 1943?

The answer comes, from the Department of Trade and Commerce I think, to this effect: In keeping with the present practice in the United States and the United Kingdom it is deemed inadvisable to state the importing countries. My point of privilege is that I am unable to get the information as to what countries this tonnage of coal was exported to. May I now ask a question of the minister on the basis of the answer which I received here. Is the practice not to reveal countries to which we are exporting coal a temporary policy of the government on account of the war, or is this a permanent policy, that we are never to know what countries coal is exported to?

Hon. J. A. MacKINNON (Minister of Trade and Commerce): Mr. Speaker, I can assure the hon. gentleman that the policy of the government not to reveal destinations of exports is purely a war matter. I may say at the same time that this matter gives us a very great deal of trouble. There are certain exports the destinations of which should not be revealed. I personally do not see much harm, if any, in letting anybody know to

July 17, 1943

Visit of General Giraud to Canada

D 46131

~~Tribute to General Giraud in House of Commons~~

During the present week, as hon. members are aware, the government has had a visit from General Henri Giraud, the Commanding Officer of the French Forces in North Africa, and Co-President, with General Charles de Gaulle, of the French Committee of National Liberation. General Giraud is known to all for his heroism as a soldier, for his brilliance as a General, and for his complete devotion to the cause of France and of the United Nations. He is the highest ranking representative of France to visit Canada since the black days of the summer of 1940. ~~By his own personality,~~ as a brave French officer General Giraud ~~typifies~~ has kept alive the military honour of France the heroic spirit of France. In his own person he embodies the heroic spirit of France. General Giraud's presence in North Africa, after his escape from Germany ~~to~~ and German controlled France, ~~and~~ immediately prior to the Allied landings ~~in North Africa,~~ became a powerful factor in helping to rally all Frenchmen in North Africa to the cause of the United Nations. Without the liberation ~~conquest~~ of North Africa, the invasion of Sicily, which has been so brilliantly commenced, could ~~never~~ not have been undertaken.

General Giraud's visit enabled the Government to receive at first hand a full account of developments in North Africa, and to discuss means whereby, in the coming months,

D 46132

Canada may be able to contribute aid to the French forces, ~~under the General's command, forces~~ which now are taking their place with British, American and Canadian forces in the liberation of Europe.

In conclusion, I should like to quote brief excerpts from what General Giraud said in his broadcast last night to the Canadian people:

> "Today, your Prime Minister, in the presence of his colleagues, said some words which touched deeply the heart of every Frenchmen present. I have been able to understand better than ever how the French tradition in Canada, united to the British tradition, constitutes at this time a common ideal for a young people free and confident in the future which holds so much promise for them."

In the same address, General Giraud said:

> "I know that you, my Canadian friends, have meditated on the tragedy of France with the deepest sympathy. You have preserved a generous attachment for her. Your warm friendship

An especially pleasing feature of the visit of General Giraud to Canada's capital was the wholehearted way in which the representatives of all groups of the supporters and friends of France joined in demonstrating the unity of their support for the French Committee of National Liberation, of which General Giraud and General de Gaulle are the co-Presidents.

JAG/
16.vii.43

D 46133

Visit to Ottawa of General Henri GIRAUD

It has been a singular honour to welcome to Ottawa this week General Henri Giraud, co-President of the French Committee of National Liberation and Commanding Officer of the French forces in North Africa. General Giraud is the highest-ranking visitor from France who has come to our shores since the painful days of the summer of 1940, when France, still stunned from the collapse of her military forces against the German thrusts, had no single leadership left to rally those forces. General Giraud himself was captured by the Nazis, and was imprisoned for some months in what was thought to be an impregnable fortress. But, as on a previous occasion in 1914, he succeeded in escaping from Saxony to Switzerland, and thence to France. Hon.members will also recall how in November of last year he was carried by submarine from France to North Africa where, until his present visit to this continent, he has been head of the armed forces now rallied there.

It is not only as a brave French officer, keeping alive the military honour of France, that we have joined in wecloming General Giraud, nor yet alone as a leader in the rebuilding of the armies of France in North Africa, in which he has had so important a share since the momentous days of last November. We have welcomed him as well as a leader in the movements now afoot which will bring about the liberation of France, and the restoration of France to a proud and important place among the free nations of the world.

I need scarcely say in this place, where so many traditions

D 46134

of two ancient races - British and French - are enshrined in our Parliamentary usages, how close to Canadian hearts is everything that touches the fate and the future of France. Those of us who were able to talk with General Giraud during his brief visit here were able to tell him of the admiration with which the people of Canada has watched the struggles of France throughout the past four years: struggles against the enemy without, struggles to achieve unity among divergent elements within. We were able also to assure him with what satisfaction we had seen the merging and joining of the forces of France in North Africa, which we regarded as but a prelude to the liberation of all French soil now under enemy occupation, and to the rebuilding of the shattered but triumphant spirit of France. The real friends of that France - and there are very many in Canada - have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France. It has been, as I have suggested, an unusual honour to have in our midst a man who is contributing so largely, by his prestige and example, to that process of re-building. It has seemed especially fitting that he should come to exchange views with us at a moment when the armed forces of Canada have carried the fight for freedom far into the enemy's camp, with results which all must hope will lessen the duration of hostilities and hasten forward the day of liberation and restoration.

In reply to a question which my hon. friend the member for Rosetown-Biggar (Mr. Coldwell) asked the other day, I said I believed that the course of time would indicate the proper moment at which the Government of Canada might accord full recognition to

D 46135

the French Committee of National Liberation. The example of that committee is important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy; it is important also as providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the whole war of liberation.

confirmation required

Meanwhile, I am very glad to announce that the provisions of the Mutual Aid legislation passed by the House earlier in the session are being extended to the Committee. In particular, an offer has been conveyed to the French National Committee in Algiers to send to Canada for training as aircrew under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, a number of French cadets from North Africa.

D 46136

DRAFT

PA/IF
17/6/43

Tribute to General Giraud in House of Commons

As honourable members know, the government has had the honour and pleasure this week of a visit from General Henri Giraud. I should like to take this occasion to pay a brief tribute to the General, who is so widely known for his heroism as a soldier, for his brilliance as a general and for his complete devotion to the cause of France, and of the United Nations.

As Co-President, with General Charles de Gaulle, of the Committee of National Liberation, and as Commanding Officer of the French Forces in North Africa, General Giraud is the highest ranking representative of France to visit Canada since the black days of the summer of 1940.

Canada, which is linked with France by ties of kinship more closely than any other of the United Nations, has two outstanding reasons for welcoming General Giraud.

In the first place, General Giraud, by his own personality, typifies the heroic spirit of France.

In the early days of World War I, General Giraud was wounded and left for dead on the field of battle. Captured by the Germans, he escaped soon after recovering from his wounds, rejoined his regiment, and won thirteen citations for heroism.

D 46137

In the present war, as we all know, he was again taken prisoner, only to make one of the most remarkable escapes ever recorded, especially for a man of his age. Immediately prior to the allied landings in North Africa last November, he was smuggled out of France by a British submarine. In Algeria he once more took up the fight for the freedom of his country. Like the families of so many other Frenchmen who are continuing the fight, General Giraud's family in France has suffered imprisonment at the hands of the enemy.

By his actions, General Giraud symbolises that love of liberty which is the very life of France - a nation which has been one of the world leaders in the cause of freedom, of democracy and of human brotherhood.

But his escape did more than exemplify the spirit which animates the people of France - a spirit which has flamed up among Frenchmen inside as well as outside France, to renew the struggle against the foes of freedom. As we all know, General Giraud's presence in North Africa proved, in the end, a powerful factor in helping to rally all Frenchmen in North Africa to the cause of the United Nations. Through the work of General Giraud and other devoted French patriots, the problem of the conquest of North Africa was greatly simplified.

And that is another reason why we in Canada wished to give him the warmest of welcomes.

D 46138

Without the conquest of North Africa, the invasion of Sicily, which has been so brilliantly commenced, could never have been undertaken.

When therefore, our pulses quicken today as we read of our Canadian soldiers fighting side by side with the soldiers of France, as well as of Britain, the United States and others of the United Nations, amidst the vineyards and olive groves of Sicily, we must feel deeply thankful to General Giraud, for his work in reorganizing and directing the French forces in North Africa.

In conclusion, I should like to quote brief excerpts from what General Giraud said in his broadcast last night to the Canadian people:

"Today, your Prime Minister, in the presence of his colleagues, said some words which touched deeply the heart of every Frenchman present. I have been able to understand better than ever how the French tradition in Canada, united to the British tradition, constitutes at this time a common ideal for a young people free and confident in the future which holds so much promise for them."

In the same address, General Giraud said:

"I know that you, my Canadian friends, have meditated on the tragedy of France with the deepest sympathy. You have preserved a generous attachment for her. Your warm friendship

D 46139

has been expressed by deeds and today, once again, I know that you are ready to help train our young flyers and to aid us by every means."

I feel sure that I am expressing the sentiment of hon. members when I say that Canada's resolve to help to liberate France from her oppressors, and to restore her to her rightful place among the free nations of the world, is no less inflexible than that of General Giraud himself.

JAG/
16.vii.43

D 46140

Visit to Ottawa of General Henri GIRAUD

It has been a singular honour to welcome to Ottawa this week General Henri Giraud, co-President of the French Committee of National Liberation and Commanding Officer of the French forces in North Africa. General Giraud is the highest-ranking visitor from France who has come to our shores since the painful days of the summer of 1940, when France, still stunned from the collapse of her military forces against the German thrusts, had no single leadership left to rally those forces. General Giraud himself was captured by the Nazis, and was imprisoned for some months in what was thought to be an impregnable fortress. But, as on a previous occasion in 1914, he succeeded in escaping from Saxony to Switzerland, and thence to France. Hon.members will also recall how in November of last year he was carried by submarine from France to North Africa where, until his present visit to this continent, he has been head of the armed forces now rallied there.

It is not only as a brave French officer, keeping alive the military honour of France, that we have joined in wecloming General Giraud, nor yet alone as a leader in the rebuilding of the armies of France in North Africa, in which he has had so important a share since the momentous days of last November. We have welcomed him as well as a leader in the movements now afoot which will bring about the liberation of France, and the restoration of France to a proud and important place among the free nations of the world.

I need scarcely say in this place, where so many traditions

D 46141

of two ancient races - British and French - are enshrined in our Parliamentary usages, how close to Canadian hearts is everything that touches the fate and the future of France. Those of us who were able to talk with General Giraud during his brief visit here were able to tell him of the admiration with which the people of Canada has watched the struggles of France throughout the past four years: struggles against the enemy without, struggles to achieve unity among divergent elements within. We were able also to assure him with what satisfaction we had seen the merging and joining of the forces of France in North Africa, which we regarded as but a prelude to the liberation of all French soil now under enemy occupation, and to the rebuilding of the shattered but triumphant spirit of France. The real friends of that France - and there are very many in Canada - have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France. It has been, as I have suggested, an unusual honour to have in our midst a man who is contributing so largely, by his prestige and example, to that process of re-building. It has seemed especially fitting that he should come to exchange views with us at a moment when the armed forces of Canada have carried the fight for freedom far into the enemy's camp, with results which all must hope will lessen the duration of hostilities and hasten forward the day of liberation and resp/r-ation.

In reply to a question which my hon. friend the member for Rosetown-Biggar (Mr. Coldwell) asked the other day, I said I believed that the course of time would indicate the proper moment at which the Government of Canada might accord full recognition to

D 46142

the French Committee of National Liberation. The example of that committee is important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy; it is important also as providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the whole war of liberation.

confirmation required

Meanwhile, I am very glad to announce that the provisions of the Mutual Aid legislation passed by the House earlier in the session are being extended to the Committee. In particular, an offer has been conveyed to the French National Committee in Algiers to send to Canada for training as aircrew under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, a number of French cadets from North Africa.

JAG/
16.vii.43

D 46143

Visit to Ottawa of General Henri GIRAUD

It has been a singular honour to welcome to Ottawa this week General Henri Giraud, co-President of the French Committee of National Liberation and Commanding Officer of the French forces in North Africa. General Giraud is the highest-ranking visitor from France who has come to our shores since the painful days of the summer of 1940, when France, still stunned from the collapse of her military forces against the German thrusts, had no single leadership left to rally those forces. General Giraud himself was captured by the Nazis, and was imprisoned for some months in what was thought to be an impregnable fortress. But, as on a previous occasion in 1914, he succeeded in escaping from Saxony to Switzerland, and thence to France. Hon.members will also recall how in November of last year he was carried by submarine from France to North Africa where, until his present visit to this continent, he has been head of the armed forces now rallied there.

It is not only as a brave French officer, keeping alive the military honour of France, that we have joined in wecloming General Giraud, nor yet alone as a leader in the rebuilding of the armies of France in North Africa, in which he has had so important a share since the momentous days of last November. We have welcomed him as well as a leader in the movements now afoot which will bring about the liberation of France, and the restoration of France to a proud and important place among the free nations of the world.

I need scarcely say in this place, where so many traditions

D 46144

of two ancient races - British and French - are enshrined in our Parliamentary usages, how close to Canadian hearts is everything that touches the fate and the future of France. Those of us who were able to talk with General Giraud during his brief visit here were able to tell him of the admiration with which the people of Canada has watched the struggles of France throughout the past four years: struggles against the enemy without, struggles to achieve unity among divergent elements within. We were able also to assure him with what satisfaction we had seen the merging and joining of the forces of France in North Africa, which we regarded as but a prelude to the liberation of all French soil now under enemy occupation, and to the rebuilding of the shattered but triumphant spirit of France. The real friends of that France - and there are very many in Canada - have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France. It has been, as I have suggested, an unusual honour to have in our midst a man who is contributing so largely, by his prestige and example, to that process of re-building. It has seemed especially fitting that he should come to exchange views with us at a moment when the armed forces of Canada have carried the fight for freedom far into the enemy's camp, with results which all must hope will lessen the duration of hostilities and hasten forward the day of liberation and restoration.

In reply to a question which my hon. friend the member for Rosetown-Biggar (Mr. Coldwell) asked the other day, I said I believed that the course of time would indicate the proper moment at which the Government of Canada might accord full recognition to

D 46145

the French Committee of National Liberation. The example of that committee is important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy; it is important also as providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the whole war of liberation.

confirmation required

Meanwhile, I am very glad to announce that the provisions of the Mutual Aid legislation passed by the House earlier in the session are being extended to the Committee. In particular, an offer has been conveyed to the French National Committee in Algiers to send to Canada for training as aircrew under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, a number of French cadets from North Africa.

D 46144

of two ancient races - British and French - are enshrined in our Parliamentary usages, how close to Canadian hearts is everything that touches the fate and the future of France. Those of us who were able to talk with General Giraud during his brief visit here were able to tell him of the admiration with which the people of Canada has watched the struggles of France throughout the past four years: struggles against the enemy without, struggles to achieve unity among divergent elements within. We were able also to assure him with what satisfaction we had seen the merging and joining of the forces of France in North Africa, which we regarded as but a prelude to the liberation of all French soil now under enemy occupation, and to the rebuilding of the shattered but triumphant spirit of France. The real friends of that France - and there are very many in Canada - have never doubted the strength and power of the spirit and soul of France. It has been, as I have suggested, an unusual honour to have in our midst a man who is contributing so largely, by his prestige and example, to that process of re-building. It has seemed especially fitting that he should come to exchange views with us at a moment when the armed forces of Canada have carried the fight for freedom far into the enemy's camp, with results which all must hope will lessen the duration of hostilities and hasten forward the day of liberation and restoration.

In reply to a question which my hon. friend the member for Rosetown-Biggar (Mr. Coldwell) asked the other day, I said I believed that the course of time would indicate the proper moment at which the Government of Canada might accord full recognition to

D 46145

the French Committee of National Liberation. The example of that committee is important in terms of the liberation of other nations now occupied by the enemy; it is important also as providing a link with other allied nations and with the strategic direction of the whole war of liberation.

confirmation required

Meanwhile, I am very glad to announce that the provisions of the Mutual Aid legislation passed by the House earlier in the session are being extended to the Committee. In particular, an offer has been conveyed to the French National Committee in Algiers to send to Canada for training as aircrew under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, a number of French cadets from North Africa.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Charlottetown Guardian

Date July 19/43

Subject

Mr. King on Refugees

The Winnipeg Free Press (Liberal) finds little encouragement in Mr· King's speech on refugees for the thousands of our Allies, scattered around the rim of Hitler's Europe, who are anxiously searching for some country which will give them shelter. His words, says the Free Press, indicate too clearly that Canada is not going to take the lead in this crisis in humanitarianism which is crying for a solution.

Mr. King's objection to a declaration by Canada that she will admit all the refugees who can reach our shores is that it would open the gates to Nazi agents. Tackled blindly and stupidly, this would be true. But proper investigation and administration of the incoming refugees would reduce the risk to nothing. After all, we do have methods and machinery for securing the safety of the state. If there was the slightest doubt as to the bona fides of any refugee, he could be interned in suitable quarters until that doubt was cleared up· A few score or a few hundred might come within this category but there must be thousands of others, of whom there could be no doubt whatever, who could be rescued in the interval.

Mr. King said that Canada had received some 9,000 refugees between 1933 and 1942. The acceptance of a thousand refugees a year by a country as large as this one is hardly an achievement of magnitude. The fact is that most of these people came to Canada at their own expense and many of them brought substantial wealth and skill to this country. We took them in not because they were destitute and starving but because they had means with which to establish themselves in Canada.

Nor can Canada take much credit for the offer to take in 1,000 children from France. It did so only after private Canadian citizens guaranteed to assume the care and maintenance of these children out of their own resources·

What was lacking in Mr. King's speech was a recognition that Canada as a nation has a moral responsibility toward these countless thousands of decent men, women and children who have been driven from their homes by Hitler and out into alien lands. They fought the good fight and they have a right to expect of us as allies that we will do something for them, and do it now.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Charlottetown Guardian

Date July 19/43

King-Parl

Subject

Mr. King on Refugees

The Winnipeg Free Press (Liberal) finds little encouragement in Mr. King's speech on refugees for the thousands of our Allies, scattered around the rim of Hitler's Europe, who are anxiously searching for some country which will give them shelter. His words, says the Free Press, indicate too clearly that Canada is not going to take the lead in this crisis in humanitarianism which is crying for a solution.

Mr. King's objection to a declaration by Canada that she will admit all the refugees who can reach our shores is that it would open the gates to Nazi agents. Tackled blindly and stupidly, this would be true. But proper investigation and administration of the incoming refugees would reduce the risk to nothing. After all, we do have methods and machinery for securing the safety of the state. If there was the slightest doubt as to the bona fides of any refugee, he could be interned in suitable quarters until that doubt was cleared up. A few score or a few hundred might come within this category but there must be thousands of others, of whom there could be no doubt whatever, who could be rescued in the interval.

Mr. King said that Canada had received some 9,000 refugees between 1933 and 1942. The acceptance of a thousand refugees a year by a country as large as this one is hardly an achievement of magnitude. The fact is that most of these people came to Canada at their own expense and many of them brought substantial wealth and skill to this country. We took them in not because they were destitute and starving but because they had means with which to establish themselves in Canada.

Nor can Canada take much credit for the offer to take in 1,000 children from France. It did so only after private Canadian citizens guaranteed to assume the care and maintenance of these children out of their own resources.

What was lacking in Mr. King's speech was a recognition that Canada as a nation has a moral responsibility toward these countless thousands of decent men, women and children who have been driven from their homes by Hitler and out into alien lands. They fought the good fight and they have a right to expect of us as allies that we will do something for them, and do it now.

REPEAT
REPETITION

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

D 46147

Welcome to Dr. Evatt

and Mrs. Evatt and members of party

Attorney General
Minister of External Affairs of Australia

Welcome him for himself
distinguished citizen of British Commonwealth, and particularly as a Member of Government of sister-Dominion -- Australia

Dr. Evatt's career

scholar author

authority on problems of Commonwealth

jurist

High Court

statesman

Born 1894 - 48 years

Bench at 36

During war -- Member of Labour Party
Mission to Washington

Duff - Chief Justice and Acting Governor General, Imperial Privy Council

D 46148

Admiration for chivalry and heroism

Far-reaching part

Libya, the Balkans, Crete, Syria, Malaya

and now country stronghold of Empire in Pacific since Singapore

Canadian co-operation)
British ") with Australia

Plan from start

Forces sent

Munitions forwarded

Sir William Glasgow

Help to Government

Friendly relations

High regard and esteem

Wishes for mission

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Charlottetown Guardian

Date July 19/43

Subject

King-Parl

Mr. King on Refugees

The Winnipeg Free Press (Liberal) finds little encouragement in Mr. King's speech on refugees for the thousands of our Allies, scattered around the rim of Hitler's Europe, who are anxiously searching for some country which will give them shelter. His words, says the Free Press, indicate too clearly that Canada is not going to take the lead in this crisis in humanitarianism which is crying for a solution.

Mr. King's objection to a declaration by Canada that she will admit all the refugees who can reach our shores is that it would open the gates to Nazi agents. Tackled blindly and stupidly, this would be true. But proper investigation and administration of the incoming refugees would reduce the risk to nothing. After all, we do have methods and machinery for securing the safety of the state. If there was the slightest doubt as to the bona fides of any refugee, he could be interned in suitable quarters until that doubt was cleared up. A few score or a few hundred might come within this category but there must be thousands of others, of whom there could be no doubt whatever, who could be rescued in the interval.

Mr. King said that Canada had received some 9,000 refugees between 1933 and 1942. The acceptance of a thousand refugees a year by a country as large as this one is hardly an achievement of magnitude. The fact is that most of these people came to Canada at their own expense and many of them brought substantial wealth and skill to this country. We took them in not because they were destitute and starving but because they had means with which to establish themselves in Canada.

Nor can Canada take much credit for the offer to take in 1,000 children from France. It did so only after private Canadian citizens guaranteed to assume the care and maintenance of these children out of their own resources.

What was lacking in Mr. King's speech was a recognition that Canada as a nation has a moral responsibility toward these countless thousands of decent men, women and children who have been driven from their homes by Hitler and out into alien lands. They fought the good fight and they have a right to expect of us as allies that we will do something for them, and do it now.

REPEAT
REPETITION

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Dominion Day Message. Speeches outside Parliament	1 July 1943	D 45802 - D 45833	
74		Tribute to R.J. Manion. Speeches in Parliament	5 July 1943	D 45834 - D 45846	
74		External Affairs. Speeches in Parliament	8 July 1943	D 45847 - D 45901	
74		Review of World Situation. Speeches in Parliament	9 July 1943	D 45902 - D 45977	
74		Invasion of Sicily, Radio. Speeches outside Parliament	10 July 1943	D 45978 - D 46096	
74		Speeches in Parliament	12 July 1943	D 46097 - D 46114	
74		Tribute to General Giraud Ottawa. Speeches Outside Parliament	15 July 1943	D 46115 - D 46126	
74		Introduction of General Giraud. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46127 - D 46146	
74		Introduction of Hon. H.V. Evatt. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46147 - D 46158	

D 46147

Welcome to Dr. Evatt

and Mrs. Evatt and members of party

Attorney General
Minister of External Affairs of Australia

Welcome him for himself
distinguished citizen of British Commonwealth, and particularly as a Member of Government of sister-Dominion -- Australia

Dr. Evatt's career

scholar author

authority on problems of Commonwealth

jurist

High Court

statesman

Born 1894 - 48 years

Bench at 36

During war -- Member of Labour Party
Mission to Washington

Duff - Chief Justice and Acting Governor General, Imperial Privy Council

D 46148

Admiration for chivalry and heroism

Far-reaching part

Libya, the Balkans, Crete, Syria, Malaya

and now country stronghold of Empire in Pacific since Singapore

Canadian co-operation)
British ") with Australia

Plan from start

Forces sent

Munitions forwarded

Sir William Glasgow

Help to Government

Friendly relations

High regard and esteem

Wishes for mission

D 46149

Supplementary Note

re: Hon. Dr. H. V. Evatt

Much talk of Commonwealth consultation thought of in terms of meetings in London.

Here, in Canada, we have a form of consultation by the fortunate visits of Commonwealth leaders particularly from Australia.

We should like one visitor to know how helpful such visits are; supplementing day to day communications between High Commissioners and Governments; giving a personal emphasis to many matters of joint concern.

JAG/Z
16.7.43

D 46150

Visit to Ottawa of Hon. H. V. EVATT.

Hon. members will be aware that we have had the pleasure of a visit, on Thursday and Friday, from Dr. H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia.

When Dr. Evatt last visited Ottawa, in the spring of last year, Japanese threats to the security of Australia were very great indeed. During the months since, the united efforts of the people of Australia, and the powerful aid of armed forces of the United States, have held the Japanese enemy at bay. Australian forces, especially in New Guinea, have dealt heavy blows against the enemy, and have frustrated his attempts to consolidate his hold on the land base which most nearly threatens the Australian mainland.

This fight in New Guinea is of more than ordinary interest to Canada. Canadians perhaps now appreciate, more than they did before, that the Australians who fight in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the Western Pacific, are aiding in the final defence of Canada. In the same way, Canadians fighting in Sicily, in the Aleutians, in the air over Germany and on the waters of the North Atlantic, are sharing in the final defence of Australia. The defence of Australia, and the defence of Canada, are both a part of the world-wide fight for freedom.

D 46151

Dr. Evatt's visit to Canada at this time is a reminder of other areas of the world in which Australians have fought. At a moment when Canada's fighting men are pushing on in Sicily, we recall the exploits of Australians in North Africa, in Crete, and in Greece. It is a satisfaction to be able to add that continuing supplies of guns, ammunition and mechanical transport will now be available to Australia under terms of the Mutual Aid legislation approved at this present session of Parliament.

The progress of the war has brought with it a great strengthening of our own ties with Australia. In official relationships between our own and the Commonwealth Government the exchange of High Commissioners in 1939 has proved of signal benefit to both. Much more important, however, than any official relationships, more important also than the trade between our two countries, has been the coming of thousands of airmen to complete their training under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Each of these gentlemen in blue has been an ambassador for his country. We have been proud to welcome them into our homes during their stay in Canada. No one will doubt how much they have done to make Australia, its virile people, its broad lands, its busy industries, far better known to Canada than ever before. Everyone will hope that these men, in turn, when they return to Australia, will make our country and its people better known to the citizens of the Commonwealth.

D46152

We have been fortunate in having a number of visitors from the Government of Australia itself. Among them, none is more welcome than Dr. Evatt, who has proved himself both an admirer and a staunch friend of Canada.

During his present visit, Dr. Evatt has outlined some aspects of post-war planning to which the Government of Australia attaches much importance, specifically the assuring of security and the improvement of living standards. On these and all other related questions he will, I am sure, find in Canada a lively interest and a determination to use the best efforts of Canada in the solution of momentous problems of rebuilding and re-adjustment.

July 17, 1943

D 46153

Visit to Ottawa of Hon. H. V. EVATT

During the past few days, as honourable members are aware, the Government has also had a visit from the Honourable H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia.

When Dr. Evatt last visited Ottawa, in the spring of last year, Japanese threats to the security of Australia were very great indeed. During the months since, the united efforts of the armed forces of Australia and the United States have held the Japanese enemy at bay and have frustrated his attempts to consolidate his hold on the land base which most nearly threatens the Australian mainland.

During his present visit, Dr. Evatt has discussed with my colleagues and myself possible means by which, under our Mutual Aid legislation, additional supplies might be made available by Canada to Australia, and assistance given in other ways which would serve to further the common interests of Australia and Canada in the destruction of enemy power on the Pacific. Some aspects of post-war planning were also discussed. Dr. Evatt's visit served to emphasize,

July 17, 1943

D 46153

Visit to Ottawa of Hon. H. V. EVATT

During the past few days, as honourable members are aware, the Government has also had a visit from the Honourable H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia.

When Dr. Evatt last visited Ottawa, in the spring of last year, Japanese threats to the security of Australia were very great indeed. During the months since, the united efforts of the armed forces of Australia and the United States have held the Japanese enemy at bay and have frustrated his attempts to consolidate his hold on the land base which most nearly threatens the Australian mainland.

During his present visit, Dr. Evatt has discussed with my colleagues and myself possible means by which, under our Mutual Aid legislation, additional supplies might be made available by Canada to Australia, and assistance given in other ways which would serve to further the common interests of Australia and Canada in the destruction of enemy power on the Pacific. Some aspects of post-war planning were also discussed. Dr. Evatt's visit served to emphasize,

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46154

not only how clearly the defence of Australia and the defence of Canada are both part of the world-wide fight for freedom, but, in particular, the extent to which the control by American and Canadian forces of the North East Pacific, and the destruction of enemy forces in the Aleutians, is aiding in the final defence of Australia, just as a similar control being achieved by American and Australian forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the South West Pacific, is aiding in the final defence of Canada.

MESSAGE OF WELCOME TO DR. EVATT

15.7.43 D 46155

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

It is a very great pleasure to welcome back to Canada a distinguished statesman of Australia and of the British Commonwealth, Dr. H.V. Evatt. When Dr. Evatt last visited Ottawa in the spring of 1942 his country faced a grave threat to its existence. Since then the valiant efforts of Australian soldiers, sailors, and airmen and the tremendous aid of the United States have worked a radical change for the better.

Canadians have watched with admiration the heroic exploits of Australians in the wildernesses of New Guinea and their no less remarkable industrial developments which have contributed indispensably to the South Pacific fighting fronts. Canadians have watched these successes with more than a detached interest, for they realize full well that Australians are defending Canada as they fight in New Guinea and the Solomons just as Canadians are contributing to the defence of Australia in Sicily and in the Aleutians. Canada, like Australia, is a Pacific power, and neither country can be safe until the great pincer movement working north from Australia and south from Alaska has finally converged on Japan. To the Australian front Canada has sent guns, ammunition and mechanical transport. By the principle of Mutual Aid these supplies can now be sent without regard to Australia's capacity to find Canadian dollars. To the northern Pacific front in the Aleutians Canada is contributing planes and airmen of the R.C.A.F. who are helping United States forces to drive the Japanese from their Aleutian footholds.

Canadians are proud to carry on in the Mediterranean the gallant traditions established by the Australians in Crete and Greece and in North Africa. Thus, this terrible war has served to emphasize our common interests. Happily for us it has brought to Canada thousands of airmen from Australia. These men, whom we have welcomed to our country and into our homes, have done more in a few years of war than was done in many years of peace to acquaint Canadians with the way of life of a sister nation on the other side of the world. We are anxious that this close association should be continued when peace comes. For, in spite of the thousands of miles which separate us, our two countries have developed in parallel ways from similar traditions. It is not surprising, therefore, that often we see the problems of the world in the same fashion. Though we are both small countries in population, we have great resources. There is much that we can contribute to the stabilization of peace and the prosperity of the world.

The exchange of High Commissioners between Canada and Australia has proved a most successful link between the countries of the British Commonwealth. It is our hope that Dr. Evatt and other statesmen of Australia will come to Canada frequently and that visits of

D 46156

this kind will be an established feature of our post-war relations. Thus we shall be conquering the distance which has been all that has kept us apart in the past.

July 17, 1943

D 46157

Visit to Ottawa of Hon. H. V. EVATT

During the past few days, as honourable members are aware, the Government has also had a visit from the Right Honourable H. V. Evatt, Attorney General and Minister of External Affairs of the Commonwealth of Australia.

When Dr. Evatt last visited Ottawa, in the spring of ~~last year~~ 1942, Japanese threats to the security of Australia were very great indeed. During the months since, the ~~united~~ combined efforts of the armed forces of Australia and the United States have held the Japanese enemy at bay and have frustrated his attempts to consolidate his hold on the land base which most nearly threatens the Australian mainland.

During his ~~present~~ visit, Dr. Evatt ~~has~~ discussed with my colleagues and myself possible means by which, under our Mutual Aid legislation, additional supplies might be made available by Canada to Australia, ~~and~~ he also discussed assistance means might be given in other ways which would serve to further the common interests of Australia and Canada in the destruction of enemy power on the Pacific. Some aspects of post-war planning were also discussed. Dr. Evatt's visit served to emphasize,

D 46158

~~not only~~ how clearly the defence of Australia and the defence of Canada are both part of the world-wide fight for freedom, ~~but~~, In particular, it helped to underline the extent to which the control by American and Canadian forces of the North East Pacific, including the destruction of enemy forces in the Aleutians, is aiding in the final defence of Australia, just as ~~a similar~~ this control being achieved by American and Australian forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the South West Pacific, is aiding in the final defence of Canada.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Canadian Forces' First Week in Sicily. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46159 - D 46181	
74		Statement on War Progress. Speeches in Parliament	24 July 1943	D 46182 - D 46204	
75		Dinner at the Citadel, Quebec. Speeches outside Parliament	18 Aug. 1943	D 46205 - D 46210	
75		W.W. II Alaska and the Aleutians, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	21 Aug. 1943	D 46211 - D 46276	
75		Welcome to President Roosevelt, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Aug. 1943	D 46277 - D 46414	
75		Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	8 Sept. 1943	D 46415 - D 46434	
75		Review of the War, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	2 Aug. 1943	D 46435 - D 46461	
75		Unconditional Surrender of Italy, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	10 Sept. 1943	D 46462 - D 46528	

July 17, 1943

D 46159

The war in Sicily

Canadian Forces

STATEMENT ON THE FIRST WEEK IN SICILY

A week has now passed since the landing of ~~our~~ Canadian troops in Sicily. I should like to make a brief statement on the progress of operations.

During the week, our thoughts have been mainly with the army. No account of the Canadian share in operations would be complete, however, without a reference to the other two services.

The battle for Sicily really began weeks before the landing of the allied troops on Saturday last. Ever since the close of the Tunisian campaign, the allied air forces in North Africa and the Middle East have been "softening up" the island of Sicily for the coming invasion. In those operations, Canadian airmen, in R.A.F. and in R.C.A.F. squadrons, have had a large share.

Operating under the immediate command of Major General James Doolittle of the United States Army Air Corps, an R.C.A.F. bomber wing, composed of an unstated number of squadrons, helped to pave the way for the allied invasion of Sicily by terrific bombardment of the island. During the landings, and as the allied forces have continued to strengthen their position in Sicily, Canadians in the air have been blasting enemy troop concentrations, strong points and supply columns.

D 46160

In addition to the bomber squadrons, a Royal Canadian Air Force Spitfire squadron which distinguished itself in the Tunisian campaign is participating in the Sicilian action. It cannot be revealed whether this squadron is yet based on a Sicilian field, but it is known that many members of the R.C.A.F. are among the aircrews which are now operating from captured aerodromes on the Island.

There are, of course, thousands of Canadian personnel included in the Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the Mediterranean as there are in almost every R.A.F. unit around the world. No reports on their participation are available, but it is safe to assume that there are few, if any, Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the aerial forces being thrown against Sicily in support of our armies which do not include Royal Canadian Air Force personnel. Other Canadians are flying Wellington bombers, harassing and disrupting enemy supply routes from the African mainland.

While operations of our air units and our personnel out of the United Kingdom are not directly linked with the Sicilian campaign, their activities are having the effect of tying a great part of the Luftwaffe to Western Europe. Were these Luftwaffe units released for service in the Mediterranean they could make our operations there far more difficult.

In the Sicilian operations, the Royal Canadian Navy has also been represented. We have been advised that several

D 46161

hundred Royal Canadian Naval officers and men acting in conjunction with and under the direction of the Royal Navy, took part in the hazardous work of safely effecting landings for the troops engaged.

For many months now, almost two thousand Canadian Naval personnel have been training at a Combined Operations base in England, preparing themselves to take part in landing operations. Their ships are known as "assault landing craft". A number of Canadian sailors took part in the Combined Operations when landings were made in North Africa in November last. This week, they took their craft, under enemy fire, and ferried in troops who were part of the first wave of the invading forces to move on to the beaches.

We shall await with interest a more detailed account of their hazardous work.

Coming now to the army, its operations began at dawn, Sicilian time, on Saturday, July 10th, when the British, United States and Canadian troops commenced landing on the shores of Sicily. The landings on the beaches had been preceded by allied paratroop landings beyond the coastal defences.

According to statements made by prisoners, the landings were a complete surprise and caused much confusion. The element of surprise, combined with the fact that the landing areas were defended only by static or semi-static Italian troops, resulted in very light casualties for the landing forces. The bulk of enemy operational divisions were in the central part of the Island.

D 46162

The Canadian Division, now identified as the 1st Division, landed at the south east tip of Sicily. Two and one-half hours after landing, they had captured their first objective, and made contact with the British division on their right flank. Meanwhile British and American forces had landed to the east and west of the Canadians.

Canadian troops captured the airfield at Pachino six hours after landing, and a short time later were in Pachino itself.

On Monday, July 12th, General Eisenhower visited the Canadians on Pachino Peninsula. He sought out Canadian headquarters, but headquarters was moving forward so rapidly that he was unable to make contact. That day, the Canadians captured several inland towns. The first enemy counter attack was met and beaten off. At Ragusa, an important inland junction about 25 miles northwest of Pachino, the Canadians made their first contact with the American forces.

Shortly before midnight, Augusta, an important naval base, 19 miles north of Syracuse was captured by British and Canadian troops. The port is ~~reported~~ stated to be in perfect working order.

On Tuesday, July 13th, Canadian troops made further advances, repulsed counter-attacks and captured the first Italian general to surrender ~~in the invasion~~ together with his headquarters staff.

D 46163

On Wednesday, July 14th, Canadian armored forces landed at Syracuse and moved north, while other Canadians were making progress over 40 miles northwest of their landing places. It was revealed that day that the Canadians formed part of the Eighth army, under the command of General Montgomery.

On Thursday, July 15th, the Eighth Army including the units of the first Canadian Division continued its advance along the east coast towards the Catania plains, repulsing strong counter attacks.

Yesterday, July 16th, the advance continued on all sectors, and by the end of the day which completed the first week of operations, a wide arc enclosing about a quarter of the island had been occupied by the allied forces, over 20,000 prisoners and a large quantity of arms and material had been taken.

So successful, within the week, had been the combined operations of the armed forces of the United States, Great Britain and Canada that yesterday morning, Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt felt justified in addressing to the people of Italy the Proclamation which I read to the House ~~yesterday~~ at the opening of the morning sitting. The Proclamation stated that the sole hope for Italy's survival lay in honourable capitulation, and that the time had come for the people of Italy to decide whether Italians would die for Mussolini and Hitler - or live for Italy and for civilization.

D 46164

It is eminently fitting that the First Division of the Canadian Army should have been given the honour of taking part in the first major Canadian land operations of the war. The men of the First Division were the earliest to volunteer; they have waited longest for action. They are the most seasoned formation of Canada's army overseas.

It will be a satisfaction to General McNaughton, who led this First Division when it sailed for Britain in the autumn of 1939, and who led parts of it to France in the summer of 1940, to have seen these officers and men, after three years of waiting, now carrying the fight into the enemy's camp with such conspicuous success.

Having this in mind, and realizing that the people of Canada would wish that an immediate word of congratulations should reach our troops upon their initial success, together with an assurance of our unfailing support of them, I sent the following message to General McNaughton on Monday last:

> "I know you must be exceedingly proud of the fine results of your long and arduous tour of duty. I congratulate you most sincerely on the achievement already evident in Sicily. Please arrange to have transmitted the following message to the Canadian Force Commander:

(Message Begins)

> "Major General Guy Simonds, Commanding Canadian Forces Mediterranean:
>
> "All Canada rejoices in the news of the initial successes of Canadian troops in Sicily. Will you please extend to the officers and men under your command every good wish for the complete success of the hazardous operations

D 46165

in which they are engaged. Here at home, in Canada, the eyes of all are fixed on Sicily. We know that there is heavy fighting ahead. We know, too, that the Canadian forces will do honour to themselves and to our country. Please give to all the assurance that our hearts are with them, that Canada is proud of the patience and courage of her army overseas, and that Canada will not fail her fighting men."

We, ~~in Canada,~~ have reason to be thankful that the landing Sicilian/operations were completed with very light casualties. Also that the resistance encountered during the first week of operations has been comparatively slight. The successes of Canadian forces in the field should not, however, leave us unprepared for word of much heavier fighting which may follow at any time. There are strong enemy forces on the island, and already stiff resistance has been encountered. Provided we guard against undue optimism, the people of Canada have every reason to rejoice at the results so far achieved in the first major operations in which the Canadian army has taken part. It is not too early to say that Canadian soldiers in Sicily are upholding the traditions established by the Canadian Corps of a quarter of a century ago.

July 17, 1943

D 46166

Visit of General Giraud to Canada

During the present week, as hon. members are aware, the government has had a visit from General Henri Giraud, the Commanding Officer of the French Forces in North Africa, and Co-President, with General Charles de Gaulle, of the French Committee of National Liberation. General Giraud is known to all for his heroism as a soldier, for his brilliance as a General, and for his complete devotion to the cause of France and of the United Nations. He is the highest ranking representative of France to visit Canada since the black days of the summer of 1940. As a brave French officer, General Giraud is among the foremost of those who, throughout the war, have kept alive the military honour of France. In his own personality he embodies the heroic spirit of ~~France~~ free French people.

After his escape from Germany and German-controlled France, General Giraud's presence in North Africa, immediately prior to the Allied landings, became a powerful factor in helping to rally all Frenchmen in ~~North~~ Africa to the cause of the United Nations. Without the liberation of North Africa, the invasion of Sicily, which has been so brilliantly commenced, could not have been undertaken.

General Giraud's visit enabled ~~the~~ our Government to receive at first hand a full account of developments in North Africa, and to discuss means whereby, in the coming months,

D 46167

Canada may be able to contribute aid to the French forces which now are taking their place with British, American and Canadian forces in the liberation of Europe.

An especially pleasing feature of the visit of General Giraud to Canada's capital was the wholehearted way in which representatives of all groups of the supporters and friends of France joined in demonstrating the unity of their support for the French Committee of National Liberation of which General Giraud and General de Gaulle are the Co-Presidents.

Among the measures of co-operation for which it is hoped an undertaking has already been made to the French National Committee in Algiers is that of assisting, under our mutual aid legislation, in the training as aircrew of a number of young French cadets from North Africa, in the schools in Canada of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan.

D46168

STATEMENT ON THE FIRST WEEK IN SICILY

A week has now passed since the landing of ~~our~~ Canadian troops in Sicily. I should like to make a brief statement on the progress of operations.

During the week, our thoughts have been mainly with the army. No account of the Canadian share in operations would be complete, however, without a reference to the other two services.

The battle for Sicily really began weeks before the landing of the allied troops on Saturday last. Ever since the close of the Tunisian campaign the allied air forces in North Africa and the Middle East have been "softening up" the Island of Sicily for the coming invasion. In those operations, Canadian airmen, in R.A.F. and in R.C.A.F. squadrons, have had a large share.

Operating under the immediate command of Major General James Doolittle of the United States Army Air Corps, an R.C.A.F. bomber wing composed of an unstated number of squadrons helped to pave the way for the allied invasion of Sicily by terrific bombardment of the island. During the landings and as the allied forces have continued to strengthen their position in Sicily, Canadians in the air have been blasting enemy troop concentrations, strong points and supply columns.

D 46169

In addition to the bomber squadrons, a Royal Canadian Air Force Spitfire squadron which distinguished itself in the Tunisian campaign is participating in the Sicilian action. It cannot be revealed whether this squadron is yet based on a Sicilian field, but it is known that many members of the R.C.A.F. are among the aircrews which are now operating from captured aerodromes on the Island.

There are, of course, thousands of Canadian personnel included in the Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the Mediterranean as there are in almost every R.A.F. unit around the world. No reports on their participation are available, but it is safe to assume that there are few, if any, Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the aerial forces being thrown against Sicily in support of our armies which do not include Royal Canadian Air Force personnel. Other Canadians are flying Wellington bombers, harassing and disrupting enemy supply routes from the African mainland.

While operations of our air units and our personnel out of the United Kingdom are not directly linked with the Sicilian campaign, their activities are having the effect of tying a great part of the Luftwaffe to Western Europe. Were these Luftwaffe units released for service in the Mediterranean they could make our operations there far more difficult.

In the Sicilian operations, the Royal Canadian Navy has also been represented. We have been advised that several

hundred

D. 46170

hundred Royal Canadian Naval officers and men acting in conjunction with and under the direction of the Royal Navy, took part in the hazardous work of safely effecting landings for the troops engaged.

For many months now, almost two thousand Canadian Naval personnel have been training at a Combined Operations base in England, preparing themselves to take part in landing operations. Their ships are known as "assault landing craft". A number of Canadian sailors took part in the Combined Operations when landings were made in North Africa in November last. This week, they took their craft, under enemy fire, and ferried in troops who were part of the first wave of the invading forces to move on to the beaches.

We shall await with interest a more detailed account of their hazardous work.

Coming now to the army, its operations began at dawn, Sicilian time, on Saturday, July 10th, when the British, United States and Canadian troops commenced landing on the shores of Sicily. The landings on the beaches had been preceded by allied paratroop landings beyond the coastal defences.

According to statements made by prisoners, the landings were a complete surprise and caused much confusion. The element of surprise, combined with the fact that the landing areas were defended only by static or semi-static Italian troops, resulted in very light casualties for the landing forces. The bulk of enemy operational divisions were in the central part of the Island.

D 46171

The Canadian Division, now identified as the 1st Division, landed at the south east tip of Sicily. Two and one-half hours after landing, they had captured their first objective, and made contact with the British division on their right flank. Meanwhile British and American forces had landed to the east and west of the Canadians.

Canadian troops captured the airfield at Pachino six hours after landing, and a short time later were in Pachino itself.

On Monday, July 12th, General Eisenhower visited the Canadians on Pachino Peninsula. He sought out Canadian headquarters, but headquarters was moving forward so rapidly that he was unable to make contact. That day, the Canadians captured several inland towns. The first enemy counter attack was met and beaten off. At Ragusa, an important inland junction about 25 miles northwest of Pachino, the Canadians made their first contact with the American forces.

Shortly before midnight Augusta, an important naval base, 19 miles north of Syracuse was captured by British and Canadian troops. The port is ~~reported~~ stated to be in perfect working order.

On Tuesday, July 13th, Canadian troops made further advances, repulsed counter-attacks and captured the first Italian general to surrender, ~~in the invasion~~ together with his headquarters staff.

D 46172

On Wednesday, July 14th, Canadian armored forces landed at Syracuse and moved north, while other Canadians were making progress over 40 miles northwest of their landing places. It was revealed that day that the Canadians formed part of the Eighth army, under the command of General Montgomery.

On Thursday, July 15th, the Eighth Army including the units of the first Canadian Division continued its advance along the east coast towards the Catania plains repulsing strong counter attacks.

Yesterday, July 16th, the advance continued on all sectors, and by the end of the day which completed the first week of operations, a wide arc enclosing about a quarter of the island had been occupied by the allied forces, over 20,000 prisoners and a large quantity of arms and material had been taken.

So successful, within the week, had been the combined operations of the armed forces of the United States, Great Britain and Canada that yesterday morning, Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt felt justified in addressing to the people of Italy the Proclamation which I read to the House yesterday at the opening of the morning sitting. The Proclamation stated that the sole hope for Italy's survival lay in honourable capitulation, and that the time had come for the people of Italy to decide whether Italians would die for Mussolini and Hitler - or live for Italy and for civilization.

D 46173

It is eminently fitting that the first division of the Canadian army should have been given the honour of taking part in the first major Canadian land operations of the war. The men of the first division were the earliest to volunteer; they have waited longest for action. They are the most seasoned formation of Canada's army overseas.

It will be a satisfaction to General McNaughton, who led this First Division when it sailed for Britain in the autumn of 1939, and who led parts of it to France in the summer of 1940, to have seen these officers and men, after three years of waiting, now carrying the fight into the enemy's camp with such conspicuous success.

Having this in mind, and realizing that the people of Canada would wish that a word of congratulations ~~and good wishes~~ and assurance of our unfailing support upon their initial success should reach our troops, I sent the following message to General McNaughton on Monday last:

"I know you must be exceedingly proud of the fine results of your long and arduous tour of duty. I congratulate you most sincerely on the achievement already evident in Sicily. Please arrange to have transmitted the following message to the Canadian Force Commander:

"All Canada rejoices in the news of the initial successes of Canadian troops in Sicily. Will you please extend to the officers and men under your command every good wish for the complete success of the hazardous operations

D 46174

in which they are engaged. Here at home, in Canada, the eyes of all are fixed on Sicily. We know that there is heavy fighting ahead. We know, too, that the Canadian forces will do honour to themselves and to our country. Please give to all the assurance that our hearts are with them, that Canada is proud of the patience and courage of her army overseas, and that Canada will not fail her fighting men."

We, ~~in Ottawa~~, have reason to be thankful that the landing Sicilian operations were completed with very light casualties; also that the resistance encountered during the first week of operations has been comparatively slight. The successes of Canadian forces in the field should not, however, leave us unprepared for word of much heavier fighting which may follow at any time. There are strong enemy forces on the island and already stiff resistance has been encountered. Provided we guard against undue optimism, the people of Canada have every reason to rejoice at the results so far achieved in the first major operations in which the Canadian army has taken part. It is not too early to say that Canadian soldiers in Sicily are upholding the traditions established by the Canadian Corps of a quarter of a century ago.

(6) D16175

Canadian Forces

STATEMENT ON THE FIRST WEEK IN SICILY

A week has now passed since the landing of ~~our~~ Canadian troops in Sicily. I should like to make a brief statement on the progress of operations.

During the week, our thoughts have been mainly with the army. No account of the Canadian share in operations would be complete, however, without a reference to the other two services.

The battle for Sicily really began weeks before the landing of the allied troops on Saturday last. Ever since the close of the Tunisian campaign, the allied air forces in North Africa and the Middle East have been "softening up" the island of Sicily for the coming invasion. In those operations, Canadian airmen, in R.A.F. and in R.C.A.F. squadrons, have had a large share.

Operating under the immediate command of Major General James Doolittle of the United States Army Air Corps, an R.C.A.F. bomber wing, composed of an unstated number of squadrons, helped to pave the way for the allied invasion of Sicily by terrific bombardment of the island. During the landings and as the allied forces have continued to strengthen their position in Sicily, Canadians in the air have been blasting enemy troop concentrations, strong points and supply columns.

D. 46176

In addition to the bomber squadrons, a Royal Canadian Air Force Spitfire squadron which distinguished itself in the Tunisian campaign is participating in the Sicilian action. It cannot be revealed whether this squadron is yet based on a Sicilian field, but it is known that many members of the R.C.A.F. are among the aircrews which are now operating from captured aerodromes on the Island.

There are, of course, thousands of Canadian personnel included in the Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the Mediterranean, as there are in almost every R.A.F. unit around the world. No reports on their participation are available, but it is safe to assume that there are few, if any, Royal Air Force squadrons operating in the aerial forces being thrown against Sicily in support of our armies which do not include Royal Canadian Air Force personnel. Other Canadians are flying Wellington bombers, harassing and disrupting enemy supply routes from the African mainland.

While operations of our air units and our personnel out of the United Kingdom are not directly linked with the Sicilian campaign, their activities are having the effect of tying a great part of the Luftwaffe to Western Europe. Were these Luftwaffe units released for service in the Mediterranean they could make our operations there far more difficult.

In the Sicilian operations, the Royal Canadian Navy has also been represented. We have been advised that several

D 46177

hundred Royal Canadian Naval officers and men acting in conjunction with and under the direction of the Royal Navy, took part in the hazardous work of safely effecting landings for the troops engaged.

For many months now, almost two thousand Canadian Naval personnel have been training at a Combined Operations base in England, preparing themselves to take part in landing operations. Their ships are known as "assault landing craft". A number of Canadian sailors took part in the Combined Operations when landings were made in North Africa in November last. This week, they took their craft, under enemy fire, and ferried in troops who were part of the first wave of the invading forces to move on to the beaches.

We shall await with interest a more detailed account of their hazardous work.

Coming now to the army, its operations began at dawn, Sicilian time, on Saturday, July 10th, when the British, United States and Canadian troops commenced landing on the shores of Sicily. The landings on the beaches had been preceded by allied paratroop landings beyond the coastal defences.

According to statements made by prisoners, the landings were a complete surprise and caused much confusion. The element of surprise, combined with the fact that the landing areas were defended only by static or semi-static Italian troops, resulted in very light casualties for the landing forces. The bulk of enemy operational divisions were in the central part of the Island.

D 46178

The Canadian Division, now identified as the 1st Division, landed at the south east tip of Sicily. Two and one-half hours after landing, they had captured their first objective, and made contact with the British division on their right flank. Meanwhile British and American forces had landed to the east and west of the Canadians.

Canadian troops captured the airfield at Pachino six hours after landing, and a short time later were in Pachino itself.

On Monday, July 12th, General Eisenhower visited the Canadians on Pachino Peninsula. He sought out Canadian headquarters, but headquarters was moving forward so rapidly that he was unable to make contact. That day, the Canadians captured several inland towns. The first enemy counter attack was met and beaten off. At Ragusa, an important inland junction about 25 miles northwest of Pachino, the Canadians made their first contact with the American forces.

Shortly before midnight Augusta, an important naval base, 19 miles north of Syracuse was captured by British and Canadian troops. The port is ~~reported~~ stated to be in perfect working order.

On Tuesday, July 13th, Canadian troops made further advances, repulsed counter-attacks and captured the first Italian general to surrender, ~~in the invasion~~ together with his headquarters staff.

D 46179

On Wednesday, July 14th, Canadian armored forces landed at Syracuse and moved north, while other Canadians were making progress over 40 miles northwest of their landing places. It was revealed that day that the Canadians formed part of the Eighth army, under the command of General Montgomery.

On Thursday, July 15th, the Eighth Army including the units of the first Canadian Division continued its advance along the east coast towards the Catania plains, repulsing strong counter attacks.

Yesterday, July 16th, the advance continued on all sectors, and by the end of the day which completed the first week of operations, a wide arc enclosing about a quarter of the island had been occupied by the allied forces. Over 20,000 prisoners and a large quantity of arms and material had been taken.

So successful, within the week, had been the combined operations of the armed forces of the United States, Great Britain and Canada that yesterday morning, Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt felt justified in addressing to the people of Italy the Proclamation which I read to the House at the opening of the morning sitting. The Proclamation stated that the sole hope for Italy's survival lay in honourable capitulation, and that the time had come for the people of Italy to decide whether Italians would die for Mussolini and Hitler - or live for Italy and for civilization.

(Message begins) " Major-General Guy Simmonds
Commanding Canadian Forces
Mediterranean,

D 46180

It is eminently fitting that the First Division of the Canadian Army should have been given the honour of taking part in the first major Canadian land operations of the war. The men of the First Division were the earliest to volunteer; they have waited longest for action. They are the most seasoned formation of Canada's army overseas.

It will be a satisfaction to General McNaughton, who led this First Division when it sailed for Britain in the autumn of 1939, and who led parts of it to France in the summer of 1940, to have seen these officers and men, after three years of waiting, now carrying the fight into the enemy's camp with such conspicuous success.

Having this in mind, and realizing that the people of Canada would wish that an immediate word of congratulations should reach our troops upon their initial success, together with an assurance of our unfailing support of them, I sent the following message to General McNaughton on Monday last:

"I know you must be exceedingly proud of the fine results of your long and arduous tour of duty. I congratulate you most sincerely on the achievement already evident in Sicily. Please arrange to have transmitted the following message to the Canadian Force Commander:

(Message Begins:/

"Major General Guy Simonds, Commanding Canadian Forces Mediterranean:

"All Canada rejoices in the news of the initial successes of Canadian troops in Sicily. Will you please extend to the officers and men under your command every good wish for the complete success of the hazardous operations

in which they are engaged. Here at home, in Canada, the eyes of all are fixed on Sicily. We know that there is heavy fighting ahead. We know, too, that the Canadian forces will do honour to themselves and to our country. Please give to all the assurance that our hearts are with them, that Canada is proud of the patience and courage of her army overseas, and that Canada will not fail her fighting men."

Message ends

We, ~~in Canada,~~ have reason to be thankful that the landing Sicilian operations were completed with very light casualties; Also that the resistance encountered during the first week of operations has been comparatively slight. The successes of Canadian forces in the field should not, however, leave us unprepared for word of much heavier fighting which may follow at any time. There are strong enemy forces on the island, and, already, stiff resistance has been encountered. Provided we guard against undue optimism, the people of Canada have every reason to rejoice at the results so far achieved in the first major operations in which the Canadian army has taken part. It is not too early to say that Canadian soldiers in Sicily are upholding the traditions established by the Canadian Corps of a quarter of a century ago.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Canadian Forces' First Week in Sicily. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46159 - D 46181	
74		Statement on War Progress. Speeches in Parliament	24 July 1943	D 46182 - D 46204	
75		Dinner at the Citadel, Quebec. Speeches outside Parliament	18 Aug. 1943	D 46205 - D 46210	
75		W.W. II Alaska and the Aleutians, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	21 Aug. 1943	D 46211 - D 46276	
75		Welcome to President Roosevelt, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Aug. 1943	D 46277 - D 46414	
75		Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	8 Sept. 1943	D 46415 - D 46434	
75		Review of the War, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	2 Aug. 1943	D 46435 - D 46461	
75		Unconditional Surrender of Italy, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	10 Sept. 1943	D 46462 - D 46528	

War Statement July 29, 1943 Pg 1

I should like this morning, and before the adjournment of the House, possibly for some months, to make a further statement on the progress of the war. Since the last statement which I made a week ago, the offensive of the United Nations has been intensified on a number of fronts, and although Sicily will occupy the major share of Canada's interest in this world-wide conflict, I think it well to say a word about the other theatres in which there have been significant developments.

The attempted Nazi offensive on the Central front in Russia has at ~~many~~ several points been thrown back after very sharp fighting and heavy German losses. Particularly in the Orel sector, where the fighting has involved possession of strategic railway lines, Soviet forces have driven the German line steadily backwards, though Orel itself is still reported to be in German hands.

Nearly a year has gone by since the first offensive by United States forces in the Solomon Islands. This present month has seen a sustained attack by Allied forces against Japanese strongholds in New Guinea. In particular, the ~~capture~~ approaches to the important Japanese base at Salamaua have passed into Allied control. By more and more of

D 46183

tip of the continent.

Throughout the remaining months of this year we shall have to be prepared for a tide of battle which may ebb and flow, sometimes rapidly, sometimes turning with alarming by painful slowness. We can have no assurance how the next battle, now joined with conspicuous initial success, will develop from day to day. But the Allied forces in Sicily, and throughout the Mediterranean, have every advantage and every resource of comprehensive training, of varied and complete equipment, and of skilled, daring and ~~confident~~ confident leadership. We may be sure that among these Allied forces, all the Canadians will fight with courage and tenacity worthy of their name.

D 86184 3

The Battle of the Atlantic continues, with increasing successes for the hunters of enemy U-boats. The increased sinking of submarines, and the lessened sinking of merchant ships, does not of itself mean that the U-boat has been finally defeated. It is still a dangerous weapon in the Nazi armoury, and it must be fought with every weapon which skill and patience can create. The arrangements for increased escorts by sea and continuous cover by air have now been in effect for some three months, and they have justified every hope reposed in them.

Of the actual operations in Sicily

(here insert statement from JWP)

Hon. members will have read, I am sure with special interest, that General McNaughton has visited the fighting front and Canadian troops in Sicily, and that he has now returned safely to Britain. He has described the assault upon Sicily as the most perfect example of combined operations in ~~history~~ history. This statement ~~must~~ will have been received, I feel confident, as in part a tribute to the rigorous training and patient waiting of the Canadian force which has served longest under General McNaughton's command. It also speaks of the promise with which the campaign for the invasion has been launched from the southern

stepping stones ~~can be~~ wrested from the Japanese, the more will the offensive against all the outlying areas under Japanese control be intensified. We may expect to see still heavier fighting, both on land and in combined sea & air actions, than even those which taken place in recent months.

The Aleutian area has ~~about~~ likewise seen still heavier blows by Japanese targets by United States & Canadian squadrons. In particular, Kiska has been attacked as often as weather conditions have been favourable. The United States campaign from the air has now also been carried beyond the Aleutians into the Kurile chain, where the Japanese island of Paramushiru was bombed. We may also expect to see continued fighting in this area until the Japanese are driven out.

more

July 24, 1943
JAG/DR

War Statement

D 46186

I should like this morning, and before the adjournment of the House, possibly for some months, to make a further statement on the progress of the war. Since the last statement which I made a week ago, the offensive of the United Nations has been intensified on a number of fronts, and although Sicily still occupies the major share of Canada's interest in this world-wide conflict, I think it well to say a word about the other theatres in which there have been significant developments.

In Russia, summer was quickly halted. The ~~attempted~~ Nazi offensive ~~on the central front in Russia~~ has ~~at several points~~ been thrown back after ~~many~~ sharp fighting and heavy German losses. ~~Particularly in the Orel sector, where the fighting has involved possession of strategic railway lines, Soviet forces have driven the German line steadily backwards, though Orel itself is still reported to be in German hands.~~ This strategic centre ~~strategic centres of the central front~~ ~~In the war against Japan~~ In the Southwest Pacific ~~Nearly a year has gone by since the first offensive by United States forces in the Solomon Islands. This present month~~ of the most strongly fortified positions on land ~~war against Japan. This was the attack against Guadalcanal in the Solomon Islands.~~ The United States ~~Australian and~~ ~~has seen a sustained attack by Allied~~ forces against Japanese strongholds in New Guinea. In the Southwest Pacific the present month ~~In particular, the approaches to the important Japanese base at Salamaua have passed into Allied control.~~ In the Solomons Islands the United States forces have ~~been~~ advanced northward, and are in fact ~~threatening~~ besieging the main Japanese air base in that area. As more and more ~~of~~ stepping stones ~~can be~~ are wrested from the Japanese, ~~the more will the~~ the ~~it~~ will be offensive against all the outlying areas ~~under Japanese control~~ north of Australia now will be intensified. ~~We may expect to see still heavier fighting, both on land and in combined sea and air actions, than even those which have taken~~

In its stead, the Soviet army and air force have developed a powerful offensive against Orel, ~~one of the~~ most strongly fortified ~~places in~~ ~~which~~ has been under German control for nearly two years. It is one of the central front. (Take in A from P.T.)

At the other side of the world,

D46187

~~place in recent months.~~ In the Northern The Aleutian area has ~~likewise~~ also seen ~~still~~ heavier bombings of Japanese targets by United States and Canadian squadrons. ~~In particular,~~ Kiska ~~has been~~ the last remaining Japanese outpost, attacked ~~as often as~~ whenever weather conditions ~~have been~~ are favourable. ~~The United States campaign from the air has now also been carried beyond the Aleutians into the Kurile chain, where the Japanese island of Paramishibu was bombed.~~ We may also expect to see continued fighting in this area we may expect continued until the Japanese are driven out of Kiska ~~completely~~

In the Battle of the Atlantic ~~continues, with increasing successes~~ for the hunters of enemy U-boats. The increased sinkings of submarines, and the lessened sinkings of merchant ships, does not of itself mean that the U-boat has been finally defeated. It is still a dangerous weapon in the Nazi armoury, and it must be fought with every weapon which skill and patience can create. The arrangements for increased escorts by sea and continuous cover by air, which have now been in effect for some three months, and they have justified ~~the every hope reposed in them~~ expectations.

of the actual operations in Sicily
(here insert statement from JWP)

D46187

~~place in recent months.~~

In the Northern The Aleutian area has ~~likewise~~ also seen ~~again~~ heavier bombings of Japanese targets by United States and Canadian squadrons. ~~In particular,~~ Kiska ~~has been~~ the last remaining Japanese outpost, attacked ~~as often as~~ whenever weather conditions ~~have been~~ are favourable. ~~The United States campaign from the air has now also been carried beyond the Aleutians into the Kurile chain, where the Japanese island of Paramishibu was bombed. We may also expect to see continued fighting in this area until the Japanese are driven out completely~~ we may expect continued fighting in this area until the Japanese are driven out of Kiska.

In the Battle of the Atlantic ~~continues, with increasing successes~~ for the hunters of enemy U-boats. The increased sinkings of submarines, and the lessened sinkings of merchant ships, does not of itself mean that the U-boat has been finally defeated. It is still a dangerous weapon in the Nazi armoury, and it must be fought with every weapon which skill and patience can create. The arrangements for increased escorts by sea and continuous cover by air, which have now been in effect for some three months, and they have justified ~~every hope reposed in them~~ the expectations.

of the actual operations in Sicily
(here insert statement from JWP)

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46188

Hon. members will have read, I am sure with special interest, that General McNaughton has visited the fighting front and Canadian troops in Sicily, and that he has now returned safely to Britain. He has described the assault upon Sicily as the most perfect example of combined operations in history. This statement will have been received, I feel confident, as in part a tribute to the rigorous training and patient waiting of the Canadian forces which have served longest under General McNaughton's command. It also speaks of the promise with which the campaign for the invasion has been launched from the southern tip of the continent.

Throughout the remaining months of this year we shall have to be prepared for a tide of battle which may ebb and flow, sometimes rapidly, sometimes turning with seemingly painful slowness. We can have no assurance how the main battle, now joined with conspicuous initial success, will develop from day to day. But the Allied forces in Sicily, and throughout the Mediterranean, have every advantage and every resource of comprehensive training, of varied and complete equipment, and of skilled, daring and confident leadership. We may be sure that among these Allied forces, all the Canadians will fight with courage and tenacity worthy of their name.

July 24, 1943
JAG/DR

War Statement

D 46189

I should like this morning, and before the adjournment of the House, possibly for some months, to make a further statement on military operations in Sicily. Since the last statement I made a week ago, the offensive of the United Nations has been intensified on a number of fronts, and although Sicily naturally at the moment occupies the major share of Canada's interest in this world-wide conflict, I think it well to say a word about the other theatres in which there have been significant developments.

The attempted Nazi offensive on the central front in Russia has at several points been thrown back after very sharp fighting and heavy German losses. Particularly in the Orel sector, where the fighting has involved possession of strategic railway lines, Soviet forces have driven the German line steadily backwards, though Orel itself is still reported to be in German hands.

Nearly a year has gone by since the first offensive by United States forces in the Solomon Islands. This present month has seen a sustained attack by Allied forces against Japanese strongholds in New Guinea. In particular, the approaches to the important Japanese base at Salamaua have passed into Allied control. As more and more of stepping stones can be wrested from the Japanese, the more will the offensive against all the outlying areas under Japanese control be intensified. We may expect to see still heavier fighting, both on land and in combined sea and air actions, than even those which have taken

D 16190

place in recent months.

The Aleutian area has likewise seen still heavier bombings of Japanese targets by United States and Canadian squadrons. In particular, Kiska has been attacked as often as weather conditions have been favourable. The United States campaign from the air has now also been carried beyond the Aleutians into the Kurile chain, where the Japanese island of Paramishibu was bombed. We may also expect to see continued fighting in this area until the Japanese are driven out.

The Battle of the Atlantic continues, with increasing successes for the hunters of enemy U-boats. The increased sinkings of submarines, and the lessened sinkings of merchant ships, does not of itself mean that the U-boat has been finally defeated. It is still a dangerous weapon in the Nazi armoury, and it must be fought with every weapon which skill and patience can create. The arrangements for increased escorts by sea and continuous cover by air have now been in effect for some three months, and they have justified every hope reposed in them

of the actual operations in Sicily
(here insert statement from JWP)

D 16190

place in recent months.

The Aleutian area has likewise seen still heavier bombings of Japanese targets by United States and Canadian squadrons. In particular, Kiska has been attacked as often as weather conditions have been favourable. The United States campaign from the air has now also been carried beyond the Aleutians into the Kurile chain, where the Japanese island of Paramishibu was bombed. We may also expect to see continued fighting in this area until the Japanese are driven out.

The Battle of the Atlantic continues, with increasing successes for the hunters of enemy U-boats. The increased sinkings of submarines, and the lessened sinkings of merchant ships, does not of itself mean that the U-boat has been finally defeated. It is still a dangerous weapon in the Nazi armoury, and it must be fought with every weapon which skill and patience can create. The arrangements for increased escorts by sea and continuous cover by air have now been in effect for some three months, and they have justified every hope reposed in them

of the actual operations in Sicily
(here insert statement from JWP)

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46191

Hon. members will have read, I am sure with special interest, that General McNaughton has visited the fighting front and Canadian troops in Sicily, and that he has now returned safely to Britain. He has described the assault upon Sicily as the most perfect example of combined operations in history. This statement will have been received, I feel confident, as in part a tribute to the rigorous training and patient waiting of the Canadian forces which have served longest under General McNaughton's command. It also speaks of the promise with which the campaign for the invasion has been launched from the southern tip of the continent.

Throughout the remaining months of this year we shall have to be prepared for a tide of battle which may ebb and flow, sometimes rapidly, sometimes turning with seemingly painful slowness. We can have no assurance how the main battle, now joined with conspicuous initial success, will develop from day to day. But the Allied forces in Sicily, and throughout the Mediterranean, have every advantage and every resource of comprehensive training, of varied and complete equipment, and of skilled, daring and confident leadership. We may be sure that among these Allied forces, all the Canadians will fight with courage and tenacity worthy of their name.

D 46192

Statement by the Prime Minister

on

The Progress of the War

Participation of Canadian Forces.

Before the House adjourns for the recess, I am sure Hon. members would wish to have a brief report on the progress of military operations in which Canadian forces are engaged.

Two weeks have now passed since the ~~United~~ Allied forces landed in Sicily. The second week of the invasion of Sicily saw a continuation of the steady advance by Allied forces even more successful than that achieved during the first week. Town after town has fallen to the Allied troops and the toll of prisoners and war material continued to mount. Day by day, the story in brief ~~since I gave the last summary of the operation on Saturday last~~ is as follows:

On Saturday, July 17th, the Canadian drive on the west flank of the British army had brought them more than 50 miles from their landing-place at the south west tip of the island. Meanwhile, the 8th Army was battling on the Plains around Catania, Sicily's second largest city. One-third of the island was by then reported to be in allied

D 46193

hands. Continuing evidence was seen of poor Italian leadership and equipment, the chief resistance on the Catania plains coming from the Germans who were better led and who possessed better equipment. Late in the day the Canadians started their drive towards Enna, joining with United States' forces in spite of stiff opposition.

During the week-end the allied line advanced everywhere. A third Italian Divisional Commander and his staff were among the 35,000 prisoners, including between 5,000 and 7,000 taken by the Canadian troops. An allied communique on Monday said the Canadians were fighting steadily northward with "skill and determination in difficult country". A joint drive towards Enna, the hub of all railway and road communications in the central part of Sicily, was being staged by Canadian and United States' troops.

On Tuesday, July 20th, the Canadian-United States drive towards Enna was meeting very strong opposition from a German panzer division. The Italians, however, were surrendering in organized groups. There were reports of mutinies among the Italian troops. It was on this date that it was first announced that General McNaughton had been with the Canadian troops on the Sicilian front.

By mid-week it was estimated that half of the island of Sicily was in Allied hands, with the Axis

D46194

forces retreating towards Messina. The stiffest fighting was developing in front of the strategic Catania seaport which was being besieged by the Anglo-Canadian 8th Army. Meanwhile, Canadian and United States troops had captured Enna and had driven to within 28 miles of the northern coast, the Canadians breaking through from the south east and the United States 8th Army coming in from the south west, the general effect being to cut Sicily practically in two.

OnThursday, July 22nd, the 8th Army was still having a stiff fight in front of Catania beating back German counter-attacks. Shortly before noon, a United States armoured column which had moved north west from Enna entered and captured the ancient capital of Palermo on the northern coast, cutting off all the western end of the Island.

Yesterday, July 23rd, the Canadians, operating somewhere north of Enna, were continuing to push north in the face of stiffening resistance. The battle for Catania was nearing its end, Berlin radio admitting that 8th Army troops had broken through on the western fringe of the Catania Plain. Resistance had virtually ceased, except in the north-eastern corner of the island, nearest the Italian mainland.

D 46195

The allied land advances on the island of Sicily were supported throughout the week by intense allied air activity over the island and the Italian mainland. The Royal Canadian Air Force continued to have a significant place.

A Royal Canadian Air Force Spitfird squadron - a self-contained Canadian unit of the Middle East Forces - is now based on Sicily and for some days has been operating in support of the forward elements of the Allied Armies.

This squadron is unofficially known as the "City of Windsor" squadron since it has been adopted by the citizens of that bordér city.

There are few details available as to its operations, but we have full information regarding the amazing speed and efficiency with which the squadron moved from its base on Malta to an aerodrome on Sicily, captured from the enemy only a few hours before.

During the night, ground personnel and the administrative staff,with complete equipment and vehicles, slipped across from Malta by modern landing craft. They moved rapidly to the captured aerodrome, worked all the next day and following night, and on the second morning the pilots flew from Malta to set their Spitfires down on a

D 46196

field almost as good as the one they had left.

I cannot commend too highly to this House the gallant spirit of those ground crews who worked wihin the sound of artillery fire add braved German bomb bursts, while they toiled in the midst of tins of high test gasoline.

There are, of coufse, many R. A. F. ~~units~~ personnel in Sicily not included in this squadron, but attached to R.A.F. units. The frequency with which their names appear in news despatches from that theatre indicates the quality of their contribution.

During the week our bomber units operating with General Doolittle's force in North Africa, participated in raids on Sicily and on the Italian mainland.

In my statement a week ago, I stressed the importance to the success of operations in Sicily of the continued aerial operations from Britain. On the Western air front Canadian squadrons have been particularly active, during the past week. Canadian bomber participated in the raid on Montbeliard in France. It should also be borne in mind that R. C. A. F. personnel are almost inevitably included in all activities of the R.A.F.

A week ago I referred to the officers and men of the Royal Canadian navy who took part in the landing operations in Sicily. I might mention that quite a number

D 46197

of these men were veterans of Dieppe and North Africa, and that in the intervening months the programme of rigorous training which they had undergone was continued and perfected in the light of the experience gained in those two hazardous operations. These men are still continuing to assist in landing reinforcements and supplies to ensure the complete success of this historic undertaking.

As to operations in the North Atlantic, it would appear that there is a temporary lull in enemy activities, and there is no need for me to assure this House that full advantage of this lull is being taken to transport the maximum quantity of supplies to active theatres. Ships of the Royal Canadian Navy and aircraft of the Royal Canadian Air Force are doing their accustomed share of the escort duty for these vital convoys.

It is natural that our main interest should be centred in Sicily where our own Canadian forces are engaged, and that our first thoughts should be with Canada's fighting men wherever they are serving. There is, however, no sign that the press or the public in Canada has failed to keep a due sense of perspective of this global struggle. We have all rejoiced at the news from Russia during the past week. The Nazi summer offensive was quickly halted.

D 46198

In its place, the Soviet army and air force have developed a powerful offensive against Orel, one of the most strongly fortified places in the whole German line in Russia. The battle for Orel is a dramatic reminder of ~~the immense~~ share Russia's immense ~~of the Soviet Union,~~ in the total military effort of the United~~St~~ Nations.

A

At the other side of the world, in the South Pacific, the United States, Australian, and New Zealand forces have, in the past week or two, dealt the enemy repeated blows of increasing intensity. Operations in that area have scarcely reached offensive proportions, but the United Nations are conducting an increasingly offensive defence in the islands to the North of Australia. We have been encouraged, too, by the growing weight of the aerial attacks on Kiska, the last remaining Japanese outpost in the Aleutians. In this area, where the R. C. A. F. is co-operating with the United States Air Force, Canadian interest is particularly active.

There is another sense, too, in which our people have maintained their perspective. The encouraging news has, everywhere in Canada, been received with sober satisfaction. There is no sign that our people feel the war has been won. On the contrary, there is a serious

D 46199

appreciation that there is heavy fighting ahead and that tremendous efforts will still be needed before the Nazi citadel is reached, much less destoyred. TheCanadian people, I believe, realize, too, how great is Canada's responsibility to see that we do our full part to back up the fighting men with a steady flow of munitions, supplies and foodstuffs. As the fighting intensifies, so, too, will the needs of the fighting men. Our pride in the armed forces of Canada and our satisfaction at their successes will give to all at home the incentive to keep our efforts at their peak till victory crown the arms of freedom.

Canadian Weekly Newspapers
Ascn I broadcast it

expln to Canadn ppl of
rlns betw countries in the
conduct of the war

D 46200

supreme dexn of war
Canadian repstn on joint
~~direction~~ committees.

jurisdictional theme
functional rpstn

"clean the thing up in my
mind for talks with others"

making alwnc for —
Canada not being in the pctr

rein over debate on eft afrs
Qns not yet answered

D 46201

Mr. Gibson.

See Blazebrook's comments.

I'd suggest you have a talk with him

[illegible]

July 31/43

Mr Reid D 46202

I concur not, with to Lagos. I think it is all one-sided, instead of showing the diversity of Canadian interests abroad. More details on request (suggested only)

George.

Have you waded through my memorandum yet.

I am waiting anxiously for its return in a chewed up condition

ER

Mr Skelton

ER/KM
July 22,1943.

D 46203

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. KEENLEYSIDE

CONFIDENTIAL

James Gibson told me the other day that the Prime Minister is thinking of giving a speech soon on Canadian foreign policy since he feels that there is no general understanding in Canada of what is meant by the term foreign policy and I think he wants to explain how a policy can be consistent even though the methods of pursuing that policy may change with changing conditions.

2. I attach a memorandum of July 16 which Gibson has done setting forth the kind of outline which he thinks would interest the Prime Minister.

3. The Prime Minister apparently wants to give the speech in Canada. I think it would be worth considering whether we might not arrange to have the Canadian Institute of International Affairs hold a dinner in Montreal or Toronto and invite the Prime Minister to speak. This would be a good sounding board for the speech. The occasion might be the fourth anniversary of Canada's entry into the war.

E.R

c
o
p
y

JAG/Z
16.7.43

D 46204

Notes re Speech on
Canadian Foreign Policy

I. The meaning of foreign policy
and how it changes from time to time.

II. Objectives of Canadian foreign policy:

(a) win the war,

(b) attitude towards United States in negotiations, (constrast with idea of unity within the Empire)

(c) supreme direction of the war and where Canada fits in.

III. Note the outstanding reciprocal agreements between Canada and United States:

(a) Rush-Bagot Agreement - 1817
- self-denying ordinances for reciprocal disarmament;

(b) International Joint Commission - 1909
- - appeal to reason rather than to force;

(c) Canada - United States Trade Agreement - 1935, revised 1938
- reciprocity in trade;

(d) Ogdensburg Agreement - 1940- Permanent Joint Beard on Defence
- reciprocity in defence;

(e) Lease-Lend by United States,
Mutual aid by Canada.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Canadian Forces' First Week in Sicily. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46159 - D 46181	
74		Statement on War Progress. Speeches in Parliament	24 July 1943	D 46182 - D 46204	
75		Dinner at the Citadel, Quebec. Speeches outside Parliament	18 Aug. 1943	D 46205 - D 46210	
75		W.W. II Alaska and the Aleutians, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	21 Aug. 1943	D 46211 - D 46276	
75		Welcome to President Roosevelt, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Aug. 1943	D 46277 - D 46414	
75		Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	8 Sept. 1943	D 46415 - D 46434	
75		Review of the War, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	2 Aug. 1943	D 46435 - D 46461	
75		Unconditional Surrender of Italy, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	10 Sept. 1943	D 46462 - D 46528	

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie: Speeches Series

MG 26, J 5, Volume 75, pages D 46205 - D 47177

JAG/Q13

Dinner at The Citadel
August 18, 1943

D 46205

Quebec 1943

Significant for the future of Canada

United Kingdom) direction of the
United States) war, planning of
the peace

Welcome to all distinguished guests

President Roosevelt

Fourth official visit to Canada
(Quebec, July 31, 1936
Victoria, B.C., Sept. 30, 1937
Kingston, August 18, 1938
Quebec, 1943)

Rt. Hon. Winston S. Churchill

No stranger to Canada
Sixth wartime meeting with the President
Present is third in which Prime Minister of Canada has shared with President and Mr. Churchill
(Washington, December, 1941
Washington, May, 1943
Quebec, August, 1943)

D 46206

Quebec Conference

An outcome of significant earlier meetings with both leaders:

e.g. with President Roosevelt

Washington, April, 1937 (forerunner to joint staff conversations, Washington)

Ogdensburg Agreement, August 17, 1940

Hyde Park Declaration, April 20, 1941

Later visits to Washington re Pacific Council, etc.

History in the Making at Quebec

Pageant of history from 1608 to present, from Champlain, across uncharted seas, to

King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, 1939

A pageant of history unequalled by any other city of Canada

Quebec -- the "ancient capital" of New France

-- the first centre of British authority (after 1759)

D 16207

Quebec - capital of Lower Canada, 1791-1841

Capital of the United Province of Canada at two different periods before Confederation

Last capital before removal from Quebec to Ottawa in 1866

Scene of Quebec Conference, 1864
Drafting of resolutions for British North America Act

Prime Minister's Dinner

The Citadel, Quebec

August 18, 1943

D 46208

General:

The momentous Conference now in progress may influence the destinies of mankind for generations to come.

Fitting that this Conference should be held in a city of destiny.

At Quebec the destiny of North America was twice determined.

Wolfe's victory in 1759 decided ~~that~~ the century-long war between English and French for the control of North America.

The failure of Montgomery and Arnold to take Quebec, in 1775 decided that North America -- north of Mexico should not be a single nation but should be shared between two nations -- the United States and Canada.

In Canada we have harmonized these ancient conflicts between French and English and between English and American. Canada is a British nation, an American nation and a French nation.

No place more appropriate than this city of Quebec to be, for a brief time, the focal point of the forces of freedom.

D 46209

To the President:

Five years to the day since your last official visit to Canada. Your declaration at Queen's University at Kingston, on that occasion, was a milestone in our common history.

Three years ago yesterday we reached the Agreement at Ogdensburg -- the first formal step in that process of mutual aid between the United States and the British Commonwealth now bringing promise of early victory to our arms.

Canada welcomes you on this occasion as the Commander-in-Chief of our partner in war and one of the great leaders of the company of United Nations.

I add a personal word of welcome to a friend of many years.

D 46210

To Mr. Churchill:

Nearly twenty months have passed since your last visit to Canada. We acclaimed you then as the leader who had brought your country safely through its darkest hour.

Today we are proud to greet you as the restorer of the ancient greatness of Britain and as a leading architect of the world-wide coalition which has preserved the freedom of mankind.

It is my conviction that the sisterhood of free nations which we call the British Commonwealth has demonstrated, in this world crisis, that freedom alone provides a foundation strong enough to support a structure of lasting association between nations.

Never before, in our history, has more complete harmony prevailed between Canada and Britain than in these years of war while you have guided the destinies of Britain.

I like to believe that harmony owes something to a friendship between us, extending now over nearly four decades.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Canadian Forces' First Week in Sicily. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46159 - D 46181	
74		Statement on War Progress. Speeches in Parliament	24 July 1943	D 46182 - D 46204	
75		Dinner at the Citadel, Quebec. Speeches outside Parliament	18 Aug. 1943	D 46205 - D 46210	
75		W.W. II Alaska and the Aleutians, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	21 Aug. 1943	D 46211 - D 46276	
75		Welcome to President Roosevelt, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Aug. 1943	D 46277 - D 46414	
75		Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	8 Sept. 1943	D 46415 - D 46434	
75		Review of the War, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	2 Aug. 1943	D 46435 - D 46461	
75		Unconditional Surrender of Italy, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	10 Sept. 1943	D 46462 - D 46528	

August 21, 1943

Broadcast by the Prime Minister the Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King on participation of Canadian forces in Alaska and the Aleutians

D 46211

You learned today that United States and Canadian troops have occupied the island of Kiska. Kiska, as you are aware, is one of the Aleutian islands. This group of islands stretches from the coast of Alaska far out into the Pacific Ocean, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that, after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese occupied Attu, which is at the extreme western end of the Aleutian group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, which is a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. Kiska then remained the only outpost of the western hemisphere in Japanese hands. Under Japanese control, Kiska was a menace alike to Canada and the United States.

The landing on Kiska began on August 15. The position of the Japanese troops in Kiska must have become untenable as no Japanese forces were found on the island. No doubt the United States recovery of Attu; the consequent attacks upon Japanese supply lines, and the recent bombardment of Kiska by air and surface craft caused the enemy to evacuate the island. In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation of Kiska by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part.

D 46212

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the North Pacific area. The ~~entire~~ operation against Kiska was carried out under United States Navy command. ~~The~~ US occupation ~~of Kiska~~ is the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army have participated.

The Canadian army force formed a part of the United States Army Task Force. The Canadian troops were drawn from the Pacific Command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are rppresentative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion ~~mfb~~ soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act. All had been specially trained for operations in the North Pacific area.

The Canadian force is commanded by Brigadier H. W. Foster. Until recently, Brigadier Foster commanded an infantry brigade in the Canadian Army overseas. The force included:

The Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ontario
The Winnipeg Grenadiers
The Rocky Mountain Rangers
Le Regiment de Hull
A Company of the Saint John Fusiliers
The 24th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery
The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery
The 24th Field Company, Royal Canadian Engineers
The 25th Field Ambulance Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps

The force also included detachments from the Ordnance, Army Service Corps, Provost, Pay and Postal Corps.

D46213

~~All have been specially trained for the operations in which they are now engaged.~~

The presence of Canadian forces in Alaska is, of course, not a new development. From the outbreak of war with Japan, all three Canadian services have shared with United States forces in the defence of Alaska and the Pacific coast.

Canada's major contribution in the war has, of course, been in the Atlantic and European theatres. Because that has been our main interest, Canada's contribution to the defence of this continent against Japanese aggression is comparatively little known. In the joint effort, Canada's share has, nevertheless, been substantial. It is of this effort that I wish to speak tonight.

In conformity with the government's policy of preparing for all contingencies, attention has been given throughout the war to the Pacific area. Plans providing for joint action between United States and Canadian forces in defence of North Western North America were prepared in accordance with recommendations of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. These plans were put into effect immediately following the attack upon Pearl Harbour.

D 46214

Before the outbreak of war in the Pacific, Canada had already commenced construction of a chain of airfields connecting Western Canada with Alaska. These airfields were planned to provide a speedy route, behind the protection of the mountain barrier, for the movement to Alaska of military aircraft from the United States and Canada. This chain of airfields is known as the North-West Staging Route. Over this route, the United States army has flown to Alaska great numbers of fighters, bombers and heavily laden transports. The newly constructed Alaska Highway, providing land communications between these airfields, roughly parallels the North-West Staging Route.

When the war against Japan began, the Canadian army and air force already had formations available in British Columbia. Immediately after the Japanese attack, anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army, and squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force, were sent to Alaska to help strengthen its defences. The defences of the Pacific coast of Canada were also materially strengthened. The army was augmented by the establishment of one division in Southern British Columbia, and by the elements of another division in the Northern portion of the province. As rapidly as equipment became available, the anti-aircraft defences of the Pacific coast were also strengthened.

D 46215

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menace, the Royal Canadian Air Force faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons. The other was the construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons were moved to Western operational stations. The aircrews, who now operate daily over the Pacific, fly in the most modern bombers, and in large flying boats.

The development of additional aerodromes and bases has proceeded steadily. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations, and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in many cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications. It has also involved the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations have been constructed as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft.

I should also make mention of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

D 46215

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menace, the Royal Canadian Air Force faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons. The other was the construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons were moved to Western operational stations. The aircrews, who now operate daily over the Pacific, fly in the most modern bombers, and in large flying boats.

The development of additional aerodromes and bases has proceeded steadily. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations, and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in many cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications. It has also involved the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations have been constructed as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft.

I should also make mention of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46216

From the outset, co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective. The Royal Canadian Air Force has continued to share with the United States Air Force in the increasingly offensive defence of the Alaskan area. The occupation of Kiska marks a successful culmination of these operations.

Although allied strategy has given the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific to the United States navy, the Royal Canadian navy, within the limitations imposed by its heavy commitments in the North Atlantic, has also co-operated in the defence of this area. Canadian naval ships have the responsibility for patrolling a portion of the North Pacific coast. Our navy has the responsibility also for the control of merchant shipping in the ports, and along the coasts of British Columbia, and for minesweeping in the defended areas.

When the Japanese began their thrust towards Alaska a year ago, ships of the Royal Canadian navy were operating directly with the United States navy. For many weeks, our ships were engaged in important patrol and escort duties in Alaskan and Aleutian waters. Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far Northern waters.

D 46217

Throughout the past year, special attention has been devoted to the training, in offensive operations, of our troops in the Pacific Command. To provide additional training in offensive operations, the number of troops on static defence was decreased. The training has included special exercises and schools for combined operations, mountain and jungle warfare, and battle drill. When the Kiska operation was decided upon, steps were taken to organize, concentrate and equip a Canadian army force to co-operate with the United States forces.

The troops selected for the operation against Kiska were concentrated on Vancouver Island. There the force received intensive training in combined operations prior to its departure for Alaska. Particular care was taken to see that all ranks measured up to the required standards of physical fitness, individual training, and length of service. The Canadian force underwent a further period of intensive training in Alaska.

The expulsion of enemy forces from the Aleutians, and the secure control of the Northeast Pacific by forces of the United States and Canada, is something much wider than the joint defence of this continent.

D 46218

Just as the control achieved by United States, Australian and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the Southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

Units of the Canadian army are today facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world, and at opposite ends of the Axis. Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world-encircling character of the present war.

In the operations in the Aleutians, the army, navy and air force of our country have all had a share. By our co-operation in the occupation of Kiska, we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part, until the military power of Japan, as well as the military power of Germany, is finally destroyed.

Before I conclude, you will wish me, I am sure, to say just a word about the momentous meeting between the President of the United States and the Prime Minister of Great Britain on our own Canadian soil. Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt are here, in the old city of Quebec, residing in its historic Citadel as the guests of the government of Canada.

D 46219

Canada greatly welcomes the opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking, I know, for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this ~~great~~ memorable meeting. It will be looked upon, in years to come, as one of the great events in our national history.

WJT

Top copy of PM's broadcast has been corrected to conform to amended communiqué

D 46220

Jay

2151/19

W.L.M.K.
15.VIII.43

D46221

THE ATTACK ON KISKA

You have already heard the news that a Canadian Army force is co-operating with United States Armed Forces in an attack upon Kiska.

Kiska, as you are aware, is in the Pacific Ocean. It is one of the larger of the Aleutian islands. This group of islands stretches westwards from Alaska, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese attempted to get possession of the Aleutian Islands. They actually seized Attu which is at the extreme western end of the group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. But the island of Kiska still remains in Japanese hands. It is now the only Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere. Under Japanese control, it is a menace alike to Canada and the United States. It is this island which is now under attack by combined United States and Canadian military forces. They are supported by naval and air forces of both countries.

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific Area.

D 46222

The entire operation against Kiska is, therefore, being carried out under United States Navy command. The Canadian army force forms part of a United States Army Task Force.

For reasons of security, I am not able to announce the name of the officer commanding the Canadian force or the names of the units involved. The government realizes that the people of Canada will be eager to receive that news. An announcement of it will be made as soon as the military authorities consider there is no longer any objection to its disclosure.

The Canadian troops engaged have been drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

D 46223

Canadian Participation in Alaska and the Aleutians

You learned today that ~~a strong force of~~ United States and Canadian troops ~~supported by surface vessels~~ have occupied the island of Kiska, ~~in the Aleutians~~. The landing began on August 15th. No Japanese forces were found on the island. It is believed that the enemy evacuated the island recently under cover of heavy fog.

Kiska is one of the Aleutians islands, ~~which stretch~~ from the coast of Alaska far out into the Pacific ocean, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese occupied Attu which is at the extreme western end of the Aleutian group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. Kiska then remained the only outpost of the Western Hemisphere in Japanese hands.

~~It is now evident that~~ the position of the Japanese troops in Kiska must have become untenable ~~as a result of the~~ United States recovery of Attu, the ~~harassing of enemy~~ supply lines and the recent bombardment of ~~the Island~~ by air and surface craft. ~~Canadian airmen had a part~~ In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded . . .

D 46224

the occupation of Kiska by United States and Canadian troops. our Canadian airmen had a part,

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the North Pacific Area. The entire operation against Kiska was, ~~therefore~~, carried out under United States Navy command. The occupation in ~~the Aleutians~~ of Kiska is the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army have participated.

The Canadian army force formed part of a United States Army Task Force. The Canadian troops were drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act. All had been specially trained for operations in the north Pacific area.

The Canadian force was commanded by Brigadier H. W. Foster who, until recently, Brigadier Foster commanded an infantry brigade in the Canadian Army overseas.

D 16825

W.L.M.K.
15.VIII.43

THE ATTACK ON KISKA

You have already heard the news that a Canadian Army force is co-operating with United States Armed Forces in an attack upon Kiska.

Kiska, as you are aware, is in the Pacific Ocean. It is one of the larger of the Aleutian islands. This group of islands stretches westwards from Alaska, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese attempted to get possession of the Aleutian Islands. They actually seized Attu which is at the extreme western end of the group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. But the island of Kiska still remains in Japanese hands. It is now the only Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere. Under Japanese control, it is a menace alike to Canada and the United States. It is this island which is now under attack by combined United States and Canadian military forces. They are supported by naval and air forces of both countries.

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific Area.

D 46226

The entire operation against Kiska is, therefore, being carried out under United States Navy command. The Canadian army force forms part of a United States Army Task Force.

For reasons of security, I am not able to announce the name of the officer commanding the Canadian force or the names of the units involved. The government realizes that the people of Canada will be eager to receive that news. An announcement of it will be made as soon as the military authorities consider there is no longer any objection to its disclosure.

The Canadian troops engaged have been drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

D 46227

All have been specially trained for the operations in which they are now engaged.

The presence of Canadian forces in Alaska is, of course, not a new development. From the outbreak of war with Japan, all three Canadian services have shared with United States forces in the defence of Alaska and the Pacific coast. The operations which have just begun are, however, the first in which units of the Canadian army have actually been in combat with the enemy in that area.

Because Canada's major contribution, and therefore our main interest, has been in the Atlantic and European theatres, the Canadian contribution to the defence of the North-West against Japanese aggression is comparatively little known. In the joint effort, Canada's share has nevertheless been substantial.

In conformity with the government's policy of preparing for all contingencies, special attention had been given to the Pacific area. Plans providing for joint action between United States and Canadian forces in defence of North Western North America had been prepared in accordance with recommendations of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. Immediately following the attack upon Pearl Harbour, these plans were put into effect.

D 46228

Before the outbreak of war in the Pacific, Canada had already commenced construction of a chain of airfields connecting Western Canada with Alaska. These airfields were planned to provide a speedy route, behind the protection of the mountain barrier, for the movement to Alaska of military aircraft from the United States and Canada. This chain of airfields is known as the North-West Staging Route. Over this route, the United States army has flown to Alaska great numbers of fighters, bombers and heavily laden transports. The newly constructed Alaska Highway, providing land communications between these airfields, roughly parallels the North-West Staging Route.

When the war against Japan began, Canada had already been at war for more than two years. The Canadian army and air force had formations readily available in British Columbia. Immediately after the Japanese attack, anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army and squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force were sent to Alaska to help strengthen its defences. The defences of the Pacific coast of Canada were also materially strengthened. The army was augmented by the establishment of one division in Southern British Columbia, and the elements of another division in the Northern portion of the province. As rapidly as equipment became available, the anti-aircraft defences of the Pacific coast were also

D 46229

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menace, the Royal Canadian Air Force faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons. The other was the construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons were moved to Western operational stations. The aircrews who now operate daily over the Pacific fly in the most modern bombers, and in large flying boats.

The development of additional aerodromes and bases has proceeded steadily. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations, and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in many cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications, and the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations and other devices have been required as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft. I should also make mention of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

D 46230

From the outset, co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective. The Royal Canadian Air Force has continued to share with the United States Air Force in the increasingly offensive defence of the Alaskan area. Canadian airmen have had a part in the heavy aerial bombardments of Kiska which preceded the present operations.

Although allied strategy has given the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific area to the United States navy, the Royal Canadian navy, within the limitations imposed by its heavy commitments in the North Atlantic, has also co-operated in the defence of this area. Canadian naval ships have the responsibility for patrolling a portion of the North Pacific coast. Our navy has the responsibility also for the control of merchant shipping in the ports and along the coasts of British Columbia, and for minesweeping in the defended areas.

When the Japanese began their thrust towards Alaska a year ago, ships of the Royal Canadian navy were operating directly with the United States navy. For many weeks, our ships were engaged in important patrol and escort duties in Alaskan and Aleutian waters. Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far Northern waters.

D 46231

After the capture of Attu Island, the ousting of the Japanese from their remaining stronghold in the Alaskan area became the next Allied objective.

During the past year, special attention has been devoted to the training, in offensive operations, of troops in the Pacific Command. To provide additional training in offensive operations, the number of troops on static defence has been decreased. The training has included special exercises and schools for combined operations, mountain and jungle warfare, and battle drill. When the Kiska operation was decided upon, steps were taken to organize, concentrate and equip a Canadian army force to co-operate with the United States forces.

The troops selected for the operation against Kiska were concentrated on Vancouver Island. There the force received intensive training in combined operations prior to its departure for Alaska. Particular care was taken to see that all ranks measured up to the required standards of physical fitness, individual training and length of service. The Canadian planning staff maintainted, throughout, close liaison with the United States military authorities responsible for the direction of the operation as a whole. The Canadian force underwent a further period of intensive training in Alaska.

Before departing for action against Kiska, our force was inspected by senior Canadian officers. Their reports indicate that its preparation has been thorough,

D 46232

and that it is fully equipped with the latest type of Canadian and American weapons and transport, and with special articles of clothing required for its task.

The destruction of enemy forces in the Aleutians, and the secure control of the Northeast Pacific by forces of the United States and Canada, is something much wider than the defence only of our own shores.

Just as the control achieved by United States, Australian and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the Southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

Units of the Canadian army are today actively engaging the enemy on opposite sides of the world, and at opposite ends of the Axis. Nothing could better bring home to us all the world-encircling character of the present war.

In the operations in the Aleutians, the army, navy and air force of our country all have a share. By our co-operation in the attack upon Kiska, we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part, until the military power of Japan, as well as the military power of Germany, is finally destroyed.

D 46233

Canadian Participation in Alaska and the Aleutians

You learned today that ~~a strong force of~~ United States and Canadian troops have ~~supported by surface vessels~~ ~~have~~ occupied the island of Kiska in the Aleutians. The landing began on August 15th. As No Japanese forces were found on the island, It is believed that the enemy evacuated the island recently under cover of heavy fog.

Kiska is one of the Aleutians islands, which stretch from the coast of Alaska far out into the Pacific ocean, in the direction of Japan. You will remember that after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese occupied Attu which is at the extreme western end of the Aleutian group. They also occupied the larger island of Kiska, which is a little to the north and east of Attu. In the spring of this year, United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. Kiska then remained the only outpost of the Western Hemisphere in Japanese hands.

~~It is now evident that~~ The position of the Japanese troops in Kiska must have become unintenable as a result of the United States recovery of Attu, ~~the harassing of enemy~~ the consequent attacks upon Japanese supply lines and the recent bombardment of the island by air and surface craft, caused the enemy to evacuate ~~the island~~ Kiska. ~~Canadian airmen had a part~~ in the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded . . .

No doubt the this ~~condition resulted from~~ ~~position came about~~ ~~the~~

under Japanese control, Kiska was a menace alike to Canada and the United States

D 46234

the occupation of Kiska by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part.

Under allied strategy, the United States Navy has the primary responsibility for the North[redacted] Pacific Area. The entire operation against Kiska was, ~~therefore,~~ carried out under United States Navy command. The occupation of Kiska ~~in the Aleutians~~ is the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army have participated.

The Canadian army force formed part of a United States Army Task Force. The Canadian troops were drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act. All had been specially trained for operations in the North Pacific ~~that~~ area.

The Canadian force ~~was~~ is commanded by Brigadier H. W. Foster, Brigadier Foster ~~who,~~ until recently, commanded an infantry brigade in the Canadian Army overseas.

D 46235

The force included ~~the following units:~~

The Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ontario,
~~commanded by Lt. Col. R. H. Beattie, M.C.~~

The Winnipeg Grenadiers, ~~commanded by Lt. Col. J. A. Wilson~~

The Rocky Mountain Rangers,
~~commanded by Lt. Col. D. B. Holman, M.C.~~

Le Régiment de Hull,
~~commanded by Lt. Col. D. Menard, D.S.O.~~

A Company of the Saint John Fusiliers,
~~commanded by Major G. P. Murphy~~

The 24th Field Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery,
~~commanded by Lt. Col. R. P. Drummond~~

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, ~~Royal Canadian Artillery, commanded by Major J. A. Macdonald, R.C.A.~~

The 24th Field Company, Royal Canadian Engineers, and
~~commanded by Major D. H. Rochester, R.C.E.~~

The 25th Field Ambulance Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps,
~~commanded by Lt. Col. T. M. Brown, R.C.A.M.C.~~

The force also included detachments from the Ordnance, Army Service Corps, Provost, Pay and Postal Corps

D 46236

All have been specially trained for ~~the~~ operations in ~~which they are now engaged.~~ that area

The presence of Canadian forces in Alaska is, of course, not a new development. From the outbreak of war with Japan, all three Canadian services have shared with United States forces in the defence of Alaska and the Pacific coast. ~~The operations which have just begun are, however, the first in which units of the Canadian army have actually been in combat with the enemy in that area.~~

Because Canada's major contribution, ~~and therefore our main interest,~~ has of course been in the Atlantic and European theatres, ~~the Canadian~~ Because that has been our main interest, Canada's contribution to the defence of ~~the North West~~ Continent against Japanese aggression is comparatively little known. In the joint effort, Canada's share has nevertheless been substantial. It is of this effort that I wish to speak tonight.

In conformity with the government's policy of preparing for all contingencies, ~~special~~ attention ~~had~~ been given throughout the war to the Pacific area. Plans providing for joint action between United States and Canadian forces in defence of ~~North Western~~ Northwest North America ~~had been~~ were prepared in accordance with recommendations of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. Immediately following the attack upon Pearl Harbour, these plans were put into effect.

D 46237

Before the outbreak of war in the Pacific, Canada had already commenced construction of a chain of airfields connecting Western Canada with Alaska. These airfields were planned to provide a speedy route, behind the protection of the mountain barrier, for the movement to Alaska of military aircraft from the United States and Canada. This chain of airfields is known as the ~~North-West~~ Northwest Staging Route. Over this route, the United States army has flown to Alaska great numbers of fighters, bombers and heavily laden transports. The newly-constructed Alaska Highway, providing land communications between these airfields, roughly parallels the ~~North-West Staging Route~~.

When the war against Japan began, ~~Canada had already been at war for more than two years.~~ The Canadian army and air force already had formations ~~readily~~ available in British Columbia. Immediately after the Japanese attack, anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army and squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force were sent to Alaska to help strengthen its defences. The defences of the Pacific coast of Canada were also materially strengthened. The army was augmented by the establishment of one division in Southern British Columbia, and by the elements of another division in the Northern portion of the province. As rapidly as equipment became available, the anti-aircraft defences of the Pacific coast were also strengthened

D 46238

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menace, the Royal Canadian Air Force faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons. The other was the construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons were moved to Western operational stations. The aircrews, who now operate daily over the Pacific, fly in the most modern bombers, and in large flying boats.

The development of additional aerodromes and bases has proceeded steadily. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations, and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in many cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications, the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations have been as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft. I should also make mention of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

D 46239

From the outset, co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective. The Royal Canadian Air Force has continued to share with the United States Air Force in the increasingly offensive defence of the Alaskan area. ~~Canadian airmen have had a part in the heavy aerial bombardments of Kiska which preceded the present operations.~~ The occupation of Kiska marks a successful culmination of these operations.

Although allied strategy has given the primary responsibility for the North Pacific area to the United States navy, the Royal Canadian navy, within the limitations imposed by its heavy commitments in the North Atlantic, has also co-operated in the defence of this area. Canadian naval ships have the responsibility for patrolling a portion of the North Pacific coast. Our navy has the responsibility also for the control of merchant shipping in the ports and along the coasts of British Columbia, and for minesweeping in the defended areas.

When the Japanese began their thrust towards Alaska a year ago, ships of the Royal Canadian navy were operating directly with the United States navy. For many weeks, our ships were engaged in important patrol and escort duties in Alaskan and Aleutian waters. Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far Northern waters.

DND 240

After the capture of Attu Island, the ousting of the Japanese from their remaining stronghold in the Alaskan area became the next Allied objective.

Throughout ~~During~~ the past year, special attention has been devoted to the training, in offensive operations, of our troops in the Pacific Command. To provide additional training in offensive operations, the number of troops on static defence ~~has been~~ decreased. The training has included special exercises and schools for combined operations, mountain and jungle warfare, and battle drill. When the Kiska operation was decided upon, steps were taken to organize, concentrate and equip a Canadian army force to co-operate with the United States forces.

The troops selected for the operation against Kiska were concentrated on Vancouver Island. There the force received intensive training in combined operations prior to its departure for Alaska. Particular care was taken to see that all ranks measured up to the required standards of physical fitness, individual training, and length of service. ~~The Canadian planning staff maintained, throughout, close liaison with the United States military authorities responsible for the direction of the operation as a whole.~~ The Canadian force underwent a further period of intensive training in Alaska.

Before departing for action against Kiska, our force was inspected by senior Canadian officers. Their reports indicate that its preparation has been thorough,

D 46241

omit

~~and that it is fully equipped with the latest type of Canadian and American weapons and transport, and with special articles of clothing required for its task.~~

The ~~destruction~~ expulsion of enemy forces ~~in~~ from the Aleutians, and the secure control of the Northeast Pacific by forces of the United States and Canada, is something much wider than the first defence ~~only~~ of ~~our own shores.~~ this continent.

Just as the control achieved by United States, Australian and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons, and elsewhere in the Southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

Units of the Canadian army are today ~~actively engaging~~ facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world, and at opposite ends of the Axis. Nothing could better bring home to ~~us~~ all by us the world-encircling character of the present war.

In the operations in the Aleutians, the army, navy and air force of our country have all ~~have~~ had a share. By our co-operation in the ~~attack upon~~ occupation of Kiska, we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part, until the military power of Japan, as well as the military power of Germany, is finally destroyed.

D 46242

The Quebec Conference

The main purpose of this broadcast is to inform the people of Canada of the new military operations in which Canadian forces are engaged. You will, I am sure, expect me to say a word about the momentous developments on our own Canadian soil in recent days. The Prime Minister of Great Britain and the President of the United States are here in the ancient city of Quebec, residing in the historic Citadel, as guests of the government and people of Canada. An international conference is in prgress at which the course of the war, past, present, and future, is being reviewed and considered. Time alone will disclose the decisions now being taken and, of them, I can, of course, give no hint in advance. It is not necessary for me to tell you that these decisions will have a significant bearing on the course of the war in the next few months. The decisions to be taken here in Quebec cannot fail to have even more far-reaching effects in helping to shape the world which will eventually emerge from the war.

I am speaking, I know, for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this great meeting. It marks an epoch in our national history. It is a recognition by our closest partners in this war of Canada's emergence as one of the great nations of the world. That proud position has been earned for our country

D 46243

country by the magnificent response of the Canadian people to the demands of a war for survival. It is a tribute to the fighting qualities of Canada's soldiers, sailors and airmen. It is a tribute to the courage and endurance of Canada's merchant seamen. It is a tribute to the skill and the toil of Canada's workers in the forest, in the mine and in the factory, in the shop and the office, on the railways and in other transport work, in the fisheries and on the farms. It is a tribute to the way in which the people of Canada, in all walks of life, from theAtlantic to the Pacific have given second place in this war to their individual wishes and needs and first place to the common effort to defend our country and to ensure a peaceful orderly world in which the Canadian people and all other free peoples can live their lives in security and prosperity.

As we approach the climax of this world-encircling struggle, the people of Canada will, I believe, meet the coming ordeal with renewed vigour. We shall be enheartened by this striking evidence of the position our country has assumed among the United Nations. We rejoice at the presence here in Quebec of Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill at this critical stage of the war. This city is the cradle of the Canadian nation. It is fitting that it should alsobe the scene of a meeting which, in years to come, will be looked upon as one of the turning points in our national history. Canada has

D 46244

assumed the stature -- and the full responsibilities --
of a world power.

D 46245

The entire operation against Kiska is, therefore, being carried out under United States Navy command. The Canadian army force forms part of a United States Army Task Force.

For reasons of security, I am not able to announce the name of the officer commanding the Canadian force or the names of the units involved. The government realizes that the people of Canada will be eager to receive that news. An announcement of it will be made as soon as the military authorities consider there is no longer any objection to its disclosure.

While I am unable to say more about the present operation, I can say something about its relation to the operations which have preceded it. I should like also to refer to its place in the joint defence, by the United States and Canada, of the Pacific coast.

So long as the island of Kiska remains in Japanese hands, there is an immediate Japanese threat to the Western coast of our own country, as well as to the United States territory fronting on the Pacific.

The Canadian troops engaged have been drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. ~~For the most part, they~~ A large proportion are soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

CONFIDENTIAL

D 46246

Memorandum for the Prime Minister:

Mr. Ralston telephoned at 6:00 p.m. to say that Green Light communique should be changed as follows:

"an operation being carried out at...."
should read "in the landing on and occupation of...."

He also referred to the possibility of changing the reference to the units of the R.C.A.F. to read "~~they~~ are also operating in this theatre" instead of "which for some time have...."

It was not clear if Mr. Ralston intended that reference to United States command would be eliminated, but his office is to send, through the code room, the complete text of any announcement he proposes to issue.

Mr. Ralston added that there was no word of any contact being made and, while he was not at all certain, he thought this might mean no opposition.

He said that if you did not propose to broadcast he would like to know, as this might change the character of any follow-up information at Ottawa.

now attached / Jan.

W. J. T.

The Citadel
Quebec City
August 19, 1943

4253

Green Light

Warning message received x <6.30> D46247

public annct tomorrow

Capt Rollins USNI

Admiral Brown

PM fr wt fm Col R MND/O

tt he hd rcvd at 6 30 pm today warning

msg fm Wash^n ~~tt a 2nd msg wd flw~~

~~very~~ tt hd agrs upon 20 GL

gthrd press tgthr in Ottawa to gv

them 2d msg when it cms —

Meanwhile msg from Q

D 46248

query –

Press ready for agreed comm

if not shd he tell ppl this

O. more tonight ×

What does Pres prps to do

1) O at all?

2) Will PQ wish to make a struct

half but PM makes any struct ×

x/ B4 Pres con

D 46249

PM hd hd a stmt rdy to mk
now rthe assume tt Pres wd
wish to mk stmt help x

~~CK AC~~

D 46250

CABINET WAR COMMITTEE

MEMORANDUM

46250

Broadcast

change in Communiqué

"change"

"in operations being carried out at

"in the landing on and occupation of"

re-write - of 1st & last flying friends - which for some time having been operating - they are also operating in this theatre

let Ralston know if going ahead

no calcs as all

doy

Dictated by the Prime Minister
August 20, 1943

D 46251

Re: Green Light

Ralston wishes me to 'phone him before anything is said by the President. If at all possible, to secure from the President the joint statement to be made by him and myself so that it can be given out at Ottawa the moment it is given out here. If that is not possible, Ralston would like to know in advance at what time a statement is to be given out here so that he can tell the pressmen that at a certain given time, a statement will be given out at Quebec. He says that having received the message from the South "to go", he had assembled the press to give them the communiqué as soon as it was to be released. It was only after 'phoning to the Citadel from Ottawa that his office learned from here that nothing was to be given out at present on the word "go" but something would be coming along later. It was after the press had been held for some two hours that he 'phoned me, and I had Gibson see Admiral Brown who gave the message which Gibson has recorded.

Ralston seemed quite disturbed at not being able to keep faith with the press in consequence of the delays and the change from the original direction.

(16.)

D 96252

MOST SECRET

As I have already said, so long as the island of Kiska remains in Japanese hands, ~~it is an~~ there is an immediate Japanese threat to the

~~Re~~ North Pacific

The last remaining Japanese stronghold in the Western hemisphere has been assaulted by units of the United States and Canadian armies, supported by naval and air forces of both countries. So long as it remains in Japanese hands, is an immediate threat to the Western coast of our own country, as well as to United States territory ~~fronting on the Pacific~~. There will be general satisfaction in Canada that all three of our armed services have a share in the assault on the one Axis stronghold in North America. The Canadian troops engaged have been drawn from the Pacific command of the Canadian Army. They include soldiers called up for service under the National Resources Mobilization Act. All have been specially trained for the operations in which they are now engaged.

[The primary responsibility for the North Pacific area has been given to the U.S. Navy.

D46253

The operations which have just begun are, however, the first in which units of the Canadian army have actually been in combat with the enemy in ~~the Alaskan theatre~~ that area. The presence of Canadian forces in Alaska is, of course, not a new development. From the outbreak of war with Japan, all three Canadian services have shared with United States forces in the defence of Alaska and the Pacific Coast. Immediately following the ~~news of~~ attack upon Pearl Harbour, ~~joint~~ plans providing for joint action between United States and Canadian forces in defence of ~~North~~ Western North America were put into effect. These plans had already been concerted through the medium of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence.

Because ~~our~~ Canada's major contribution, and therefore our main interest, has been in the Atlantic and European theatres, the Canadian contribution to the defence of the North-West against Japanese aggression is comparatively little known ~~to our people. Although it has had few elements of the spectacular~~, Canada's share in ~~the~~ the joint effort has been substantial.

Before the outbreak of war in the Pacific, Canada had already commenced construction of a chain of airfields connecting Western Canada with Alaska. These airfields were

D46254

planned to provide a speedy route, behind the protection of the mountain barrier, for the movement of military aircraft from the United States and Canada to Alaska. This chain of airfields is known as the North-West Stagging Route. The United States army has flown great numbers of fighters, bombers and heavily laden transports ~~over this route to Alaska.~~ The newly constructed Alaska Highway, roughly parallels the North-West Stagging Route. ~~Indeed, one of its purposes was to provide land communications between these R.C.A.F. airfields.~~

When the war against Japan began, ~~common defence~~ measures were at once reviewed by the local Canadian and United States commanders. Arrangements were quickly made for the transit of either country's armed forces through the territory of the other, and for the use by both countries of one another's bases in the Pacific area.

Canada had already been at war for more than two years. The Canadian army and air force had formations readily available in British Columbia. Almost ~~from~~ at the outset, anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army and squadrons of the Royal Canadian Air Force were sent to Alaska to strengthen its defences.

D 46255

Early in 1942, the defences of the Pacific coast of Canada were materially strengthened. The army was augmented by the establishment of one division in Southern British Columbia, and the elements of another division in the Northern portion of the province. As rapidly as equipment became available, the anti-aircraft defences of the Pacific coast were also strengthened.

In providing adequate air defences to meet the Japanese menaces, the R.C.A.F. faced two problems. One was the provision of additional operational squadrons; the other was the ~~provision~~ construction of additional air bases. Complete squadrons of fighters, bombers and reconnaissance aircraft were moved to Western operational stations from bases in central and Eastern Canada. ~~There has been constant improvement in the type of aircraft available.~~ The aircrews who now operate daily over the Pacific in the ceaseless hunt for the Japanese, fly in the most modern bombers and in large flying boats.

~~Additional aerdromes or bases were needed for the increased number of squadrons and aircraft. The development of~~ additional aerodromes and bases ~~these bases has been and still is~~ proceeding steadily.

D 46256

Some are flying boat bases which provide a sheltered anchorage for aircraft; others are aerdromes for land-based craft. Their construction has presented great difficulties. The location of the bases is determined by strategic considerations and not by accessibility to roads and railways. Many of them are remote from human habitation. The transport of materials to the sites is, in many cases, both arduous and hazardous. The provision of adequate means of rapid communication between the various bases and the Western Air Command at Vancouver has involved the construction of thousands of miles of land-line communications and the training of personnel for their operation and maintenance. The Pacific coast is so sparsely settled that Coast Watching Detachments have had to be established at certain uninhabited points along the coast. Radio range stations and other devides have been required as aids to the navigation of coastal aircraft. ~~Special mention~~ should also be made of the valuable work of the vast unpaid volunteer body of civilians known as the Aircraft Detection Corps.

The elaborate network of airforce communications in British Columbia has proved of invaluable aid to the

D 46257

navigation of aircraft ~~in the air.~~ It has been particularly useful to United States military aircraft in transit to Alaska. The entire Western air defence system is integrated very closely with the United States air defences in the Pacific area. From the outset, co-operation between Canadian and American forces has been on a ~~most~~ cordial basis. As I have already pointed out, squadrons of the R.C.A.F. were sent to Alaska to strengthen its defences immediately after Peal Harbour. The R.C.A.F. has continued to share with the United States Air Force in the increasingly offensive defence of the Alaskan area. Canadian airmen have had a part in the heavy aerial bombardments which preceded the present operations.

Although allied strategy has given the primary responsibility for the Northern Pacific area to the United States navy, the Royal Canadian navy has also co-operated in the defence of this area within the limitations imposed by its heavy commitments in the North Atlantic. Canadian naval ships have the responsibility for patrolling a portion of the North Pacific coast. ~~The~~ Our navy ~~also~~ has the responsibility also for the control of merchant shipping in the ports and along the coasts of British Columbia,

D 16258

for minesweeping in the defended areas, and, in close co-operation with the R.C.A.F., for their protection. In all its operations, the Royal Canadian navy maintains the closest and most cordial co-operation with the United States navy.

A year ago, when the Japanese began their thrust towards Alaska, five ships of the Royal Canadian navy were operating directly with the United States navy. For many weeks these ships were engaged in important patrol and escort duties in Alaskan and Aleutian waters. On the completion of the operations which culminated in the successful occupation of Attu Island by United States forces, the commanding officers of these Canadian ships were thanked by the United States commander for their vital and essential part of the operations. Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far Northern waters.

After the capture of Attu Island ~~in the Aleutians as a result of the land offensive by United States troops in the spring, an extension of these operations was planned. The plan had as its objective~~ the ousting of the Japanese from their last stronghold in the ~~area~~ Aleutian area. The United States Government approached the Canadian Government with a

D 46259

suggestion that Canadian troops should participate in this operation. After consultation with its military advisers, the Government accepted the United States proposals.

~~As a result of the improvement in the strategical situation in the Pacific~~ during the past year, special attention ~~had~~ been devoted to the training of troops in the Pacific Command in offensive operations. The training included special exercises and schools for combined operations, mountain and jungle warfare and battle drill. The number of troops on static defence was decreased to provide ~~further~~ additional training in offensive operations.

~~As soon as the United States proposal was accepted,~~ steps were taken ~~immediately~~ to organize, concentrate and equip a Canadian force ~~destined for~~ to co-operate in this operation. ~~The preparations were directed and supervised by Major-General Pearkes, the General Officer Commanding the Pacific Command.~~ The units comprising the force are representative of every part of Canada from the Atlantic to the Pacific. As I have already said, the force includes a considerable number of men called up for compulsory military service.

troops selected for the operation against Sitka

D 46260

The ~~Canadian force~~ was concentrated on Vancouver Island, ~~where it~~ there the force received intensive training in combined operations prior to its departure for Alaska. Particular care was taken to see that all ranks measured up to the required standards of physical fitness, individual training and length of service. The Canadian planning staff throughout maintained close liaison with the United States military authorities responsible for the direction of the operation as a whole. In Alaska, the Canadian force underwent a further period of intensive training. Before departing for action, the Canadian force was inspected by senior Canadian officers. Their reports indicate that its ~~the~~ preparation ~~of the force~~ had been thorough, and that it was fully equipped with the latest type of Canadian and American weapons, transport, and special articles of clothing required for its task.

~~Units of the Canadian army are now actively~~ engaging the enemy at opposite ends of the Axis, and on opposite sides of the world. Nothing could better bring home to ~~the Canadian people~~ us all the world-encircling character of the present war. ~~No better proof than the composition of the Canadian force in Sitka could be given of the fact that the Canadian active army is a single,~~

With the employment of Canadian forces in the attack upon Sitka

D 46261

unified force. No clearer evidence could be given by Canada of our determination to do our full part until Japanese, as well as German military power, is destroyed, than the operations in the Aleutians in which the army, navy and airforce of our country all have a ~~part~~ share. In the close integration in these operations of the armed forces of Canada and the United States, still another bond is being established between our two countries in their common struggle to defend and to extend the frontiers of freedom.

In the operations in the Aleutians, the army, navy and airforces of our country all have a share.

~~Each~~

MOST SECRET

The Attack on Kiska

North Pacific

Announcement

D 46262

You have already heard the news that (or: I am now able to announce that):

" A Canadian Army force composed of units representative of the several arms and services is co-operating with United States Armed Forces in operations being carried out at . The Canadian Army Force forms part of a United States Army Task Force. Units of the Royal Canadian Air Force, which for some time have been operating under United States command in Alaska, are supporting the operation. The entire operation is being carried out under United States Navy Command."

For reasons of security, I am not able to announce the names of the officers commanding the Canadian force or the names of the units involved. The government realizes that the people of Canada will be eager to receive that news and an announcement will be made as soon as the military authorities consider ~~the disclosure of the information is no longer objectionable on grounds of security.~~

I am able to give some information as to ~~the~~ background ~~of the operation against~~ . . . . . ~~announced today. It marks a significant stage in~~ the joint defence by the United States and Canada of the Northern Pacific coast of North America. . . . . ~~is the last remaining Japanese stronghold in the Western Hemisphere. It is now~~

* While ~~I do not wish to~~ I am unable to say more about the present operations, *

Kiska, as you are aware, This group of Islands ... Attu

You will remember that ~~in the Spring~~ after Japan's entry into the war, the Japanese ~~were driven~~ ~~seized~~ ~~After~~ attempted to get possession of the Aleutian Islands. They actually seized Attu ~~and Kiska~~ at the extreme western end of the group, ~~and as well as the~~ ~~K~~ ~~neighboring~~ Islands. They also landed forces on the ~~neighboring~~ larger island of Kiska, which lies a little to the north and east of Attu. During the Spring of this year United States forces drove the Japanese out of Attu. It is land of Kiska is the ~~one remaining~~ last remaining ~~has been~~ ~~occupied~~ by Japanese land forces. It is the one remaining Japanese outpost in the Western hemisphere. Japanese land forces. It is equally a menace to Canada and the United States.

It is this island which is now under attack by combined United States - Canadian ~~forces~~ military forces supported by naval and air forces of both countries and its relation to the operations which have preceded ~~it in the defence~~ it and its place in

D 46263

under attack by units of the United States and Canadian armies, supported by naval and air forces of both countries.

(continue with original draft)

JAG/DR
10:8:43

Secret

Greenlight

D 46264

Significance of Canadian Participation

If this war has any lesson greater than another, it is that resistance to aggression, anywhere in the world, is a part of the world-wide fight for freedom to which all of our resources have been pledged. Canadian participation in the assault upon . . . . . is but the latest chapter in the enfolding story of the fighting initiative of the United Nations.

Until this present year, the areas in which Canada's army had fought were limited. In recalling the patient duty of standing guard in Britain through the darkest days of the war, three years ago, we can recall also the services of some parts of Canada's army, in France, in the expedition to Spitzbergen, at Hong Kong, and at Dieppe. The activities of Canada's Navy and air force have been continuous and widespread; and without their continued and strong support, the Army could not fill its alloted tasks. But what a chapter of our history is outlined in the recollection of Canada's sailors serving on all the seven seas, and very specially in guarding the lifeline of the North Atlantic. What new pages have been written by men of the R.C.A.F., in the Battle of Britain, over Germany and occupied-Europe, in the Mediterranean and the Middle East, in Ceylon, in the Aleutians, and near and along both eastern and western seaboards of Canada.

In a statement which I made to the House of Commons on July 9, I said that so long as . . . . . remained in Japanese

D 46265

hands, so long would it continue under attack until the Japanese had been driven out of this last enemy stronghold in the Aleutians. The assault which was launched . . . . . is the climax of several months of the most careful and detailed planning by staffs of the United States and Canada acting in concert. It has been made possible only by several months of rigorous training in amphibious warfare, carried on at special centres on the Pacific Coast. It is a sequel to an aerial assault that has been pressed home on every favourable opportunity in recent months. In this aerial assault, squadrons of the R.C.A.F. based in the Aleutians and in Alaska have had a considerable share.

In this Aleutian theatre the Japanese have shown themselves to be tenacious fighters, and until their local air superiority was effectively challenged, they had used every resource which combined sea and air activity could contribute to their attempted occupation. In fact, the Aleutians have now become, not only a target of assault, but the advanced bases from which a frontal attack upon Japan itself may one day be possible.

This is an outstanding day in Canada's history. For the first time in the war, two sizeable forces of Canada's fighting men have been simultaneously in combat in two widely-separated parts of the world -- in Sicily in the central Mediterranean, and at . . . . in the Aleutians in the North

D 46266

Pacific. There is surely something symbolic in this of Canada's place in the world-wide struggle, and of the extent of Canada's contributions, in fighting strength and material support, to the war effort of the United Nations. The pride which we feel in the prowess of our fighting men may become but a complement to our own renewed determination, here at home in Canada, to summon up every ounce of effort, to redouble our determination, and to steel our arms and kindle our hearts for the fullest service until victory has been won.

JAG/DR
Aug.14,1943

DRAFT

D 46267

In estimating the importance of these new operations in which Canadian forces are now engaged, we should not overlook the encouraging progress of events on other fronts as well. In Sicily the capture of Randazzo has broken in half the already hard pressed Axis defence line in the north eastern corner of the Island. This success, combined with repeated reports of the evacuation of German forces across the Straits of Messina, suggests that the complete military occupation of Sicily may not be long delayed. Such a success, in turn, would open up many new prospects of invasion directed at the vulnerable parts of the Italian mainland itself.

On the Russian front the swift Russian outflanking of the attempted Nazi summer offensive has now been followed by equally swift advances towards the two centres of Bryansk and Kharkov, the largest city of the Ukraine. When it is recollected that much of the territory now enveloped by the advancing Soviet armies is territory which has been in German hands for nearly two years, the magnitude of the Russian effort on this fighting front becomes even more impressive than it has seemed in recent months.

A year has now gone by since the launching of the American offensive against the Solomons. The capture of Munda on New Georgia Island has placed a powerful and strategically important base under Allied control.

D 46268

In addition, Allied naval superiority in the waters to the north of Australia, combined with great aerial activity have been responsible for inflicting continuous and heavy losses upon Japanese strength, both at sea and in the air.

In the unceasing battle of the Atlantic the combined resources of sea escort and air cover have struck heavy blows at the whole Nazi U-boat organization. The sustained and very heavy bombing of military targets in Germany is also playing its part in carrying the United Nations offensive far into the enemies camp and against the sources of his fighting strength.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

D 46269

Date AUG 23 1943

Subject

Mr. King Reveals Identity of Units In The Aleutians

QUEBEC, Aug. 22—(C.P.)—Specially trained forces representing all parts of the Dominion and led by a war-seasoned group of officers headed by Brig. Harry Wickwire Foster, 41, of Halifax and Picton, Ont., provided Canada's participation with Americans in the occupation of Kiska.

This was revealed by Prime Minister Mackenzie King in an address broadcast last night over the national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation.

He said participation by Canada in the Kiska operation was a further expression "of Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan, as well as of Germany, is finally destroyed."

In his radio talk he touched briefly on the concentrated training given the Canadians on Vancouver Island prior to sailing for Alaska from a west coast port and to the fact that a large proportion of the Canadians were men called up for compulsory service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

Mr. King named the units concerned and gave the name of the Canadian commanding officer, Brig. Foster, former commander of an infantry brigade overseas.

The units, along with their commanding officers whose names were not given by Mr. King in his talk but announced in a separate statement, were as follows:

Le Regiment de Hull (Que.), Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, Quebec, a permanent force officer since 1935, veteran of northwest India frontier actions and of the action at Dieppe a year ago when he won the Distinguished Service Order.

Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ont., Lt.-Col. Russell Hilton Beattie, M.C., 48, London, veteran of the First Great War, where he was wounded and gassed.

Winnipeg Grenadiers, Lt.-Col. J. A. Wilson, Winnipeg, who recently returned from service overseas to command the newly-formed Grenadiers after the original battalion was taken by the Japanese with the British force at Hong Kong.

Rocky Mountain Rangers, an interior British Columbia regiment, Lt.-Col. D. B. Holman, M.C., 48, a native of Saint John, N.B., whose wife lives at Salmon Arm, B.C.

A company of the Saint John (N.B.) Fusiliers, Major G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John where his wife now lives, a veteran of overseas service in this war with a machine-gun unit.

The 24th Field Regiment of the Royal Canadian Artillery, Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, native of Spencerville, Ont., whose wife lives at Montreal.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, Major J. A. Macdonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont.

The 24th Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers, Major D. H. Rochester, 27, a Toronto engineer in civil life.

The 25th Field Ambulance of the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, of Calgary and Ottawa, who served with the 8th Field Ambulance overseas in this war.

Other Detachments.

In addition, the Canadian Kiska force included detachments from the ordnance, army service, provost, pay and postal corps.

Brig. Foster is a son of Major-Gen. G. L. Foster, who was overseas director of medical forces in the Canadian army during the First Great War.

He is a graduate of Royal Military College, Kingston, Ont., and was a permanent force officer before the outbreak of war. He went overseas with the 1st Canadian division, serving on headquarters staff until 1941 when he was made a Lieutenant-Colonel commanding a mechanized cavalry regiment. His wife and two sons live at Picton.

Mr. King's 15-minute address gave some idea of the great preparations which went into the Kiska task and of the preparations made by Canada since the start of the war—particularly since Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor—to strengthen west coast and Alaskan defences.

Refers to Airdromes.

He made particular reference to the chain of airfields stretching through northwestern Canada up to Alaska, providing a route, protected by mountain ranges, for the passage of aircraft and airborne necessities of war from the United States and Canada to the Alaskan outposts.

Mr. King called this chain of fields "The Northwest Staging Route" and said the new Alaska highway provided land communications between these bases.

Mr. King commented on the fact that the occupying force failed to find any Japanese on the island and suggested that the earlier American conquest of Attu, attacks upon Japanese supply lines and recent bombardment of Kiska by air and sea forces caused the enemy to evacuate.

"In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part," he said.

Under U.S. Command.

The entire operation was carried out under American command and the occupation of Kiska was the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army had participated.

Mr. King described the steps taken after Pearl Harbor to strengthen defence forces. Anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army and squadrons of the R.C.A.F. were sent to Alaska.

Great airports had been constructetd by overcoming tremendous difficulties of transport and communication in isolated points.

The occupation of Kiska "marks a successful culmination of these operations," said Mr. King. "From the outset co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective."

Naval Units Co-operate.

Although Allied strategy had given the major responsibility in the North Pacific to the United States, Canadian naval units had also co-operated in defence, having responsibility for patrolling a section of the Pacific coast, control of shipping in British Columbia ports and minesweeping in the defended area.

"Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far northern waters."

He said the troops selected for operating with the American task force were concentrated on Vancouver Island for an intensive period of special training which was carried further after arrival in Alaska.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

D 46269

Date AUG 23 1943

Subject

Mr. King Reveals Identity of Units In The Aleutians

QUEBEC, Aug. 22—(C.P.)—Specially trained forces representing all parts of the Dominion and led by a war-seasoned group of officers headed by Brig. Harry Wickwire Foster, 41, of Halifax and Picton, Ont., provided Canada's participation with Americans in the occupation of Kiska.

This was revealed by Prime Minister Mackenzie King in an address broadcast last night over the national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation.

He said participation by Canada in the Kiska operation was a further expression "of Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan, as well as of Germany, is finally destroyed."

In his radio talk he touched briefly on the concentrated training given the Canadians on Vancouver Island prior to sailing for Alaska from a west coast port and to the fact that a large proportion of the Canadians were men called up for compulsory service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

Mr. King named the units concerned and gave the name of the Canadian commanding officer, Brig. Foster, former commander of an infantry brigade overseas.

The units, along with their commanding officers whose names were not given by Mr. King in his talk but announced in a separate statement, were as follows:

Le Regiment de Hull (Que.), Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, Quebec, a permanent force officer since 1935, veteran of northwest India frontier actions and of the action at Dieppe a year ago when he won the Distinguished Service Order.

Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ont., Lt.-Col. Russell Hilton Beattie, M.C., 48, London, veteran of the First Great War, where he was wounded and gassed.

Winnipeg Grenadiers, Lt.-Col. J. A. Wilson, Winnipeg, who recently returned from service overseas to command the newly-formed Grenadiers after the original battalion was taken by the Japanese with the British force at Hong Kong.

Rocky Mountain Rangers, an interior British Columbia regiment, Lt.-Col. D. B. Holman, M.C., 48, a native of Saint John, N.B., whose wife lives at Salmon Arm, B.C.

A company of the Saint John (N.B.) Fusiliers, Major G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John where his wife now lives, a veteran of overseas service in this war with a machine-gun unit.

The 24th Field Regiment of the Royal Canadian Artillery, Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, native of Spencerville, Ont., whose wife lives at Montreal.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, Major J. A. Macdonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont.

The 24th Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers, Major D. H. Rochester, 27, a Toronto engineer in civil life.

The 25th Field Ambulance of the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, of Calgary and Ottawa, who served with the 8th Field Ambulance overseas in this war.

Other Detachments.

In addition, the Canadian Kiska force included detachments from the ordnance, army service, provost, pay and postal corps.

Brig. Foster is a son of Major-Gen. G. L. Foster, who was overseas director of medical forces in the Canadian army during the First Great War.

He is a graduate of Royal Military College, Kingston, Ont., and was a permanent force officer before the outbreak of war. He went overseas with the 1st Canadian division, serving on headquarters staff until 1941 when he was made a Lieutenant-Colonel commanding a mechanized cavalry regiment. His wife and two sons live at Picton.

Mr. King's 15-minute address gave some idea of the great preparations which went into the Kiska task and of the preparations made by Canada since the start of the war—particularly since Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor—to strengthen west coast and Alaskan defences.

Refers to Airdromes.

He made particular reference to the chain of airfields stretching through northwestern Canada up to Alaska, providing a route, protected by mountain ranges, for the passage of aircraft and airborne necessities of war from the United States and Canada to the Alaskan outposts.

Mr. King called this chain of fields "The Northwest Staging Route" and said the new Alaska highway provided land communications between these bases.

Mr. King commented on the fact that the occupying force failed to find any Japanese on the island and suggested that the earlier American conquest of Attu, attacks upon Japanese supply lines and recent bombardment of Kiska by air and sea forces caused the enemy to evacuate.

"In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part," he said.

Under U.S. Command.

The entire operation was carried out under American command and the occupation of Kiska was the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian army had participated.

Mr. King described the steps taken after Pearl Harbor to strengthen defence forces. Anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian army and squadrons of the R.C.A.F. were sent to Alaska.

Great airports had been constructetd by overcoming tremendous difficulties of transport and communication in isolated points.

The occupation of Kiska "marks a successful culmination of these operations," said Mr. King. "From the outset co-operation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective."

Naval Units Co-operate.

Although Allied strategy had given the major responsibility in the North Pacific to the United States, Canadian naval units had also co-operated in defence, having responsibility for patrolling a section of the Pacific coast, control of shipping in British Columbia ports and minesweeping in the defended area.

"Canadian naval ships are still co-operating with United States naval forces in those far northern waters."

He said the troops selected for operating with the American task force were concentrated on Vancouver Island for an intensive period of special training which was carried further after arrival in Alaska.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

Occupation of Kiska means more than an operation for the joint defence of North America. Mr. King said: Just as the control achieved by United States, Australian and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons and elsewhere in the Southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

Units of the Canadian army today are facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world and at the opposite ends of the Axis.

Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world encircling character of the present war - - -

By our co-operation in the occupation of Kiska, we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan as well as the military power of Germany is finally destroyed.

Refers to Conference.

Mr. King closed his address with a brief reference to the Churchill-Roosevelt conference and the fact that the two leaders were guests of Canada in the Citadel here.

Canada welcomes this opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking I know for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this great meeting.

It will be looked upon in years to come as one of the great events in our national history.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

MONTREAL GAZETTE

5166

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

D 46271

Date..... AUG 23 1943

KING GIVES NAMES

Specially Trained Forces Aid Americans in Taking Over

NO OPPOSITION GIVEN

Japs Leave Island Before Arrival of Combined U.S.-Canadian Troops

Quebec, August 22. — (CP) — Specially trained forces representing all parts of the Dominion and led by a war-seasoned group of officers headed by Brig. Harry Wickwire Foster, 41, of Halifax and Picton, Ont., provided Canada's participation with Americans in the occupation of Kiska.

This was revealed by Prime Minister Mackenzie King in an address broadcast last night over the national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation.

He said participation by Canada in the Kiska operation was a further expression "of Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan, as well as of Germany, is finally destroyed."

Earlier in the day Mr. King, in a joint statement with President Roosevelt from the Citadel headquarters of the Churchill-Roosevelt war conference, announced that an American task force partly made up of Canadians had made a bloodless conquest of Kiska, last Japanese held outpost on American soil.

In his radio talk he touched briefly on the concentrated training given the Canadians on Vancouver Island prior to sailing for Alaska from a west coast Canadian port, and to the fact that a large proportion of the Canadians were men called up for compulsory service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

CANADIAN UNITS

Mr. King named the units concerned and gave the name of the Canadian commanding officer, Brig. Foster, former commander of an infantry brigade overseas.

The units, along with their commanding officers whose names were not given by Mr. King in his talk but announced in a separate statement, were as follows:

Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ont., Lt.-Col. Russell Hilton Beattie, M.C., 48, London, veteran of the Great War where he was wounded and gassed.

Winnipeg Grenadiers, Lt.-Col.. J. A. Wilson, Winnipeg, who recently returned from service overseas to command the newly-formed Grenadiers after the original battalion was taken by the Japanese with the British force at Hong Kong.

Rocky Mountain Rangers, an interior British Columbia regiment, Lt.-Col. D. B. Holmen, M.C., 48, native of Saint John, N.B., whose wife lives at Salmon Arm, B.C.

Le Regiment de Hull (Que.), Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, Quebec, a permanent force officer since 1935, veteran of northwest India frontier actions and of the action at Dieppe a year ago when he won the Distinguished Service Order.

A company of the Saint John (N.B.) Fusiliers, Maj. G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John, where his wife now lives, a veteran of overseas service in this war with a machinegun unit.

The 24th field regiment of the Royal Canadian Artillery, Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, native of Spencerville, Ont., whose wife lives at 6874 Sherbrooke street west, Montreal.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, Maj. J. A. MacDonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont.

The 24th Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers, Maj. D. H. Rochester, 27, a Toronto engineer in civil life.

The 25th Field Ambulance of the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, of Calgary and Ottawa who served with the 8th Field Ambulance overseas in this war.

In addition, the Canadian Kiska force included detachments from the ordnance, army service, provost, pay and postal corps.

Brig. Foster is a son of Maj.-Gen. G. L. Foster, who was overseas director of medical forces in the Canadian Army during the Great War.

He is a graduate of Royal Military College, Kingston, Ont., and was a permanent force officer before the outbreak of war. He went overseas with the 1st Canadian Division, serving on headquarters staff until 1941 when he was made a lieutenant-colonel commanding a mechanized cavalry regiment. His wife and two sons live at Picton.

GREAT PREPARATIONS

Mr. King's 15-minute address gave some idea of the great preparations which went into the Kiska task and of the preparations made by Canada since the start of the war—particularly since Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor—to strengthen west coast and Alaskan defences.

He made particular reference to the chain of airfields stretching through northwestern Canada up to Alaska, providing a route, protected by mountain ranges, for the passage of aircraft and airborne necessities of war from the United States and Canada to the Alaskan outposts.

Mr. King called this chain of fields "the northwest staging route," and said the new Alaska highway provided land communications between these bases.

Mr. King commented on the fact that the occupying force failed to find any Japanese on the island and suggested that the earlier American conquest of Attu, attacks upon Japanese supply lines and recent bombardment of Kiska by air and sea forces, caused the enemy to evacuate.

"In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part," he said.

The entire operation was carried out under American command and the occupation of Kiska was the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian Army had participated.

Mr. King described the steps taken after Pearl Harbor to strengthen defence forces. Anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian Army and squadrons of the R.C.A.F. were sent to Alaska.

Great airports had been constructed by overcoming tremendous difficulties of transport and communication in isolated points.

The occupation of Kiska "marks a successful culmination of these operations," said Mr. King. "From the outset cooperation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective."

Although Allied strategy had given the major responsibility in the North Pacific to the United States, Canadian naval units had also cooperated in defence, having responsibility for patrolling a section of the Pacific Coast, control of shipping in British Columbia ports, and minesweeping in the defended area.

"Canadian naval ships are still cooperating with United States naval forces in those far northern waters."

IMPORTANT MOVE.

He said the troops selected for operating with the American task force were concentrated on Vancouver Island for an intensive period of special training which was carried further after arrival in Alaska.

Occupation of Kiska meant more than an operation for the joint defence of North America.

"Just as the control achieved by United States, Australia and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons and elsewhere in the southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

"Units of the Canadian Army today are facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world and at the opposite ends of the Axis.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 46272

"Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world encircling character of the present war. . . .

"By our cooperation in the occupation of Kiska we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan as well as the military power of Germany is finally destroyed."

Mr. King closed his address with a brief reference to the Churchill-Roosevelt conference and the fact that the two leaders were guests of Canada in the Citadel here.

"Canada welcomes this opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking I know for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this great meeting.

"It will be looked upon in years to come as one of the great events in our national history."

Five Famous Regiments

Ottawa, August 22.—(CP)—Five famous Canadian regiments, with artillery, medical corps and engineer units, are represented in the Canadian force whose landing on the Aleutian islands of Kiska, in conjunction with United States forces, was announced yesterday.

Defence Headquarters said today the force was truly representative of Canada, with men from every province carried north in the grey transports which sailed at dawn, prepared to assault an island still believed to be held by the Japanese and considered a menace to the security of North America. When it reached Kiska, the Japanese had fled.

Army authorities said that the Canadian units represented "a compact, self-contained and fully-equipped formation.

"In addition to the infantry regiments and machine gunners who landed on the bleak, treeless island, there was the usual complement of artillery, engineers, service corps, ordnance corps, chaplains, doctors, dentists, and all other branches which go to make up a composite fighting formation."

Commander of the Canadian force was Brig. H. W. Foster, 41, a native of Halifax, who has seen service overseas in the present war as officer commanding a mechanized cavalry unit.

OLD REGIMENT

Le Regiment de Hull perpetuates a company of the 43rd Bn. formed in 1884. Through the headquarters of the 70th Regiment which succeeded the company organization, 2,108 officers and men were enlisted and sent to other units as reinforcements during the Great War.

Commander in the Kiska operation is Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, a hero of the Dieppe "reconnaissance in force" in 1942 when he was honored for bravery by the award of the Distinguished Service Order. Wounded at Dieppe, Col. Menard was given command of Le Regiment de Hull this year.

In the 24th Field Regiment of Artillery alone there were men from Kenora and Simcoe, Ont., and from Alberta and Saskatchewan. It is commanded by Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, a native of Spencerville, Ont., whose home is in Montreal.

The 25th Field Ambulance was mobilized in Military District No. 2, with headquarters in Toronto. The commander is Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, who has served overseas in the present war. His wife lives in Montreal.

The Royal Canadian Engineers were represented by the 24th Field Company, which was formed and trained at Petawawa, Ont., and whose officers and men are representative of most parts of Canada. Maj. D. H. Rochester, 27, of Toronto, is officer commanding.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery is commanded by Maj. J. A. Macdonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont., and also drew its men from various parts of Canada.

Canadian Fusiliers of London trace their history back to 1792, when Col. Thomas Talbot, as military governor, organized four regiments in Canada to provide protection for the Lake Erie area against Indians and United States raiders.

The unit perpetuates the 7th Fusiliers, which supplied some 900 men for service in the Great War. At Kiska, the Fusiliers are commanded by a native son of London, Lt.-Col. Russell H. Beattie, M.C., 48, who was awarded the Military Cross for valor in the Great War, in which he was wounded and gassed. His home is in London.

The Rocky Mountain Rangers, one of British Columbia's oldest active service regiments, was formed in 1885 during the Northwest Rebellion. The Rangers at Kiska are commander by Lt.-Col. D. B. Holman, M.C., 48, whose home is at Salmon, B.C. A veteran of the Great War in which he served with the Royal Canadian Engineers, he was overseas for a period in 1942 before being appointed to his present command.

The Winnipeg Grenadiers went to Kiska with a score to settle with the Japanese. The original battalion of Grenadiers was sent to Hong Kong in 1941, and participated in the gallant defence of the Crown colony against the Japanese in December of that year. All the Canadians were casualties, killed or prisoners.

Veteran of service with the R.A.F. in the Great War, Lt.-Col. J. A. Wilson, 48, of Winnipeg, was appointed to command the reorganized Grenadier regiment in 1942. He is the unit's commanding officer at Kiska.

The company of the Saint John Fusiliers is commanded by Maj. G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John. The Saint John Fusiliers first were organized in 1872 and the regiment today perpetuates the 7th Machine Gun Bn., Canadian Machine Gun Corps.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

"Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world encircling character of the present war. . . .

"By our cooperation in the occupation of Kiska we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan as well as the military power of Germany is finally destroyed."

Mr. King closed his address with a brief reference to the Churchill-Roosevelt conference and the fact that the two leaders were guests of Canada in the Citadel here.

"Canada welcomes this opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking I know for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this great meeting.

"It will be looked upon in years to come as one of the great events in our national history."

Five Famous Regiments

Ottawa, August 22.—(CP)—Five famous Canadian regiments, with artillery, medical corps and engineer units, are represented in the Canadian force whose landing on the Aleutian islands of Kiska, in conjunction with United States forces, was announced yesterday.

Defence Headquarters said today the force was truly representative of Canada, with men from every province carried north in the grey transports which sailed at dawn, prepared to assault an island still believed to be held by the Japanese and considered a menace to the security of North America. When it reached Kiska, the Japanese had fled.

Army authorities said that the Canadian units represented "a compact, self-contained and fully-equipped formation.

"In addition to the infantry regiments and machine gunners who landed on the bleak, treeless island, there was the usual complement of artillery, engineers, service corps, ordnance corps, chaplains, doctors, dentists, and all other branches which go to make up a composite fighting formation."

Commander of the Canadian force was Brig. H. W. Foster, 41, a native of Halifax, who has seen service overseas in the present war as officer commanding a mechanized cavalry unit.

OLD REGIMENT

Le Regiment de Hull perpetuates a company of the 43rd Bn. formed in 1884. Through the headquarters of the 70th Regiment which succeeded the company organization, 2,108 officers and men were enlisted and sent to other units as reinforcements during the Great War.

Commander in the Kiska operation is Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, a hero of the Dieppe "reconnaissance in force" in 1942 when he was honored for bravery by the award of the Distinguished Service Order. Wounded at Dieppe, Col. Menard was given command of Le Regiment de Hull this year.

In the 24th Field Regiment of Artillery alone there were men from Kenora and Simcoe, Ont., and from Alberta and Saskatchewan. It is commanded by Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, a native of Spencerville, Ont., whose home is in Montreal.

The 25th Field Ambulance was mobilized in Military District No. 2, with headquarters in Toronto. The commander is Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, who has served overseas in the present war. His wife lives in Montreal.

The Royal Canadian Engineers were represented by the 24th Field Company, which was formed and trained at Petawawa, Ont., and whose officers and men are representative of most parts of Canada. Maj. D. H. Rochester, 27, of Toronto, is officer commanding.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery is commanded by Maj. J. A. Macdonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont., and also drew its men from various parts of Canada.

Canadian Fusiliers of London trace their history back to 1792, when Col. Thomas Talbot, as military governor, organized four regiments in Canada to provide protection for the Lake Erie area against Indians and United States raiders.

The unit perpetuates the 7th Fusiliers, which supplied some 900 men for service in the Great War. At Kiska, the Fusiliers are commanded by a native son of London, Lt.-Col. Russell H. Beattie, M.C., 48, who was awarded the Military Cross for valor in the Great War, in which he was wounded and gassed. His home is in London.

The Rocky Mountain Rangers, one of British Columbia's oldest active service regiments, was formed in 1885 during the Northwest Rebellion. The Rangers at Kiska are commander by Lt.-Col. D. B. Holman, M.C., 48, whose home is at Salmon, B.C. A veteran of the Great War in which he served with the Royal Canadian Engineers, he was overseas for a period in 1942 before being appointed to his present command.

The Winnipeg Grenadiers went to Kiska with a score to settle with the Japanese. The original battalion of Grenadiers was sent to Hong Kong in 1941, and participated in the gallant defence of the Crown colony against the Japanese in December of that year. All the Canadians were casualties, killed or prisoners.

Veteran of service with the R.A.F. in the Great War, Lt.-Col. J. A. Wilson, 48, of Winnipeg, was appointed to command the reorganized Grenadier regiment in 1942. He is the unit's commanding officer at Kiska.

The company of the Saint John Fusiliers is commanded by Maj. G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John. The Saint John Fusiliers first were organized in 1872 and the regiment today perpetuates the 7th Machine Gun Bn., Canadian Machine Gun Corps.

REPEAT
REPETITION

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Montreal Gazette

Date Aug 23/43

D 46273

Su

KING GIVES NAMES

Specially Trained Forces Aid Americans in Taking Over

NO OPPOSITION GIVEN

Japs Leave Island Before Arrival of Combined U.S.-Canadian Troops

Quebec, August 22. — (CP) — Specially trained forces representing all parts of the Dominion and led by a war-seasoned group of officers headed by Brig. Harry Wickwire Foster, 41, of Halifax and Picton, Ont., provided Canada's participation with Americans in the occupation of Kiska.

This was revealed by Prime Minister Mackenzie King in an address broadcast last night over the national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation.

He said participation by Canada in the Kiska operation was a further expression "of Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan, as well as of Germany, is finally destroyed."

Earlier in the day Mr. King, in a joint statement with President Roosevelt from the Citadel headquarters of the Churchill-Roosevelt war conference, announced that an American task force partly made up of Canadians had made a bloodless conquest of Kiska, last Japanese held outpost on American soil.

In his radio talk he touched briefly on the concentrated training given the Canadians on Vancouver Island prior to sailing for Alaska from a west coast Canadian port, and to the fact that a large proportion of the Canadians were men called up for compulsory service under the National Resources Mobilization Act.

CANADIAN UNITS

Mr. King named the units concerned and gave the name of the Canadian commanding officer, Brig. Foster, former commander of an infantry brigade overseas.

The units, along with their commanding officers whose names were not given by Mr. King in his talk but announced in a separate statement, were as follows:

Canadian Fusiliers of London, Ont., Lt.-Col. Russell Hilton Beattie, M.C., 48, London, veteran of the Great War where he was wounded and gassed.

Winnipeg Grenadiers, Lt.-Col.. J. A. Wilson, Winnipeg, who recently returned from service overseas to command the newly-formed Grenadiers after the original battalion was taken by the Japanese with the British force at Hong Kong.

Rocky Mountain Rangers, an interior British Columbia regiment, Lt.-Col. D. B. Holmen, M.C., 48, native of Saint John, N.B., whose wife lives at Salmon Arm, B.C.

Le Regiment de Hull (Que.), Lt.-Col. Dollard Menard, D.S.O., 30, Quebec, a permanent force officer since 1935, veteran of northwest India frontier actions and of the action at Dieppe a year ago when he won the Distinguished Service Order.

A company of the Saint John (N.B.) Fusiliers, Maj. G. P. Murphy, 27, of Saint John, where his wife now lives, a veteran of overseas service in this war with a machinegun unit.

The 24th field regiment of the Royal Canadian Artillery, Lt.-Col. R. P. Drummond, 50, native of Spencerville, Ont., whose wife lives at 6874 Sherbrooke street west, Montreal.

The 46th Light Anti-Aircraft Battery, Maj. J. A. MacDonald, 51, of Burlington, Ont.

The 24th Field Company of the Royal Canadian Engineers, Maj. D. H. Rochester, 27, a Toronto engineer in civil life.

The 25th Field Ambulance of the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Lt.-Col. T. M. Brown, 40, of Calgary and Ottawa who served with the 8th Field Ambulance overseas in this war.

In addition, the Canadian Kiska force included detachments from the ordnance, army service, provost, pay and postal corps.

Brig. Foster is a son of Maj.-Gen. G. L. Foster, who was overseas director of medical forces in the Canadian Army during the Great War.

He is a graduate of Royal Military College, Kingston, Ont., and was a permanent force officer before the outbreak of war. He went overseas with the 1st Canadian Division, serving on headquarters staff until 1941 when he was made a lieutenant-colonel commanding a mechanized cavalry regiment. His wife and two sons live at Picton.

GREAT PREPARATIONS

Mr. King's 15-minute address gave some idea of the great preparations which went into the Kiska task and of the preparations made by Canada since the start of the war—particularly since Japan's attack on Pearl Harbor—to strengthen west coast and Alaskan defences.

He made particular reference to the chain of airfields stretching through northwestern Canada up to Alaska, providing a route, protected by mountain ranges, for the passage of aircraft and airborne necessities of war from the United States and Canada to the Alaskan outposts.

Mr. King called this chain of fields "the northwest staging route," and said the new Alaska highway provided land communications between these bases.

Mr. King commented on the fact that the occupying force failed to find any Japanese on the island and suggested that the earlier American conquest of Attu, attacks upon Japanese supply lines and recent bombardment of Kiska by air and sea forces, caused the enemy to evacuate.

"In the heavy aerial bombardment which preceded the occupation by United States and Canadian troops, our Canadian airmen had a part," he said.

The entire operation was carried out under American command and the occupation of Kiska was the first operation in the Aleutians in which units of the Canadian Army had participated.

Mr. King described the steps taken after Pearl Harbor to strengthen defence forces. Anti-aircraft detachments of the Canadian Army and squadrons of the R.C.A.F. were sent to Alaska.

Great airports had been constructed by overcoming tremendous difficulties of transport and communication in isolated points.

The occupation of Kiska "marks a successful culmination of these operations," said Mr. King. "From the outset cooperation between Canadian and American air forces has been most cordial and effective."

Although Allied strategy had given the major responsibility in the North Pacific to the United States, Canadian naval units had also cooperated in defence, having responsibility for patrolling a section of the Pacific Coast, control of shipping in British Columbia ports, and minesweeping in the defended area.

"Canadian naval ships are still cooperating with United States naval forces in those far northern waters."

IMPORTANT MOVE.

He said the troops selected for operating with the American task force were concentrated on Vancouver Island for an intensive period of special training which was carried further after arrival in Alaska.

Occupation of Kiska meant more than an operation for the joint defence of North America.

"Just as the control achieved by United States, Australia and New Zealand forces in New Guinea, the Solomons and elsewhere in the southwest Pacific is aiding in the defence of Canada, so the control of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific by United States and Canadian forces will aid in the defence of Australia and New Zealand.

"Units of the Canadian Army today are facing the enemy on opposite sides of the world and at the opposite ends of the Axis.

"Nothing could better bring home to all of us the world encircling character of the present war. . . .

"By our cooperation in the oc-

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 46274

cupation of Kiska we have once more expressed Canada's determination to do her full part until the military power of Japan as well as the military power of Germany is finally destroyed."

Mr. King closed his address with a brief reference to the Churchill-Roosevelt conference and the fact that the two leaders were guests of Canada in the Citadel here.

"Canada welcomes this opportunity to serve as a link between Great Britain and the United States. I am speaking I know for all the people of Canada when I express our pride that our country should be the scene of this great meeting.

"It will be looked upon in years to come as one of the great events in our national history."

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Le Canada

Date Aug 23/43

Subject

5166

D 46275

Déclaration de M. King sur Kiska

QUEBEC, 22. (P.C.) — Voici le texte du discours radiodiffusé samedi par le premier ministre, le très hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, sur le rôle joué par les troupes canadiennes en Alaska et dans les Aléoutes :

"Vous avez appris aujourd'hui que les troupes américaines et canadiennes ont occupé l'île de Kiska. Kiska, vous ne l'ignorez pas, est l'une des îles Aléoutiennes. Cet archipel s'étend de la côte de l'Alaska, loin dans l'océan Pacifique, dans la direction du Japon. On se rappelle que, après l'entrée du Japon dans la guerre, les Japonais ont occupé Attou, à l'extrémité occidentale du groupe des Aléoutiennes. Ils ont aussi occupé l'île plus considérable de Kiska, située un peu au nord et à l'est d'Attou. Kiska restait le dernier avant-poste du Japon dans l'hémisphère occidental, avant-poste qui menaçait aussi bien le Canada que les Etats-Unis.

"Le débarquement à Kiska a commencé le 15 août. La position des troupes japonaises y était sans doute devenue intenable, attendu qu'on n'en a pas trouvé dans l'île. Evidemment, la reprise d'Attou par les Américains; les attaques subséquentes sur les voies d'approvisionnement des Japonais; le récent bombardement de Kiska par des unités aériennes et navales, ont forcé l'ennemi à évacuer l'île. Les aviateurs Canadiens ont participé au violent bombardement aérien qui a précédé l'occupation de Kiska par les troupes américaines et canadiennes.

"En vertu de la stratégie alliée, la marine américaine a la responsabilité primordiale dans le Pacifique septentrional. L'opération contre Kiska, dans son ensemble, s'est effectuée sous le commandement de la marine américaine. L'occupation de Kiska constitue la première opération dans les Aléoutes à laquelle participent des unités de l'armée canadienne.

"Le contingent de l'armée canadienne faisait partie de troupes expéditionnaires des Etats-Unis. Les troupes canadiennes venaient de la région militaire du Pacifique. Les unités dont le contingent se compose représentent chaque partie du Canada, de l'Atlantique au Pacifique. Dans une large proportion, elles comprennent des soldats appelés au service militaire sous l'empire de la loi de mobilisation des ressources nationales. Tout ont reçu une instruction particulièrement adaptée aux opérations dans la zone du Pacifique septentrional.

"Le brigadier H. W. Foster commande les troupes canadiennes.

Jusqua ces derniers temps, le brigadier Foster commandait une briiade d'infanterie de l'armée canadienne outre-mer.

Le contingent comprend :

Les Canadian Fusiliers, de London;

Les Winnipeg Grenadiers;

Les Rocky Mountain Rangers;

Le Régiment de Hull;

Une compagnie des Saint John Fusiliers;

Le 24e régiment de campagne de l'artillerie royale canadienne;

La 46e batterie légère de D.C.A.

La 24e compagnie de campagne due génie royal canadien;

La 25e ambulance de campagne du service de santé de l'armée canadienne.

Ces troupes comprennent aussi des détachements des magasins militaires, de l'intendance, de la prévôté, du service de la solde et du corps postal.

"La présence de troupes canadiennes en Alaska n'a rien de nouveau. Dès le début de la guerre avec le Japon, les trois armes des forces canadiennes se sont partagé, avec les troupes américaines, la défense de l'Alaska et de la côte du Pacifique.

"La participation du Canada à la guerre s'est, naturellement, manifestée surtout dans les théâtres de l'Atlantique et de l'Europe des opérations miliaires. Parce que notre intérêt s'y révélait principalement, la part qu'a prise le Canada à la défense de notre continent contre l'agression japonaise reste relativement peu connue. Néanmoins, le Canada a joué un rôle appréciable dans l'effort commun. C'est de cet effort que je veux parler ce soir.

"Conformément à la ligne de conduite du gouvernement qui consiste à prévoir toutes les éventualités, on s'est préoccupé, pendant toute la guerre, de la zone du Pacifique. En conformité des voeux de la commission conjointe de défense, on avait préparé des plans visant à l'action commune des forces américaines et canadiennes à l'égard de la défense du nord-ouest de l'Amérique du Nord. On les a mis en oeuvre immédiatement après l'attaque contre Pearl Harbor.

"Avant le début des hostilités dans le Pacifique, le Canada avait commencé l'établissement d'un réseau d'aérodromes afin de relier l'Ouest canadien à l'Alaska. Ces aérodromes avaient pour objet d'offrir une route rapide, à couvert de la barrière des montagnes, aux avions militaires remontant des Etats-Unis et du Canada vers l'Alaska. Ce réseau d'aérodromes a reçu le nom de route d'étapes du Nord-Ouest. Cette route a permis à l'armée américaine d'expédier un nombre considérable de chasseurs et de bombardiers, ainsi que d'appareils de transport lourdement chargés. La nouvelle route terrestre de l'Alaska, qui fournit un moyen de communication par voie de terre entre les aérodromes, est à peu près parallèle à la route d'étapes du Nord-Ouest.

"Quand éclata la guerre contre le Japon, l'armée et l'aviation canadiennes possédaient déjà des dispositifs en Colombie Britannique. Dès l'attaque japonaise, des détachements anti-aériens de l'armée canadienne et des escadrilles du corps d'aviation royal canadien, ont été envoyés en Alaska pour en renforcer les défenses. Les défenses de la côte du Pacifique ont été de même considérablement renforcées. L'armée s'est augmentée d'une division dans le sud de la Colombie britannique et d'éléments d'une autre division dans le nord de la province. Dès qu'on a disposé de l'équipement nécessaire, la D.C.A. du littoral du Pacifique fut pareillement affermie.

Dans l'établissement d'une défense suffisant à faire face à la menace japonaise, le corps d'aviation royal canadien devait se proposer deux fins: l'une était d'augmenter le nombre des escadrilles de combat; l'autre, la construction de nouvelles bases aériennes. Des escadrilles complètes partirent pour des postes de combat dans l'ouest. Les équipages qui survolent aujourd'hui le Pacifique, conduisent les plus récents types de bombardiers et de gros avions à coque.

L'établissement de nouveaux aérodromes et de nouvelles bases s'est poursuivi sans relâche. Leur construction a présenté de sérieuses difficultés. L'emplacement des bases est déterminé par des motifs d'ordre stratégique, et non par la proximité des routes terrestres ou des voies ferrées. Nombre d'entre eux se trouvent loin de toute zone habitée. Le transport des matériaux vers les emplacements choisis est, en bien des cas, aussi ardu que hasardeux. Afin de fournir des moyens suffisants de communication rapide, il a fallu établir sur des milliers de milles, des voies de communications terrestres. Il a fallu également former le personnel nécessaire à leur fonctionnement et à leur entretien. La population est si clairsemée sur le littoral du Pacifique qu'on a du établir des détachements de surveillance côtière en des points inhabités de la côte. On a érigé des postes de radiogoniométrie en vue de faciliter la navigation des avions côtiers.

Je suis heureux de souligner ici l'utile travail accompli, sans solde, par les nombreux volontaires civils du service de détection d'avions.

Dès le début, la collaboration entre les troupes canadiennes et américaines a pris un caractère de cor-

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 96276

Subject.....

dialité et d'efficacité bien marqué. Le C.A.R.C. partage depuis avec l'aviation américaine la défense de plus en plus offensive de la région de l'Alaska. L'occupation de Kiska marque l'heureuse conclusion de ces trois opérations.

Bien que la stratégie alliée ait confié à la marine américaine la responsabilité primordiale dans le Pacifique septentrional, la marine canadienne, dans les limites que lui imposent les lourdes obligations qu'elle a dans l'Atlantique-Nord, a aussi collaboré à la défense de cette zone. Nos navires de guerre sont chargés de patrouiller une partie de la côte du Pacifique. Notre marine assure en outre la surveillance de la navigation marchande dans les ports et le long des côtes de la Colombie britannique, ainsi que le nettoyage des mines dans les zones défendues.

Quand les Japonais ont lancé leur poussée vers l'Alaska, il y a un an, des unités de notre marine de guerre opéraient en union étroite avec la marine des Etats-Unis. Pendant plusieurs semaines, ces navires ont rempli d'importantes tâches de patrouille et d'escorte dans les eaux de l'Alaska et des Aléoutes. Des navires de guerre canadiens collaborent encore avec les forces navales américaines dans ces eaux septentrionales.

Au cours de l'année dernière, on s'est particulièrement préoccupé de former en vue des opérations offensives nos troupes de la région militaire du Pacifique. Afin d'étendre ce genre d'instruction, on a diminué le nombre des troupes affectées à la défense statique. L'instruction comprenait des exercices et des cours spéciaux sur ces opérations combinées, le combat en montagne et dans la jungle, les exercices de combat. Quand a été décidée l'opération de Kiska, on a pris des dispositions visant à organiser, à concentrer et à équiper un contingent de l'armée canadienne destiné à collaborer avec les troupes américaines.

Les troupes choisies pour les opérations contre Kiska, concentrées dans l'île de Vancouver, ont subi un entraînement intensif en matière d'opérations combinées avant leur départ pour l'Alaska. On a veillé particulièrement à ce que les militaires de tout grade atteignent aux normes requises quant à l'aptitude physique, l'instruction individuelle et la durée du service. En Alaska, le contingent canadien a passé par une autre période d'instruction intensive.

La destruction des forces ennemies dans les Aléoutes et la solide maîtrise dans le nord-ouest du Pacifique par les forces armées des Etats-Unis et du Canada, voilà qui dépasse la seule défense commune de notre continent.

Tout comme la prédominance que les forces américaine,s australiennes et néo-zélandaises se sont assurée en Nouvelle-Guinée, dans les Salomon et ailleurs dans le sud-ouest du Pacifique, facilite la défense du Canada, de même la maîtrise des Aléoutes dans le Pacifique septentrional par les troupes américaines et canadiennes aidera à la défense de l'Australie et de la Nouvelle-Zélande.

Des unités de l'armée canadienne font maintenant face à l'ennemi en des parties opposées du monde et aux extrémités opposées de l'Axe. Rien ne saurait mieux faire saisir le caractère universel de la présente guerre.

Nos armées de terre, de mer et de l'air ont toutes eu leur part dans les opérations des Aléoutes. Par notre participation à l'occupation de Kiska, nous avons de nouveau exprimé, la détermination du Canada de collaborer à plein à la destruction définitive de la puissance militaire du Japon aussi bien que de l'Allemagne.

Vous aimeriez, j'en suis sûr, qu'avant de terminer, je vous dise un mot de la si importante réunion du président des Etats-Unis et du premier ministre de Grande-Bretagne sur notre sol canadien. M. Churchill et M. Roosevelt se trouvent, dans la vieille ville de Québec, à l'historique citadelle, les hôtes du gouvernement canadien. Le Canada accueille avec plaisir l'occasion de servir de trait d'union entre la Grande-Bretagne et les Etats-Unis. Je me fais l'interprète de toute la population du Canada, je le sais, quand j'exprime la fierté que nous éprouvons de ce que notre pays soit la scène de cette grande réunion. On la considérera, dans l'avenir, comme l'un des grands événements de notre histoire nationale.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
74		Canadian Forces' First Week in Sicily. Speeches in Parliament	17 July 1943	D 46159 - D 46181	
74		Statement on War Progress. Speeches in Parliament	24 July 1943	D 46182 - D 46204	
75		Dinner at the Citadel, Quebec. Speeches outside Parliament	18 Aug. 1943	D 46205 - D 46210	
75		W.W. II Alaska and the Aleutians, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	21 Aug. 1943	D 46211 - D 46276	
75		Welcome to President Roosevelt, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Aug. 1943	D 46277 - D 46414	
75		Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	8 Sept. 1943	D 46415 - D 46434	
75		Review of the War, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	2 Aug. 1943	D 46435 - D 46461	
75		Unconditional Surrender of Italy, Radio Broadcast. Speeches outside Parliament	10 Sept. 1943	D 46462 - D 46528	

W.L.M.K.
23.VIII.43

Welcome to the President of the United States D 46277

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

~~This~~ To-day will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed ~~to you~~, the hope that you, ~~who know some parts of Canada so well~~, might, during your term of office as President of the United States, visit Ottawa, ~~and~~ where I could speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness, the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself ~~at Rideau Hall~~, at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how strongly for personal ~~, as well as for public~~ reasons, I have ~~long~~ hoped that I might, ~~while enjoying in my present office the confidence of the people of Canada~~, have the ~~great~~ ~~honour~~ pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government, ~~and to my~~ ~~home in this city, or in the Gatineau Hills~~, one whose friendship ~~in ever closer association~~, I have been privileged

D 46278

to enjoy, since College days at Harvard University, ~~and whose hospitality at the White House, at Warm Springs, Georgia, and at Hyde Park, has been so generously extended to me over many years.~~ Today all these hopes and wishes so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency ~~the Governor General~~ and Her Royal Highness ~~Princess Alice,~~ and by myself, ~~have been~~ realized, ~~amid events and coincidences, surpassing in their significance all expectations.~~

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes, ~~and~~ I thank you, ~~in the name of our country~~ for having honoured ~~its~~ Capital city by your presence at a time, ~~and indeed at a moment, which one may truly say is without~~ parallel in the history of human affairs.

This is the first occasion on which Canada's Capital ~~has been visited by~~ a President of the United States ~~while in office.~~ It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with ~~the~~ momentous meeting ~~which has just taken place~~ in the ancient capital of Canada between the Prime Minister of Great Britain, ~~Mr. Churchill, and yourself, and between your respective military advisors.~~ Over the past two years, your meetings have been the signal for great events. The meeting at

D 46279

Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark the beginning of another ~~significant~~ advance of the forces of freedom. ~~We were indeed delighted when we learned that~~ the birth-place of Canada, ~~the spot on which Samuel de Champlain founded the earliest settlement; the heights on which~~ is erected a single monument to the chivalry ~~alike~~ of Wolfe and Montcalm, the city in which ~~were drafted the resolutions that served ultimately to bring the Dominion of Canada into being,~~ had been selected as the place of the ~~historic~~ meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, a meeting which ~~likewise is greatly to influence~~ the destiny of men and nations.

Canada ~~asks for no prouder~~ privilege ~~than~~ to have the opportunity, ~~in whatever ways may come within her power~~, of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good-will the ~~British Empire~~ and the United States. ~~In~~ the combined efforts of the military forces ~~and the military forces~~ of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and ~~in the efforts of other~~ of the United Nations lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the forces of tyranny which, ~~by ruthless aggression and devastation,~~ have sought the domination of the world.

We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and

D 46280

the United States of America ~~in the pursuit of their common purposes and aims,~~ lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Canada's Capital comes at a moment when ~~combined~~ British, United States and Canadian forces, ~~xxxx~~ entering upon the liberation of the conquered countries of Europe have succeeded in occupying the island of Sicily in the Mediterranean, and when the combined operations of United States and Canadian forces have completed the successful occupation of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific.

W. L. M. K.
22.VIII.43

D 46281

Memorandum re:

Speech for President Roosevelt

Following points to be developed:

First, welcome to Ottawa -
to be expressed in form of realization of a great hope,
fulfilment at last of a promise,
reference to invitation extended by the Governor General,
and also by myself on behalf of the people of Canada.

This, not the first visit of the President to Canada;
much of his life associated with Canada;
reference to Campobello; early days.
Knows the Maritimes;
visit to British Columbia, Kingston, etc.,
but emphasize this the first visit to the Capital of Canada.

First visit of any President of the United States to the
Capital.

Exceptional significance of visit in that it comes at time of war,
and at a moment in war where British, Canadian and
American forces are fighting together and achieving
significant victories.

Reference to Sicily, Italy and the Pacific - Kiska;

Just at conclusion of visit to Quebec.
Here make reference to the ancient Capital -
the birthplace of Canada,
and the present Capital,
re Confederation.

Also following conclusion of momentous meeting with Mr.
Churchill and himself and conference between
Chiefs of Staff.

Here, express a word about Mr. Churchill -
delight of having him in Canada.
With he might have been with the President at this time.
Recall previous visits.

Make reference also to Mrs. Churchill and Miss Churchill -
wish they all might have been with us.

D 46282

Make reference to selection of Quebec for Conference.
Idea originating with the President (?)

Reference to relations of Canada and United States under
Mr. Roosevelt's policies,
stressing the good neighbour policy,
reciprocity in trade, in defence;
aid given at beginning of war.

Establishment of Legation -
word re good neighbour.

Reference to speech at Queen's - my reply;
Hyde Park agreement;
Ogdensburg,
Permanent Joint Board of Defence.

Bring in reference to expansion of these ideas to include
closer relations of British Empire and the United States,
with world.

Paragraph relation to the war effort of the United States.

Reference to magnificence of war effort of the U.S. in
South West Pacific and in Europe, etc.

Reference to Roosevelt's home life - one of social service;
well-being of his fellow-men expressed in social reforms;
expansion - well-being of mankind and the world.

Make reference also to Mrs. Roosevelt.

Reference to his recent stay in Canada -
bring together the week's fishing trip, Northern part of Lake Huron
and the visit at Ottawa - that these might leave
memories that will be helpful.

Conclude by wishing him health and added strength for the
great burdens - and that we may witness victory -
continuance of the duties of his high office.

Take back to the American people fraternal greetings of Canada.

Work out: a great human brotherhood of freedom to develop out
of this.

D 96283

Reference to planning for post-war world already begun.

Then a carefully worded reference to the delight it was to myself to have had the opportunity of welcoming Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt to Canada,

and of sharing a day with Mr. Roosevelt in my own city and home with one who has been a friend since the days of our association at Harvard, and who, in the 40 years that have since past, has given me a measure of confidance and friendship which few men in public life have been privileged to enjoy.

Re: Quebec Conference

Refer to many British Ministers, U.S. Ministers and Foreign Ministers at Quebec, in general terms - illustrating emergence of Canada to world power.

At appropriate place, bring in something that will make clear I feel that world has more to gain by our remaining separate political entities;

showing the world how a lesser neighbour need have no fear of a greater one because our policies are based on reason and not on force.

Those policies which have kept the peace between our two countries over these years can be made to prevail between the nations of the world.

Keep to the fore the example of Canada and the U.S. being a great one to the world.

Still a larger example: British Empire and the U.S. working together to maintain the peace of the world.

No desire for territories; only right of nations to live. No regimentation but unity of the world which will maintain diversity.

Reference to the many gifts contributing -- gifts of men compared to gifts of nations -- for a richer world.

D 46284

Something like what we have in common greater than things that divide.

Have become friends of all - enemies of none.

Reference to the moral side:
Triumph of right over wrong;
good over evil.

The kind of thing that is in Lowell about truth forever on the scaffold.

The eternal laws -- the things of the mind and the spirit greater than the material things.

Sources of information:

Speeches at Queen's University;

Look through Canada at Britain's side -
re Ogdensburg,
significance re trade, defence, etc.

Speech in Quebec when Tweedsmuir here; President's reply.

Note speeches in Message of Carillon - e.g. Yale University-- indicating the ideas and ideals of this continent - of U.S. and Canadian peoples.

See introduction of Churchill - House of Commons;

See re Davies at Toronto;

See introduction of Mrs. Roosevelt at Montreal;
" " " Madame Chiang,
for apt phrases, etc.

Recent speeches when in New York on Canada's war effort, others in pamphlet collection.

Pay copy

W. L. M. K.
23.VIII.43

D 46285

Welcome to the President of the United States

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

This will be for all time a memorable day in the history of our country. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed to you, the hope that you, who know many parts of Canada so well, might [in the course of one of your terms of office as President of the United States,] visit our Capital City and speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons within the precincts of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently the Governor General and Her Royal Highness have expressed the hope that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at Rideau Hall [in the course of His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.]

all references to terms of office should be omitted

I need not, I am sure, remind you how frequently I have expressed the hope on personal as well as on public grounds that I might, while enjoying in my present office the confidence of the people of Canada, have the great honour of welcoming to the seat of government and to my home in this city, or in the Gatineau Hills, one whose friendship in ever

this seems to me very questionable for inclusion

D 46286

closer association I have been privileged to enjoy since College days at Harvard University, and whose hospitality at the White House, at Warm Springs, Georgia, and at Hyde Park, has been so warmly extended over many years. Today all these hopes and wishes so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency the Governor General and by Her Royal Highness Princess Alice, and by myself, have been realized away and beyond all previous expectations.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes, and I thank you in the name of our country for having honoured its Capital city by your presence at a time, and at a moment, which one may truly say is without parallel in the history of the world (or human affairs).

This is the first occasion on which Canada's Capital has been visited by a President of the United States while in office. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with the momentous meeting which has just taken place in the ancient capital of Canada between Mr. Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and yourself, and your respective military advisers. Over the past two years, your meetings have been the signal for great events. The meeting at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark the

D
D46287

beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. We were delighted indeed when we learned that the birth-place of Canada, the spot on which Samuel de Champlain founded the earliest settlement; the height on which is erected a single monument to the chivalry alike of Wolfe and Montcalm; the city in which were drafted the resolutions that served ultimately to bring into being the Dominion of Canada ~~itself~~, had been selected as the place of the historic meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, it a meeting which cannot fail greatly to influence the future destiny of men and nations.

Canada is proud indeed to have served as an instrument for drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good-will the British Empire and the United States. We firmly believe that in the joint effort of their forces, with those of other of the United Nations, and particularly in association with the forces of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the Axis powers.

We believe ~~with equal firmness~~ that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the pursuit of their common purposes and aims, lies the surety of long continued peace, and the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world. We are proud indeed that in the furtherance of that great end, Canada

D 46288

and her great neighbour, by their policies of international co-operation and good-will, have found the path of peace and progress.

JWP copy

W. L. M. K.
23.VIII.43

D 46289

Welcome to the President of the United States

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

This will be for all time a memorable day in the history of our country. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed to you, the hope that you, who know many parts of Canada so well, might (in the course of one of your terms of offic~~d~~ as President of the United States,) visit our Capital City and speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons within the precincts of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently the Governor General and Her Royal Highness have expressed the hope that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at Rideau Hall (in the course of His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.)

I need not, I am sure, remind you how frequently I have expressed the hope on personal as well as on public grounds that I might, (while enjoying in my present office the confidence of the people of Canada,) have the great honour of welcoming to the seat of government and to my home in this city, or in the Gatineau Hills, one whose friendship in ever

D 46290

closer association I have been privileged to enjoy since College days at Harvard University, ~~and whose~~ I have long looked forward to returning the ~~hospitality~~ at the White House, at Warm Springs, Georgia, and at Hyde Park, ~~has been~~ so warmly extended over many years. Today all these hopes and wishes so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency the Governor General and by Her Royal Highness Princess Alice, and by myself, have been realized (away and beyond all previous expectations.)

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes, and I thank you in the name of our country for having honoured its Capital city by your presence at a time, ~~and at a moment~~, which one may truly say is without parallel in the history of the world (or human affairs).

This is the first occasion on which ~~has been visited by~~ Canada's Capital has visited a President of the United States ~~while~~ during his term of office. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with the momentous meeting which has just taken place in the ancient capital of Canada between Mr. Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and yourself, and your respective military advisers. Over the past two years, your meetings have been the signal for great events. The meeting at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark the

D 46291

beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. We were delighted indeed when we learned that the birth-place of Canada, the spot on which Samuel de Champlain founded the earliest settlement; the height on which is erected a single monument to the chivalry alike of Wolfe and Montcalm, the city in which were drafted the resolutions that served ultimately to bring into being the Dominion of Canada itself, had been selected as the place of the historic meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, a meeting which cannot fail greatly to influence the future destiny of men and nations.

Canada is proud indeed to have served as an instrument for drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good-will the British Empire and the United States. We firmly believe that in the joint effort of their forces, with those of other of the United Nations, and particularly in association with the forces of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the Axis powers.

We believe with equal firmness that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the pursuit of their common purposes and aims, lies the surety of long continued peace, and the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world. We are proud indeed that in the furtherance of that great end, Canada

D 46292

and her great neighbour, by their policies of international co-operation and good-will, have found the path of peace and progress.

Joint Draft by Pickersgill and Gibson

DR
22:8:43

D 46293

Welcome of the President of the United States

On behalf of the government and people Canada I have the honour of welcoming the President of the United States to the capital city of Canada. The first visit of a President in office to our capital is an historic occasion. The honour is the greater for coming at a critical stage in the war. Although the Parliament of Canada is not in session, members of the Senate and the House of Commons have come from all the provinces from Atlantic to Pacific to do honour to our distinguished guest on Parliament Hill.

We are especially proud to welcome President Roosevelt to Ottawa today because of his long and most friendly interest in our country. Our people, without distinction of race or class or creed, are filled with admiration, and I believe it is no exaggeration to add, with affection for a great statesman and a true friend of the common man.

For me, personally, today's visit to Ottawa by Mr. Roosevelt is a happy culmination of a long-cherished wish, and a pleasant testimony of a friendship which extends back through more than 40 years. It is a pleasure to have

D 46294

this opportunity in our capital city of returning the President's hospitality extended to me as Prime Minister at Washington, at Warm Springs, at Ogdensburg, and at Hyde Park.

President Roosevelt has come to Ottawa direct from his meeting at Quebec with the Prime Minister of Great Britain. The President and Mr. Churchill have been engaged in another of their momentous conferences with their military advisers. Over the past two years, their conferences have been the signal for great events. The Conference at Quebec will, I am confident, mark the beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. The government of Canada was pleased to provide a meeting place for this historic meeting.

History and geography alike have made Canada a natural meeting place for the British and American peoples. Our country occupies a unique position in the world. It is at once a nation of the new world and a member of the British Commonwealth. The Canadian people have a deep and abiding interest in the maintenance of harmony and co-operation between the nations of the Commonwealth and the United States. Mr. Roosevelt, I am sure, would be the first to agree that co-operation and understanding has been strengthened by the conferences just concluded at Quebec City.

D46295

(1)

[illegible] I have expressed the topic
and not. I am now reminded you [illegible] on personal as well
as public grounds, I have [illegible] height, which [illegible]
enjoying in my present office
the confidence of the people of Canada, have the [illegible] honours of
welcoming to [illegible] the seat of government, and to my home in
this city, or in the Laurentian hills [illegible] I have been
[illegible] in ever closer association
[illegible] I have
been privileged to enjoy since [illegible] days to
at Harwood [illegible] and whose hospitality at the White
Home, at [illegible] warm springs, [illegible] and at
Hyde Park, [illegible] has been so [illegible] extended
over many years. To day all these [illegible]
[illegible], so [illegible] cherished by the people of Canada,
by their representative in [illegible] parliament, by [illegible]
the government [illegible] a [illegible], and by myself have been
realized [illegible] and beyond all previous expectations
on behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today the President
the moment of welcome, and I thank you in
the name of our country [illegible]
to for having honoured its capital city by your
presence at a [illegible] time, and at
a moment, which [illegible] one may truly say is
[illegible] parallel in the history of the world.
(or human affairs)

[illegible] This is the first occasion on which
a [illegible] of the office, has visited [illegible]
Canada's capital has been visited by a president of
the United States while in office

D46296

(7)

It is particularly pleasing to me to be able to welcome here on this occasion the Commonwealth Minister who represents the Government of Great Britain, and Canada, and Australia, and South Africa, and India, and Pakistan, and Ceylon, and New Zealand, and the Federation of Rhodesia and Nyasaland, and Ghana, and Malaya, and Nigeria, and Cyprus, and Sierra Leone, and Jamaica, and Trinidad and Tobago, and Uganda, and Kenya, and Tanganyika, and Zanzibar, and Malta, and Fiji, and Mauritius, and Swaziland, and Basutoland, and Bechuanaland, and North Borneo, and Sarawak, and Brunei, and the Seychelles, and Hong Kong, and the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, and Pitcairn Island, and the Falkland Islands, and Tristan da Cunha, and Gibraltar, and the Antarctic Territories, and the Commonwealth generally, and the United Nations, and the World Bank, and the International Monetary Fund, and the International Finance Corporation, and the International Development Association, and the Colombo Plan, and the Commonwealth Economic Committee, and the Commonwealth Telecommunications Board, and the Commonwealth Agricultural Bureaux, and the Commonwealth Scholarship and Fellowship Plan, and the Commonwealth Institute, and the Commonwealth Liaison Committee, and the Commonwealth Education Liaison Committee, and the Commonwealth Air Transport Council, and the Commonwealth Shipping Committee, and the Commonwealth Forestry Conference, and the Commonwealth Mycological Institute, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Animal Health, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Pastures and Field Crops, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Soils, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Plant Breeding and Genetics, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Horticulture and Plantation Crops, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Dairying, and the Commonwealth Bureau of Animal Nutrition

D 46297

The President's official visits to Canada have all been occasions for the strengthening of the bonds of friendship between our two countries. Since Mr. Roosevelt's visit in 1938, the area of co-operation between the United States and Canada has been vastly enlarged. The establishment, three years ago, of the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence gave us machinery for the planning of unified defences for the whole continent. The Hyde Park Declaration marked the beginning of a joint programme of war production which has made North America a single arsenal of freedom. The partnership of our two countries in war has made possible the closest co-ordination of our military action in concert with our other partners in the common struggle.

In Sicily, for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States fought shoulder to shoulder. A combined United States and Canadian armed force has just occupied Kiska in the Aleutians. That operation recalls vividly to all our minds the origins of the joint defence of North America by Canada and the United States. Our joint defence had its beginnings in the historic statement made by President Roosevelt at Queen's University in Kingston on his last official visit to Canada, and in the reply I made, in the

D46298

3

the Brotest Empire and the United States, he firmly believes that in the furtherance of their common purposes and ideas lies ~~this~~ not only the certainty of ultimate victory of

~~but that in the furtherance of the~~

joint effort of their forces, neither those of other of the United Nations, and particularly, in association with the forces of the heroic peoples of Russia and China lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ axis powers. He believes with equal firmness that in the continued close association of the Brotest ~~Empire~~ Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the pursuit of their common purposes and ideas lies the surety (?) of long continued peace, and the furtherance of the well being of man and throughout the world. We are proud indeed that in the furtherance of that great end Canada and her great neighbour, by their policies of international cooperation ~~and~~ - good will have found the path of peace & progress.

D 46299

name of the Canadian people, at Woodbridge two days later. It is a happy coincidence which brings the President to Ottawa at the moment the climax of our joint defence has been reached with the occupation of the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

No welcome of the President of the United States would be complete did it not include an expression of the fraternal feelings of the people of Canada for the people of the United States. Although Canada is a relatively small nation and the United States is very powerful, the policy of the good neighbour has removed from our minds any thought of domination. At the same time, it has promoted the closest co-operation.

In war, the Canadian people will fight shoulder to shoulder with their American neighbours until the complete military destruction of the Axis powers in Europe and Asia has been accomplished. The Canadian people are united in their desire to perpetuate, in the days of peace, the equal and fruitful partnership between our two nations which is unique in international relationships. It is our earnest hope that the bounds of our mutual friendship and co-operation, in peace as in war, may be extended to embrace all the free nations of the world.

D 46300

Mr. Roosevelt, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that Divine Providence may give you health and strength to bear the heavy burdens which rest upon you until victory has been won and freedom and peace restored to a war-torn world. I speak for all the people of Canada in expressing our appreciation of your outstanding contribution to the cause of human well-being alike in peace and war.

Topical material

JWP/DR
22:8:43

D 46301

1. Welcome to the President

On behalf of the government and people of Canada I have the honour of welcoming the President of the United States to the capital city of Canada. The first visit of a President in office to our capital is an historic occasion. The honour is the greater for coming at a critical stage in the war. The compliment to Canada will be deeply appreciated by our people. Although the Parliament of Canada is not in session, members of the Senate and the House of Commons have come from all the provinces from Atlantic to Pacific to do honour to our distinguished guest. It is fitting that a great leader and spokesman of democracy should be received in the shadow of our Houses of Parliament. We are happy to welcome the President in a setting which is symbolic of the freedom for which we are fighting.

The people of Canada will expect me to welcome President Roosevelt as a life-long friend of our country. Our people, without distinction of race or class or creed, are filled with admiration, and I believe it is no exaggeration to add, with affection for a great stateman and a true friend of the common man. By his determined opposition to aggression and Fascism in all their manifestations,

D 46302

and by his unswerving devotion to free institutions, Mr. Roosevelt has captured the imagination of free peoples everywhere in the world.

Speaking more particularly for myself, I welcome this opportunity to return the hospitality so frequently extended to the Prime Minister of Canada in Washington and elsewhere by the President. My pleasure in welcoming the President of the United States in enhanced because I am, at the same time, welcoming a friend of many years.

JWP/DR
22:8:43

D 46303

2. The Meeting at Quebec

President Roosevelt has come to Ottawa direct from his meeting at Quebec with the Prime Minister of Great Britain. The President and Mr. Churchill have been engaged in another of those momentous conferences with their military advisers. Over the past two years, their conferences have been the signal for great events. The Conference at Quebec will, I am confident, mark the beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. The government of Canada was pleased to provide a meeting place for this historic meeting. Quebec is a city of destiny. The future of North America has twice been determined in the shadow of its walls, once in 1759 and again in 1775. The city of Quebec is the birthplace of the Canadian nation. No more fitting scene could be found for a conference whose decisions will affect the destinies of all mankind.

History and geography alike have made Canada a natural meeting place for the British and American peoples. Our country occupies a unique position in the world. It is at once a nation of the new world and a member of the British Commonwealth. The Canadian people have a deep and abiding interest in the maintenance of

D 46304

harmony and co-operation between the nations of the Commonwealth and the United States. Mr. Roosevelt, I am sure, would be the first to agree that co-operation and understanding had been strengthened by the conferences just concluded at Quebec City.

D 46305

3. Bonds between Canada and the United States

Mr. Roosevelt is no stranger in our midst. This is not the time to refer to his many private visits to our country. The Canadian people were pleased to learn that he had been in our country recently for a brief period of recreation. The President's official visits to Canada have all been occasions for the strengthening of the bonds of friendship between our two countries. Since Mr. Roosevelt's last official visit in 1938, the area of co-operation between the United States and Canada has been vastly enlarged. The establishment, three years ago, of the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence gave us machinery for the planning of unified defences for the whole continent. The Hyde Park Declaration marked the beginning of a joint programme of war production which has made North America a single arsenal of freedom. The partnership of our two countries in war has made possible the closest co-ordination of our military action in concert with our other partners in the common struggle.

In Sicily, for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States fought shoulder to shoulder. A combined United States and Canadian armed force has just occupied Kiska in the Aleutians. That operation recalls vividly to

D 46306

all our minds the origins of the joint defence of North America by Canada and the United States. Our joint defence had its beginnings in the historic statement made by President Roosevelt at Queen's University in Kingston on his last official visit to Canada, and in the reply I made, in the name of the Canadian people, at Woodbridge two days later. Out of those reciprocal assurances came the Ogdensburg Agreement in the dark days of 1940. When Japan made her treacherous attack in December, 1941 our joint plans went into effect without a moment's delay. It is a happy co-oincidence which brings the President to Ottawa at the very moment we are witnessing the climax of our joint defence in the occupation of the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46307

4. United States War Effort:

It is fitting that I should take this occasion to express the admiration of the Canadian people for the magnitude and effectiveness of the contribution of the United States to the prosecution of the common struggle. Once the decisive weight of the United States was thrown into the scales of war, no doubt could remain as to its ultimate outcome. The world has been amazed by the rapidity with which the American people gathered their strength. The courage and efficiency of the fighting men of the United States in Sicily, in North Africa, in the North Pacific, in the Southwest Pacific, in Asia, in the skies over every battlefield and on all the oceans of the world, is an honour to their country and one of the glories of the cause of freedom. In this war, Canada is proud to fight at the side of the United States. On many a common battlefield we are creating common memories which will link our two countries more closely than ever in the years to come.

D 46308

5. Future Co-operation between The United States and Canada

No welcome of the President of the United States would be complete did it not include an expression of the fraternal feelings of the people of Canada for the people of the United States. No two nations are more closely linked by ties of personal intercourse and family relationship. The intimacy of our relations has not weakened, but strengthened, the individual national existence of both countries.

The people of Canada are jealous of their distinctive nationhood. Although Canada is a relatively small nation and the United States is very powerful, we view the future without alarm. The policy of the good neighbour has removed from our minds any thought of domination. At the same time, it has promoted the closest co-operation. In war, our fighting men will fight shoulder to shoulder with their American comrades, and the hearts of our people will beat in unison with the hearts of our neighbours, until the complete military destruction of the Axis powers in Europe and Asia has been accomplished. The Canadian people are united in their desire to perpetuate, in the days of peace, that equal and fruitful partnership between our two nations which is unique in international relationships. It is our earnest hope that the bounds of our mutual friendship and co-operation, in peace as in war, may be extended to embrace all the free nations of the world.

D 46309

6. Conclusion:

Mr. Roosevelt, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that Divine Providence may give you health and strength to bear the heavy burdens which rest upon you until victory has been won and freedom and peace restored to a war-torn world. As Commander-in-Chief of the United States and as one of the leaders of the United Nations, the great qualities of heart and mind you have brought to the discharge of your public duties will never be more needed than in the months ahead. I speak for all the people of Canada in expressing our appreciation of your outstanding contribution to the cause of human well-being alike in peace and war.

Topical material JAG,

D 46210

1. Welcome to the President

Mr. President,

It is with feelings of the highest satisfaction that I bid you welcome today on your first visit to Ottawa. It is in fact the first occasion upon which any President of the United States has visited the capital of Canada. All Canada is proud of the honour which you do us today in coming to speak, in the shadow of the Parliament Buildings, from this central shrine of our nation.

We welcome this visit from President Roosevelt as the fulfilment of a long-standing invitation, both from His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice, and from myself on behalf of the people of Canada.

We are especially proud to welcome President Roosevelt to Ottawa today because of his long and most friendly interest in our country. For many years Mr. Roosevelt, and other members of his family, were summer visitors to Campobello, New Brunswick. The President's first official visit to Canada, in July, 1936, was to the historic Citadel at Quebec where, during recent days, meetings of such tremendous import have been taking place with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Mr. Roosevelt paid a second official visit to Canadian soil in September, 1937, when he arrived by sea at Victoria. All of us gathered here today recall, with pride

D 46311

and with gratitude, the monumental declaration made by the President on his third official visit, at Kingston on August 18, 1938, when he said that the United States would not stand idly by if domination of Canadian soil were threatened by any other power from abroad.

D 46312

2. Meetings at Quebec

The President has now come to Ottawa from Quebec, where, in recent days, discussions have been in progress which may well shape the destiny of the world for a generation. He comes also at a moment when hostilities have ceased in Sicily; when, for the first time in history, troops from Canada and the United States fought side by side against a common foe. He comes also when news is fresh in our minds, of the close co-operation between armed forces of the United States and Canada in the occupation of Kiska. In nearly four years of war, there has been no moment more striking in the progress of allied arms, no time when the successes of British, United States and Canadian troops serving together more conspicuous.

The meetings which have been held at Quebec, have reflected these successes in elaborating the strategic objectives of the war from now until victory has been achieved. Our pleasure that Mr. Roosevelt has come to Ottawa today is enhanced by the knowledge that he, with Mr. Churchill have lately concluded the sixth of their meetings in wartime. We are delighted that the old city of Quebec should have been the scene of these meetings, in which I was privileged to share. We only wish that

D 46313

Mr. Churchill had found it possible to join in the great assemblage today.

For me, personally, today's visit to Ottawa by the President is a happy culmination of a long-cherished wish, and a pleasant testimony of a friendship which extends back through more than 40 years. It is a reminder also of many personal meetings with Mr. Roosevelt in recent years -- at Washington, at Warm Springs, at Ogdensburg, at Hyde Park and, most recently of all, at Quebec.

Throughout all recent years, and especially during the months in which Canada and the United States have been fighting side by side in this world-wide war, we have had a special interest in you, Mr. President, as first among all our good neighbours in the great nation to the south. We are grateful today, as all freedom-loving peoples throughout the world must be grateful, for that robust championship of the rights of men and women to live at peace and in dignity of station, which has marked your successive terms of office. From your public statements, and from your personal example, it is plain that freedom is no idel boast, no easy estate. In mobilizing the resources of our nation to take our part in a titanic struggle for freedom everhwhere in the world, we are conscious of the moral support and material help which has come in so great a measure from the United States.

D 46314

3. Bonds between Canada and the United States

For more than 125 years we have lived at peace as neighbours and friends. In the everyday occasions of commerce, of the fraternity of public education, of the widespread concern for the public welfare which has marked our domestic policies, we have found many sources of common strength. As nations at war we have found new avenues of co-operation, in the joint defence of the northern half of this hemisphere, in economic collaboration, and in a variety of joint undertakings whose usefulness will far outlast the immediate necessities of combat.

In all of these relationships we have found material strength and moral encouragement which spring from generations of friendship and understanding. The frowning battlements of yesterdyear have provided the meeting-places for friendly neighbours sharing common problems. The waterways which once were invasion routes are now, as they have been for more than a century, the peaceful highways of transport. Whatever protection we require resides in our community of friendship quite as much as in our armed forces, now fighting side by side. Our armour is become our faith, and the ties which link us closely together are ties not of parchments and seals, but of fair and honourable dealings which we pray may continue for all time.

D 46315

4. The President and the Welfare of Humanity

This present visit to Canada of President Roosevelt, and his meetings with Mr. Churchill and other leaders at Quebec, have shed new light upon the singular place which he, both by official purpose and private concern, now occupies in the thoughts and hopes of millions of men and women. Throughout his life, and especially amid the stresses of a world-wide war, Mr. Roosevelt has been the champion of an oppressed humanity. Not in the United States alone, but among all of the United Nations now linked in the common struggle for freedom and peace, the President has arisen as the stalwart champion of a better day. Who will say how many nameless individuals have found strength and hope in the magic of his voice, in the burning brightness of his purpose for men and women to live at peace? Who mayknow how great will be the compass of the freedoms which he has described - freedom from fear and freedom from want; freedom of speech and freedom of worship.

Here, today, in Ottawa, from this shrine of Canada's devotion to the ideal of freedom for all mankind, will go out, from the hearts of the people of Canada, many fervent wishes and many a silent prayer. From this great assemblage in our nation's capital will arise the prayer freighted with all the hopes of a nation which for so long lived at peace, that you Mr. President, may be spared in

D 46316

health and vigour, to continue to inspire the efforts of free men throughout the world.

D 46317

For release at 12 noon E.D.S.T. Aug. 25, 1943

PRESS RELEASE

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship in ever closer association, I have been privileged to enjoy over many years.

D 16318

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I know, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. We recognize in you one who has always had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 6319

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected as the place of meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Ottawa comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46320

The rapidity with which the American people gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces and the peoples of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

Monsieur le President,

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je desire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom du tout le Canada.

D 46322

For release at 12 noon E.D.S.T. Aug. 25, 1943

PRESS RELEASE

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship in ever closer association, I have been privileged to enjoy over many years.

D 46323

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I know, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. We recognize in you one who has always had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 40324

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected as the place of meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Ottawa comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46325

The rapidity with which the American people gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces and the peoples of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 46326

Monsieur le President,

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je desire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom du tout le Canada.

W. L. M. K.
22.VIII.43

D46327

Memorandum re:

Speech for President Roosevelt

Following points to be developed:

First, welcome to Ottawa -
to be expressed in form of realization of a great hope,
fulfilment at last of a promise,
reference to invitation extended by the Governor General,
and also by myself on behalf of the people of Canada.

This, not the first visit of the President to Canada;
much of his life associated with Canada;
reference to Campobello; early days.
Knows the Maritimes;
visit to British Columbia, Kingston, etc.,
but emphasize this the first visit to the Capital of Canada.

First visit of any President of the United States to the
Capital.

Exceptional significance of visit in that it comes at time of war,
and at a moment in war where British, Canadian and
American forces are fighting together and achieving
significant victories.

Reference to Sicily, Italy and the Pacific - Kiska;

Just at conclusion of visit to Quebec.
Here make reference to the ancient Capital -
the birthplace of Canada,
and the present Capital,
re Confederation.

Also following conclusion of momentous meeting with Mr.
Churchill and himself, and conference between
Chiefs of Staff.

Here, express a word about Mr. Churchill -
delight of having him in Canada.
With he might have been with the President at this time.
Recall previous visits.

Make reference also to Mrs. Churchill and Miss Churchill -
wish they all might have been with us.

D 46328

Make reference to selection of Quebec for Conference.
Idea originating with the President (?)

Reference to relations of Canada and United States under
Mr. Roosevelt's policies,
stressing the good neighbour policy,
reciprocity in trade, in defence;
aid given at beginning of war.

Establishment of Legation -
word re good neighbour.

Reference to speech at Queen's - my reply;
Hyde Park agreement;
Ogdensburg,
Permanent Joint Board of Defence.

Bring in reference to expansion of these ideas to include
closer relations of British Empire and the United States,
with world.

Paragraph relation to the war effort of the United States.

Reference to magnificence of war effort of the U.S. in
South West Pacific and in Europe, etc.

Reference to Roosevelt's home life - one of social service;
well-being of his fellow-men expressed in social reforms;
expansion - well-being of mankind and the world.

Make reference also to Mrs. Roosevelt.

Reference to his recent stay in Canada - northern part of Lake Huron
bring together the week's fishing trip, stay at Quebec,
and the visit at Ottawa - that these might leave
memories that will be helpful.

Conclude by wishing him health and added strength for the
great burdens - and that we may witness victory -
continuance of the duties of his high office.

Take back to the American people fraternal greetings of Canada.

Work out: a great human brotherhood of freedom to develop out
of this.

D 40329

Reference to planning for post-war world already begun.

Then a carefully worded reference to the delight it was to myself to have had the opportunity of welcoming Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt to Canada,

and of sharing a day with Mr. Roosevelt in my own city and home with one who has been a friend since the days of our association at Harvard, and who, in the 40 years that have since past, has given me a measure of confidance and friendship which few men in public life have been privileged to enjoy.

Re: Quebec Conference

Refer to many British Ministers, U.S. Ministers and Foreign Ministers at Quebec, in general terms - illustrating emergence of Canada to world power.

At appropriate place, bring in something that will make clear I feel that world has more to gain by our remaining separate political entities;

showing the world how a lesser neighbour need have no fear of a greater one because our policies are based on reason and not on force.

Those policies which have kept the peace between our two countries over these years can be made to prevail between the nations of the world.

Keep to the fore the example of Canada and the U.S. being a great one to the world.

Still a larger example: British Empire and the U.S. working together to maintain the peace of the world.

No desire for territories; only right of nations to live. No regimentation but unity of the world which will maintain diversity.

Reference to the many gifts contributing -- gifts of men compared to gifts of nations -- for a richer world.

D46330

Something like what we have in common greater than things that divide.

Have become friends of all - enemies of none.

Reference to the moral side:
Triumph of right over wrong;
good over evil.

The kind of thing that is in Lowell about truth forever on the scaffold.

The eternal laws -- the things of the mind and the spirit greater than the material things.

<u>Sources of information:</u>

Speeches at Queen's University;

Look through Canada at Britain's side -
re Ogdensburg,
significance re trade, defence, etc.

Speech in Quebec when Tweedsmuir here; President's reply.

Note speeches in Message of Carillon - e.g. Yale University-- indicating the ideas and ideals of this continent - of U.S. and Canadian peoples.

See introduction of Churchill - House of Commons;

See re Davies at Toronto;

See introduction of Mrs. Roosevelt at Montreal;
" " " Madame Chiang,

for apt phrases, etc.

Recent speeches when in New York on Canada's war effort, others in pamphlet collection.

D 46331

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship, I have been privileged to enjoy for over forty years.

D 46332

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I am sure, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. They recognize in you one who has always shown a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 46332

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I am sure, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. They recognize in you one who has always shown a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

REPEAT
REPETITION

D46333

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, we are confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected for a meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself - a meeting which we know will have its influence upon the destiny of men and nations.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Canada's Capital comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46334

The rapidity with which the American people have gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D46335

Monsieur le Président:

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je désire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom de tout le Canada.

D 46336

D R A F T JAG/Q10

S E C R E T (August 13, 1943)

Speech by the Prime Minister
to introduce President Roosevelt,
Parliament Hill, Ottawa
August __, 1943

Mr. President,

It is with feelings of the highest satisfaction that I bid you welcome today on your first visit to the Capital of Canada.

Throughout all recent years, and especially during the months in which Canada and the United States have been engaged in this world-wide war, we have come to think of you, Mr. President, as first among all our good neighbours in the great nation to the south. We are grateful today, as all freedom loving peoples throughout the world must be grateful, for that robust championship of the rights of men and women to live at peace and in dignity of station, which has marked so many of your public statements of the last few years. From all of them it is plain that freedom is no idle boast, no easy estate. In mobilizing the resources of our nation to take our part in a titanic struggle for freedom everywhere in the world, we are conscious of the moral support and material help which has come in so great a measure from the United States.

D 46337

This ceremony today, here at the foot of the Peace Tower on Parliament Hill, which contains the most precious shrine of Canada's nationhood, is a reminder of the strength and substance which has been built into a relationship of friendly co-operation between our two countries which is unique in all the world. For over a century there has been peace, and thanks to the benefits of the policy of mutual disarmament first incorporated in the Rush-Bagot agreement 125 years ago, we have been spared the stark and menacing tyranny of arms which has brought many another nation to war and devastation.

D 46338

The everyday occasions of commerce, the fraternity of public education, an ever-present concern for the public welfare, the strong sense of public responsibility which springs from the earliest institutions of our two societies — all of these have bound us closely together. Perhaps nowhere around the globe has there been a livelier realization of what the occasions of our meeting together has portended, especially in the defence of public liberty ~~and private~~ which it has been, as it will remain, our joint concern to preserve and enhance.

SECRET

D 46339

Introduction of the President of the United States
by
The Prime Minister

On behalf of the government and people of Canada I have the honour of welcoming the President of the United States to the capital city of Canada. Mr. Roosevelt's visit to Ottawa is a compliment to Canada which will be deeply appreciated by our people. Mr. Roosevelt is fresh from the momentous conferences at Quebec with the Prime Minister of Great Britain and thir military advisers. The people of Canada were proud to be the hosts at that historic meeting. We welcomed the opportunity to serve in our traditional role as the link between our closest neighbour, the United States, and the Commonwealth of free British nations. Canada occupies a unique position. Our country is at once a nation of the new world and a member of the British Commonwealth. No people has a deeper interest in the maintenance of harmony and co-operation between the Commonwealth and the United States. Mr. Roosevelt would, I am sure, be the first to agree that our co-operation has been promoted and our mutual understanding deepened by the conferences which have just concluded at Quebec City.

Since the last official visit of President Roosevelt to our country, the bonds between our two countries have been

D 46340

strengthened by the establishment of the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence, by the Hyde Park Agreement, which instituted a joint programme of war production for our two countries, and by our common partnership in war.

In recent weeks in Sicily, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought shoulder to shoulder for the first time in our long history as close neighbours. The armed forces of our two countries are at present engaged in a combined operation against the Japanese at Kiska in the Aleutians. That operation recalls vividly to all our minds the origins of the joint defence of North America by Canada and the United States. Our joint defence had its beginnings in the historic statement made by President Roosevelt at Queen's University in Kingston on his last official visit to Canada, and in the reply I made, in the name of the Canadian people, at Woodbridge two days later. Out of those reciprocal assurances came the Ogdensburg Agreement in the dark days of 1940. When Japan made her treacherous attack in December, 1941 our joint plans went into effect without a moment's delay. It is a happy co-incidence which brings the President to Ottawa at the very moment we are witnessing the climax of our joint defence in the operation against the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46341

In extending a welcome to our capital on behalf of the Canadian people, I wish, Mr. President, to assure you that our country will stand with yours, that our fighting men will fight beside yours, and that the hearts of our people will beat in unison with yours until the complete military destruction of the Axis powers in Europe and in Asia has been accomplished. The Canadian people are united in their desire to perpetuate, in the days of peace, that equal and fruitful partnership between our two nations which is unique in international relationships. It is our earnest hope that the bounds of our mutual friendship and co-operation, in peace as in war, may be extended to embrace all the free nations of the world.

In conclusion, Mr. President, I welcome you as the President and Commander in Chief of the United States, as one of the leaders of the United Nations, as a tried and unswerving champion of democracy, and, speaking particularly for Canada, as a true and life-long friend of our country.

My fellow Canadians, I have now the honour to introduce the President of the United States, Franklin D. Roosevelt.

D 46342

DRAFT - Greetings to people of U.S.A. and admiration of war effort

I should like you, Mr. President, to carry back to the people of the United States ~~the fraternal~~ greetings of the people of Canada. Canada is a relatively small nation; the United States a very powerful nation. The spirit of neighbourliness between us has, nonetheless, driven from our minds any thought of domination. The co-operation between our two countries is an example to all nations.

The people of Canada are filled with admiration of magnitude and effectiveness of ~~the contribution~~ of the United States to the prosecution of the ~~common struggle~~. The speed with which the American people have gathered their strength has filled the world with amazement. Even deeper is our admiration of the efficiency and the heroism of the fighting ~~men~~ of the United States. In the Southwest Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, the ~~soldiers, sailors and marines of the United States~~ are writing a glorious chapter in the history of freedom. In this war, Canada is proud to fight at the side of the United States. We are creating common memories on many a common battlefront around the globe. ~~Those memories will link us more closely than ever in the years to come.~~

D 46343

DRAFT - The President

The people of Canada will expect me, on their behalf, to express to you, Mr. President, the admiration felt by all our people for your great career. Your inflexible opposition to aggression and Fascism, in all their manifestations, and your unswerving devotion to free institutions and to human welfare, have captured the imagination of free peoples everywhere in the world. Your interest in the welfare of youth, your support of the rights of Labour, your championship of racial and social equality, your life-long interest in social welfare and your achievements in extending social security have marked you out as a tried and true friend of the common man. The good neighbour policy in external relations laid the foundations for your leadership in war of the cause of freedom for men and nations. We, in Canada, feel, too, a particular affection for a life-long friend of our country.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication Montreal Star

Date Aug 25/43

Subject

Text of Premier's Address

FOLLOWING is the text of Premier King's address of welcome to President Roosevelt at Ottawa:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States.

We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament.

You know, too, how frequently His Excellency, the Governor-General, and Her Royal Highness, the Princess Alice, have expressed the wish that they might have the honor of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of Government and to my own home, one whose friendship in ever closer association I have been privileged to enjoy for many years.

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

Champion Of Free Men

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the capital of our country. I thank you for having honored our capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I am sure, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. We recognize in you one who always had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellowmen.

We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honor you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Signal for Great Events

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec, just concluded, will, I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birthplace of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of Government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759.

It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected for the place of meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Ottawa comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbors, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side.

Brothers in Army

Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

The rapidity with which the American people have gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort, has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States.

In the southwest Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

Guarantee of Future

In the combined efforts of the military forces of the United States and the British Empire joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations, lies the certainty of complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good will the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth.

We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace and the furtherance of the well being of mankind throughout the world.

Again, and using this time the other official language of our country, I wish you the heartiest welcome on behalf of the whole of Canada.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

D 46345

Name of Publication Ottawa E Citizen

Date Aug 25/43

Mr. King Terms F.D.R. Champion of Freedom

In glowing tribute to his fellow-leader of the great neighboring democracy of the United States, Premier Mackenzie King today introduced President Franklin D. Roosevelt as an "undaunted champion of the rights of free men," to the ringing applause of the vast assemblage gathered on Parliament Hill at noon today to welcome the President.

Text of Address

Following is the text of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's address of welcome to President Roosevelt of the United States, delivered on Parliament Hill here today:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States.

We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of the Houses of Parliament.

You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness The Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honor of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

A Personal Pleasure.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship I have been privileged to enjoy for over 40 years.

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honored our Capital City by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I am sure, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. They recognize in you one who has always shown a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men.

Champion of Free Men.

We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honor you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the Ancient Capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, we are confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birthplace of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759.

It is the city in which, in 1864, the Fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were, indeed, delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected for a meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself—a meeting which we know will have its influence upon the destiny of men and nations.

Soldiers Fight Together.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Canada's Capital comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbors, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side.

Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the western hemisphere.

Admired By Canada.

The rapidity with which the American people have gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort, has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States.

In the Southwest Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and goodwill, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth.

We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the further-

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication .....

Date .....

Subject .....

ance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

Again, and using this time the other official language of our country, I wish you the heartiest welcome on behalf of the whole of Canada.

D 46347

For release at 12 noon E.D.S.T. Aug. 25, 1943

PRESS RELEASE

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship in ever closer association, I have been privileged to enjoy over many years.

D 46348

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I know, wish me to express to you the admiration which they feel for you and for your great career. We recognize in you one who has always had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 46349

Over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected as the place of meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Ottawa comes at a moment when for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46350

The rapidity with which the American people gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces and the peoples of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 46351

Monsieur le President,

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je desire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom du tout le Canada.

(Drafted August 13, 1943
Revised August 22, 1943)

JAG/Q10

D 46352

Address by The Prime Minister of Canada, to introduce
The President of the United States, Parliament Hill, Ottawa,
August 25, 1943

Mr President,

It is with feelinga of the highest satisfaction that I bid you welcome today on your first visit to Ottawa. It is in fact the first occasion upon which any President of the United States has visited the capital of Canada. All Canada is proud of the honour which you do us today in coming to address the people of Canada from this central shrine of our nation.

Throughout all recent years, and especially during the months in which Canada and the United States have been fighting side by side in this world-wide war, we have had a special interest in you, Mr President, as first among all our good neighbours in the great nation to the south. We are grateful today, as all freedom-loving peoples throughdut the world must be grateful, for that robust championship of the rights of men and women to live at peace and in dignity of station, which has marked your successive terms of office. From your public statements, and from your personal example, it is plain that freedom is no idle boast, no easy estate. In mobilizing the resources of our nation to take our part in a titanic struggle for freedom anerywhere in the world, we are conscious of the moral support

D46353

and material help which has come in so great a measure from the United States.

Fore more than 125 years we have lived at peace as neighbours and friends. In the everyday occasions of commerce, of the fraternity of public education, of the widespread concern for the public welfare which has marked our domestic policies, we have found may sources of common strangth. As nations at war we have found new avenues of co-operation, in the joint defence of the northern half of this hemisphere, in economic collaboration, and in a variety of joint undertakings whose usefulness will far outlast the immediate necessities of combat.

In all of these relationships we have found material strength and moral encouragement which spring from generations of friendship and understanding. The frowning battlements of yesteryear have provided the meeting-places for friendly neighbours sharing common problems. The waterways which once were invasion routes are now, as they have been for more than a century, the peaceful highways of transport. Whatever protection we require resides in our community of friendship quite as much as in our armed forces, now fighting side by side. Our armour is become out faith, and the ties which link us closely together are ties not of parchments and seals, but of fair and honourable dealings which we pray may continue for all time.

JAG/Q10a

D 46354

Significance of the President's Visit

This is the first occasion upon which any President of the United States has visited the capital of Canada.

We welcome this visit from President Roosevelt as the fulfilment of a long-standing invitation, both from His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice, and from myself on behalf of the poeple of Canada.

We are especially proud to welcome President Roosevelt to Ottawa today because of his long and most friendly interest in our country. For many years Mr Roosevelt, and other members of his family, were summer visitors to Campobello, New Brunswick. The President's first official visit to Canada, in July, 1936, was to the historic Citadel at Quebec where, during recent days, meetings of such tremendous import have been taking place with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Mr Roosevelt paid a second official visit to Canadian soil in September, 1937, when he arrived by sea at Victoria. All of us gathered here today recall, with pride and with gratitude, the monumental declaration made by the President at Kingston on August 18, 1938, when he said that the United States would not stand idly by if domination of Canadian soil were threatened by any other power from abroad. In acknowledging this declaration two days later, I said that Canada also had her obligations as a good neighbour, and that we would never allow Canadian territory to be used as a base for hostilities against the United States.

D 46355

I like to think of the President's visit here today as the rounding out of all the portents of his earlier visits to Canada. For me, personally, it is a happy culmination of a friendship extending back through more than 40 years, and of many personal meetings with Mr Roosevelt in recent years - at Washington, at Ogdensburg, at Hyde Park, at Warm Springs and, most recently of all, at Quebec.

JAG/Q10b

D 46356

The President and the Welfare of Humanity

This present visit to Canada of President Roosevelt, and his meetings with Mr. Churchill and other leaders at Quebec, have shed new light upon the singular place which he, both by official purpose and private concern, now occupies in the thoughts and hopes of millions of men and women. Throughout his life, and especially amid the stresses of a world-wide war, Mr Roosevelt has been the champion of an oppressed humanity. Not in the United States alone, but among all of the United Nations now linked in the common struggle for freedom and peace, the President has arisen as the stalwart champion of a better day. Who will say how many nameless individuals have found strength and hope in the magic of his voice, in the burning brightness of his purpose for men and women to live at peace? Who may now how great will be the compass of the freedoms which he has described - freedom from fear and freedom from want; freedom of speech and freedom of worship.

Here, today, in Ottawa, from this central shrine of Canada's devotion to the ideal of freedom for all mankind, will go out, from the hearts of the people of Canada, many fervent wishes and many a silent prayer. From this great assemblage in our nation's capital will arise the prayer, freighted with all the hopes of a nation which for so long lived at peace, that you, Mr. President, may be spared in health and vigour, to continue to inspire the efforts of free men throughout the world.

W. L. M. K. D 46357
23.VIII.43

Welcome to the President of the United States

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

This will be, for all time, a memorable day in the history of our country. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed to you, the hope that you, who know many parts of Canada so well, might in the course of one of your terms of office as President of the United States, visit our Capital City and speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons within the precincts of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently the Governor General and Her Royal Highness have expressed the hope that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at Rideau Hall in the course of His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

I need not, I am sure, remind you how frequently I have expressed the hope on personal as well as on public grounds that I might, while enjoying in my present office the confidence of the people of Canada, have the great honour of welcoming to the seat of government and to my home in this city, or in the Gatineau Hills, one whose friendship in ever

D 46358

closer association I have been privileged to enjoy since College days at Harvard University, and whose hospitality at the White House, at Warm Springs, Georgia, and at Hyde Park, has been so warmly extended over many years. Today all these hopes and wishes so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency the Governor General and by Her Royal Highness Princess Alice, and by myself, have been realized away and beyond all previous expectations.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes, and I thank you in the name of our country for having honoured its Capital city by your presence at a time, and at a moment, which one may truly say is without parallel in the history of ~~the world~~ (or human affairs).

This is the first occasion on which Canada's Capital has been visited by a President of the United States while in office. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with the momentous meeting which has just taken place in the ancient capital of Canada between ~~Mr. Churchill~~, Prime Minister of Great Britain, and yourself, and your respective military advisers. Over the past two years, your meetings have been the signal for great events. The meeting at Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark the

D 46359

beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. We were delighted indeed when we learned that the birth-place of Canada, the spot on which Samuel de Champlain founded the earliest settlement; the height on which is erected a single monument to the chivalry alike of Wolfe and Montcalm, the city in which were drafted the resolutions that served ultimately to bring into being the Dominion of Canada itself, had been selected as the place of the historic meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, a meeting which cannot fail greatly to influence the future destiny of men and nations.

Canada is proud indeed to have served as an instrument for drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good-will the British Empire and the United States. We firmly believe that in the joint effort of their forces, with those of other of the United Nations, and particularly in association with the forces of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the Axis powers.

We believe with equal firmness that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States in the pursuit of their common purposes and aims, lies the surety of long continued peace, and the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world. We are proud indeed that in the furtherance of that great end, Canada

D 46360

and her great neighbour, by their policies of international co-operation and good-will, have found the path of peace and progress.

DRAFT JAG/Q10

SECRET (August 13, 1943)

Speech by the Prime Minister
to introduce President Roosevelt,
Parliament Hill, Ottawa
August __, 1943

D 46361

Mr. President,

It is with feelings of the highest satisfaction that I bid you welcome today on your first visit to the Capital of Canada.

Throughout all recent years, and especially during the months in which Canada and the United States have been engaged in this world-wide war, we have come to think of you, Mr. President, as first among all our good neighbours in the great nation to the south. We are grateful today, as all freedom loving peoples throughout the world must be grateful, for that robust championship of the rights of men and women to live at peace and in dignity of station, which has marked so many of your public statements of the last few years. From all of them it is plain that freedom is no idle boast, no easy estate. In mobilizing the resources of our nation to take our part in a titanic struggle for freedom everywhere in the world, we are conscious of the moral support and material help which has come in so great a measure from the United States.

D 46362

This ceremony today, here at the foot of the Peace Tower on Parliament Hill, which contains the most precious shrine of Canada's nationhood, is a reminder of the strength and substance which has been built into a relationship of friendly co-operation between our two countries which is unique in all the world. For over a century there has been peace, and thanks to the benefits of the policy of mutual disarmament first incorporated in the Rush-Bagot agreement 125 years ago, we have been spared the stark and menacing tyranny of arms which has brought many another nation to war and devastation.

D 46363

The everyday occasions of commerce, the fraternity of public education, an ever-present concern for the public welfare, the strong sense of public responsibility which springs from the earliest institutions of our two societies -- all of these have bound us closely together. Perhaps nowhere around the globe has there been a livelier realization of what the occasions of our meeting together has portended, especially in the defence of public liberty and private which it has been, as it will remain, our joint concern to preserve and enhance.

Jacq

D 46364

Welcome to the President of the United States

by the Prime Minister of Canada

Parliament Hill, Ottawa - August 25, 1943

Mr. President, Your Excellency, Your Royal Highness,
Members of the Parliament of Canada,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the desire that you might visit Ottawa during your term of office as President of the United States. We have hoped that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how greatly, for personal reasons, I have looked forward to ~~the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government~~ at Ottawa and to my own home, one whose friendship, ever closer association, I have been privileged to enjoy ~~for over forty~~ ever many years.

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I ~~am sure~~ know better, wish me to express to you the admiration which they ~~they~~ feel for you and for your great career. ~~They~~ We recognize in you one who has always ~~shown~~ had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race, and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men, and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

D 46365

Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency and Her Royal Highness and by myself, are being happily realized.

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes to the Capital of our country. I thank you for having honoured our Capital city by your presence at a time which is without parallel in the history of human affairs.

The Canadian people will, I ~~am sure~~ know better, wish me to express to you the admiration which they ~~they~~ ~~correct~~ feel for you and for your great career. ~~They~~ We recognize in you one who has always ~~shown~~ had a deep concern for the well-being of his fellow-men. We have long known that your services to the cause of freedom far exceed limits of race, and bounds of nationality. We honour you as an undaunted champion of the rights of free men, and a mighty leader of the forces of freedom in a world at war. We feel, too, a special affection for a life-long friend of our country.

This is the first occasion on which a President of the United States has visited Canada's Capital. It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with your momentous meeting in the ancient capital of Canada with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Let

REPEAT
REPETITION

D 46366

over the past two years, your meetings with Mr. Churchill have been the signal for great events. The conference at Quebec just concluded will, ~~as are~~ I am confident, mark a further advance towards final victory.

The City of Quebec is the birth-place of Canada. Beneath its cliffs, in 1608, Champlain founded a settlement, and established a seat of government; upon its height is erected a monument commemorating in a single shaft the chivalry of Wolfe and Montcalm in the decisive battle of 1759. It is the city in which, in 1864, the Fathers of the Canadian Confederation assembled in conference to fashion the Canada that was to be. We were indeed delighted when we learned that Quebec had been selected as the place of ~~for a meeting~~ between Mr. Churchill and yourself - ~~a meeting which we know will have its influence upon the destiny of men and nations.~~ future of the world.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Ottawa ~~Canada's Capital~~ comes at a moment when, for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States have fought side by side. Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just occupied the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D 46367

The rapidity with which the American people ~~have~~ gathered their strength, and the momentum and magnitude of their war effort has filled the world with amazement. All Canada joins in admiration for the efficiency and heroism of the men of the fighting forces of the United States. In the South West Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, their deeds are recording a glorious chapter in the history of freedom.

In the combined efforts of the military forces of the United States and the British Empire, joined with those of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and of the other United Nations lies the certainty of ~~ultimate~~ complete victory over the forces of tyranny which have sought the domination of the world.

Canada counts it a high privilege to have the opportunity of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding, and good-will, the United States and the nations of the British Commonwealth. We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and the United States of America lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

D 46368

Monsieur le Président:

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je désire vous adresser la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom de tout le Canada.

D 46369

Monsieur le President,

De nouveau et me servant, cette fois, de l'autre langue officielle de notre pays, je desirerais vous souhaiter la plus cordiale bienvenue au nom du Canada tout entier.

Monsieur le Président,
encore une fois et dans
l'autre langue officielle ~~de~~ du
~~pays~~ pays, je voudrais bien, au
nom de ~~notre pays~~ Canada
~~entier~~, vous saluer la
bienvenue la plus ~~chaleureuse~~
cordiale

D 46870

Today the prayer of all Canada
is that Divine Providence may grant
You strength and wisdom for all the great
tasks which lie at hand

We would ask You to take back, from
this centre of

D46371

Seats for
GH
party

Workers on tables
for a meeting on
Parliament Hill

Note French

9

I wish, Monsieur le Président, to ~~[illegible]~~ repeat, in the other official language of our country, a welcome to you on behalf of all Canada

D 46372

Extra

JAG/Q19
(August 23, 1943)

This is a momentous day in Canada's history. Here, in the shadow of the Peace Tower on Parliament Hill, we welcome to the capital of Canada Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States. His is the first visit to Ottawa by any President in office. It is the fulfilment of a long-standing invitation, which all Canada is proud the President has been able to accept.

The welcome to Mr. Roosevelt which I have the privilege to extend on your behalf today is one which springs from the admiration, and, may I say, the affection of the Canadian people. It is a welcome strengthened by recollections of many stirring events in recent days. In Sicily, for the first time in our long history as neighbours, Canadian and United States troops have fought side by side against a common enemy. In the Aleutians at Kiska, Canadians shared with American forces in driving out the Japanese from their last stronghold in the western hemisphere. At Quebec, in the course of their sixth wartime meeting, President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill have been concerting plans for the future strategic direction of the war.

For all of what the President's visit betokens, the people of Canada are very grateful. In this spirit I bid Mr. Roosevelt the warmest of welcomes.

W.L.M.K.
23.VIII.43

Welcome to the President of the United States

D 46373

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Today ~~This~~ will be, for all time, a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed ~~to you,~~ the hope that you, ~~who know some parts of Canada so well,~~ might during your term of office as President of the United States, visit Ottawa, ~~and~~ we have hoped speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. that on such a visit, you would You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself ~~at Rideau Hall~~ at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how strongly for personal reasons ~~as well as for public reasons~~, I have ~~long~~ hoped that I might ~~while enjoying in my present office the confidence of the people of Canada,~~ have the ~~great honour~~ pleasure and to my own home of welcoming to the seat of government, ~~and to my home in this city, or in the Gatineau Hills,~~ one whose friendship, ~~in ever closer association,~~ I have been privileged

but

D 46374

to enjoy since College days at Harvard University; ~~and whose hospitality at the White House, at Warm Springs, Georgia, and at Hyde Park, has been so generously extended to me over many years.~~ Today all these hopes and wishes so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives in Parliament, by His Excellency ~~the Governor General~~ and Her Royal Highness, ~~Princess Alice,~~ and by myself, ~~have been~~ realized ~~amid events and coincidences, surpassing in their significance all expectations.~~

On behalf of all Canada, I extend to you today, Mr. President, the warmest of welcomes, ~~and~~ I thank you, in the name of our country, for having honoured ~~its~~ our Capital city by your presence at a time ~~and indeed at a moment, which one may truly say is~~ without parallel in the history of human affairs.

This is the first occasion on which Canada's Capital ~~has been visited by~~ a President of the United States ~~while in office.~~ It is particularly pleasing to us that this visit should have its association with ~~the~~ your momentous meeting ~~which has just taken place~~ in the ancient capital of Canada ~~between~~ with the Prime Minister of Great Britain, ~~Mr. Churchill, and yourself, and between your respective military advisers.~~ Over the past two years, your meetings have been the signal for great events. The meeting at

D 46375

Quebec just concluded will, I am confident, mark the beginning of another ~~significant~~ advance of the forces of freedom. ~~We were indeed delighted when we learned that~~ the birth-place of Canada, ~~the spot on which Samuel de~~ Champlain founded ~~the earliest~~ settlement, ~~the~~ heights ~~on~~ which is erected a single monument ~~to~~ the chivalry ~~alike~~ of Wolfe and Montcalm, the city in which were drafted the resolutions that served ultimately to bring the Dominion of Canada into being, had been selected ~~as the place of the historic~~ meeting between Mr. Churchill and yourself, a meeting ~~which likewise is~~ ~~influence~~ the destiny of men and nations.

Canada ~~asks for no prouder~~ privilege ~~than~~ to have the opportunity, ~~in whatever ways may come within her power,~~ of drawing into relations of closer friendship, understanding and good-will the British Empire ~~and the~~ United States. ~~In the~~ combined efforts of their military forces and ~~the military forces~~ of the heroic peoples of Russia and China, and ~~in the efforts of other~~ of the United Nations lies the certainty of ultimate victory over the forces of tyranny, ~~which, by ruthless aggression and devastation, have sought the domination of the world.~~

We are firmly convinced that in the continued close association of the British Commonwealth of Nations and

D 46376

the United States of America ~~in the pursuit of their common purposes and aims,~~ lies the surest guarantee of international peace, and of the furtherance of the well-being of mankind throughout the world.

We rejoice, Mr. President, that your visit to Canada's Capital comes at a moment when ~~combined~~ for the first time in our long history as close neighbors, Soldiers of British, United States and Canadian forces, ~~xxxx~~ entering upon the liberation of the conquered countries of Europe have succeeded in occupying the island of Sicily in the Mediterranean, and when the combined operations of United States and Canadian forces have completed the successful occupation of the Aleutian Islands in the North Pacific.

up to p. 3. B

Canada ~~has~~ and the United States have fought shoulder to shoulder ~~side by side~~ ~~in the occupation of Sicily~~

~~The island of Sicily has been liberated by a combined British~~

~~In the liberation of Sicily troops from British, Great Britain, the~~ United States and ~~Canadian~~ combined

Combined British, United States and Canadian forces have just completed the occupation of Sicily as ~~the~~ a first step in the liberation of Europe. Combined United States and Canadian forces have just ~~occupied the~~ ~~strongheld~~ outpost the last Japanese in the western hemisphere.

D 46377

1. Welcome to the President

Mr. President,

It is with feelings of the highest satisfaction that I bid you welcome today on your first visit to Ottawa. It is in fact the first occasion upon which any President of the United States has visited the capital of Canada. All Canada is proud of the honour which you do us today in coming to speak, in the shadow of the Parliament Buildings, from this central shrine of our nation.

We welcome this visit from President Roosevelt as the fulfilment of a long-standing invitation, both from His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice, and from myself on behalf of the people of Canada.

A We are especially proud to welcome President Roosevelt to Ottawa today because of his long and most friendly interest in our country. For many years Mr. Roosevelt, and other members of his family, were summer visitors to Campobello, New Brunswick. The President's first official visit to Canada, in July, 1936, was to the historic Citadel at Quebec where, during recent days, meetings of such tremendous import have been taking place with the Prime Minister of Great Britain.

Mr. Roosevelt paid a second official visit to Canadian soil in September, 1937, when he arrived by sea at Victoria. All of us gathered here today recall, with pride

D 46378

and with gratitude, the monumental declaration made by the President on his third official visit, at Kingston on August 18, 1938, when he said that the United States would not stand idly by if domination of Canadian soil were threatened by any other power from abroad.

D 46379

2. Meetings at Quebec

The President has now come to Ottawa from Quebec, where, in recent days, discussions have been in progress which may well shape the destiny of the world for a generation. He comes also at a moment when hostilities have ceased in Sicily; When, for the first time in history, troops from Canada and the United States fought side by side against a common foe. He comes also when news is fresh in our minds, of the close co-operation between armed forces of the United States and Canada in the occupation of Kiska. In nearly four years of war, there has been no moment more striking in the progress of allied arms, no time when the successes of British, United States and Canadian troops serving together more conspicuous.

The meetings which have been held at Quebec, have reflected these successes in elaborating the strategic objectives of the war from now until victory has been achieved. Our pleasure that Mr. Roosevelt has come to Ottawa today is enhanced by the knowledge that he, with Mr. Churchill have lately concluded the sixth of their meetings in wartime. We are delighted that the old city of Quebec should have been the scene of these meetings, in which I was privileged to share. We only wish that

D46380

Mr. Churchill had found it possible to join in the great assemblage today.

For me, personally, today's visit to Ottawa by ~~the President~~ Mr. Roosevelt is a happy culmination of a long-cherished wish, and a pleasant testimony of a friendship which extends back through more than 40 years. It is a ~~reminder also of~~ pleasure to have this opportunity in our capital city of returning the ~~many~~ meetings with Mr. Roosevelt in recent years -- President's hospitality extended to me as Prime Minister at Washington, at Warm Springs, at Ogdensburg, at Hyde Park and ~~and, most recently of all, at Quebec.~~

Throughout all recent years, and especially during the months in which Canada and the United States have been fighting side by side in this world-wide war, we have had a special interest in you, Mr. President, as first among all our good neighbours in the great nation to the south. We are grateful today, as all freedom-loving peoples throughout the world must be grateful, for that robust championship of the rights of men and women to live at peace and in dignity of station, which has marked your successive terms of office. From your public statements, and from your personal example, it is plain that freedom is no idle boast, no easy estate. In mobilizing the resources of our nation to take our part in a titanic struggle for freedom everhwhere in the world, we are conscious of the moral support and material help which has come in so great a measure from the United States.

D 46381

3. Bonds between Canada and the United States

For more than 125 years we have lived at peace as neighbours and friends. In the everyday occasions of commerce, of the fraternity of public education, of the widespread concern for the public welfare which has marked our domestic policies, we have found many sources of common strength. As nations at war we have found new avenues of co-operation, in the joint defence of the northern half of this hemisphere, in economic collaboration, and in a variety of joint undertakings whose usefulness will far outlast the immediate necessities of combat.

In all of these relationships we have found material strength and moral encouragement which spring from generations of friendship and understanding. The frowning battlements of yesterdyear have provided the meeting-places for friendly neighbours sharing common problems. The waterways which once were invasion routes are now, as they have been for more than a century, the peaceful highways of transport. Whatever protection we require resides in our community of friendship quite as much as in our armed forces, now fighting side by side. Our armour is become our faith, and the ties which link us closely together are ties not of parchments and seals, but of fair and honourable dealings which we pray may continue for all time.

D 6382

4. The President and the Welfare of Humanity

This present visit to Canada of President Roosevelt, and his meetings with Mr. Churchill and other leaders at Quebec, have shed new light upon the singular place which he, both by official purpose and private concern, now occupies in the thoughts and hopes of millions of men and women. Throughout his life, and especially amid the stresses of a world-wide war, Mr. Roosevelt has been the champion of an oppressed humanity. Not in the United States alone, but among all of the United Nations now linked in the common struggle for freedom and peace, the President has arisen as the stalwart champion of a better day. Who will say how many nameless individuals have found strength and hope in the magic of his voice, in the burning brightness of his purpose for men and women to live at peace? Who may know how great will be the compass of the freedoms which he has described - freedom from fear and freedom from want; freedom of speech and freedom of worship.

Here, today, in Ottawa, from this shrine of Canada's devotion to the ideal of freedom for all mankind, will go out, from the hearts of the people of Canada, many fervent wishes and many a silent prayer. From this great assemblage in our nation's capital will arise the prayer freighted with all the hopes of a nation which for so long lived at peace, that you Mr. President, may be spared in

D 46383

health and vigour, to continue to inspire the efforts of free men throughout the world.

D 46384

Extra note re: Welcome to President Roosevelt

1) The President personally --

People of Canada have long looked for an opportunity to express admiration for his career and his devotion to great causes

(see address of welcome to Mrs. Roosevelt at Montreal, January, 1943)

2) Also like opportunity to send our greetings to the people of the United States;

tribute to great achievement of United States armed forces in North Africa, Sicily, and South Pacific

3) Pleasure of visit enhanced in light of meetings at Quebec

4) Concluding with word of welcome in French

Note: In the salutation include "Members of the Parliament of Canada"

1 Agreed Joint draft by Pickersgill & Gibson

JWP/DR
22:8:43

D 46385

1. **Welcome to the President** ~~of~~ the United States

On behalf of the government and people of Canada I have the honour of welcoming the President of the United States to the capital city of Canada. The first visit of a President in office to our capital is an historic occasion. The honour is the greater for coming at a critical stage in the war. ~~The compliment to Canada will be deeply appreciated by our people~~. Although the Parliament of Canada is not in session, members of the Senate and the House of Commons have come from all the provinces from Atlantic to Pacific to do honour to our distinguished guest. on Parliament Hill

out

It is fitting that a great leader and spokesman of democracy should be received in the shadow of our Houses of Parliament. We are happy to welcome the President in a setting which is symbolic of the freedom for which we are fighting.

A

The people of Canada will expect me to welcome President Roosevelt as a life-long friend of our country. Our people, without distinction of race or class or creed, are filled with admiration, and I believe it is no exaggeration to add, with affection for a great statesman and a true friend of the common man. By his determined opposition to aggression and Fascism in all their manifestations,

D 46386

and by his unswerving devotion to free institutions, Mr. Roosevelt has captured the imagination of free peoples everywhere in the world.

B Speaking more particularly for myself, I welcome this opportunity to return the hospitality so frequently extended to the Prime Minister of Canada in Washington and elsewhere by the President. My pleasure in welcoming the President of the United States in enhanced because I am, at the same time, welcoming a friend of many years.

JWP/DR
22:8:43

D46387

2. The Meeting at Quebec

President Roosevelt has come to Ottawa direct from his meeting at Quebec with the Prime Minister of Great Britain. The President and Mr. Churchill have been engaged in another of those momentous conferences with their military advisers. Over the past two years, their conferences have been the signal for great events. The Conference at Quebec will, I am confident, mark the beginning of another significant advance of the forces of freedom. The government of Canada was pleased to provide a meeting place for this historic meeting. Quebec is a city of destiny. The future of North America has twice been determined in the shadow of its walls, once in 1759 and again in 1775. The city of Quebec is the birthplace of the Canadian nation. No more fitting scene could be found for a conference whose decisions will affect the destinies of all mankind.

hold

History and geography alike have made Canada a natural meeting place for the British and American peoples. Our country occupies a unique position in the world. It is at once a nation of the new world and a member of the British Commonwealth. The Canadian people have a deep and abiding interest in the maintenance of

D46388

harmony and co-operation between the nations of the Commonwealth and the United States. Mr. Roosevelt, I am sure, would be the first to agree that co-operation and understanding had been strengthened by the conferences just concluded at Quebec City.

D 46389

3. Bonds between Canada and the United States

Mr. Roosevelt is no stranger in our midst. This is not the time to refer to his many private visits to our country. The Canadian people were pleased to learn that he had been in our country recently for a brief period of recreation. The President's official visits to Canada have all been occasions for the strengthening of the bonds of friendship between our two countries. Since Mr. Roosevelt's last official visit in 1938, the area of co-operation between the United States and Canada has been vastly enlarged. The establishment, three years ago, of the Canada-United States Permanent Joint Board on Defence gave us machinery for the planning of unified defences for the whole continent. The Hyde Park Declaration marked the beginning of a joint programme of war production which has made North America a single arsenal of freedom. The partnership of our two countries in war has made possible the closest co-ordination of our military action in concert with our other partners in the common struggle.

In Sicily, for the first time in our long history as close neighbours, soldiers of Canada and the United States fought shoulder to shoulder. A combined United States and Canadian armed force has just occupied Kiska in the Aleutians. That operation recalls vividly to

D 16390

all our minds the origins of the joint defence of North America by Canada and the United States. Our joint defence had its beginnings in the historic statement made by President Roosevelt at Queen's University in Kingston on his last official visit to Canada, and in the reply I made, in the name of the Canadian people, at Woodbridge two days later. Out of those reciprocal assurances came the Ogdensburg Agreement in the dark days of 1940. When Japan made her treacherous attack in December, 1941 our joint plans went into effect without a moment's delay. It is a happy coincidence which brings the President to Ottawa at the very moment [redacted] the climax of our joint defence has been reached with the occupation of the last Japanese outpost in the Western Hemisphere.

D-6391

4. United States War Effort:

It is fitting that I should take this occasion to express the admiration of the Canadian people for the magnitude and effectiveness of the contribution of the United States to the prosecution of the common struggle. Once the decisive weight of the United States was thrown into the scales of war, no doubt could remain as to its ultimate outcome. The world has been amazed by the rapidity with which the American people gathered their strength. The courage and efficiency of the fighting men of the United States in Sicily, in North Africa, in the North Pacific, in the Southwest Pacific, in Asia, in the skies over every battlefield and on all the oceans of the world, is an honour to their country and one of the glories of the cause of freedom. In this war, Canada is proud to fight at the side of the United States. On many a common battlefield we are creating common memories which will link our two countries more closely than ever in the years to come.

D 46392

5. Future Co-operation between The United States and Canada

No welcome of the President of the United States would be complete did it not include an expression of the fraternal feelings of the people of Canada for the people of the United States. No two nations are more closely linked by ties of personal intercourse and family relationship. The intimacy of our relations has not weakened, but strengthened, the individual national existence of both countries.

The people of Canada are jealous of their distinctive nationhood. Although Canada is a relatively small nation and the United States is very powerful, ~~we view the future without alarm.~~ The policy of the good neighbour has removed from our minds any thought of domination. At the same time, it has promoted the closest co-operation. In war, ~~our fighting men~~ the Canadian people will fight shoulder to shoulder with their American ~~comrades~~ neighbours, ~~and the hearts of our people will beat in unison with the hearts of our neighbours,~~ until the complete military destruction of the Axis powers in Europe and Asia has been accomplished. The Canadian people are united in their desire to perpetuate, in the days of peace, ~~that~~ the equal and fruitful partnership between our two nations which is unique in international relationships. It is our earnest hope that the bounds of our mutual friendship and co-operation, in peace as in war, may be extended to embrace all the free nations of the world.

one para down to here

D46393

6. Conclusion:

Mr. Roosevelt, it is the prayer of the people of Canada that Divine Providence may give you health and strength to bear the heavy burdens which rest upon you until victory has been won and freedom and peace restored to a war-torn world. As Commander-in-Chief of the United States and as one of the leaders of the United Nations, the great qualities of heart and mind you have brought to the discharge of your public duties will never be more needed than in the months ahead. I speak for all the people of Canada in expressing our appreciation of your outstanding contribution to the cause of human well-being alike in peace and war.

D 46394

DRAFT - Greetings to people of U.S.A. and admiration of war effort

I should like you, Mr. President, to carry back to the people of the United States ~~the fraternal~~ greetings of the people of Canada. Canada is a relatively small nation; the United States a very powerful nation. The spirit of neighbourliness between us has nonetheless, driven from our minds any thought of domination, The co-operation between our two countries is an example to all nations.

The people of Canada are filled with admiration of magnitude and effectiveness of the contribution of the United States to the prosecution of the common struggle. The ~~speed~~ with which the American people have gathered their strength has filled the world with amazement. ~~Even deeper is our~~ admiration of the efficiency and the heroism of the fighting men of the United States. In the Southwest Pacific, in the Aleutians, in North Africa, in Sicily, in the skies over every battlefront and on all the oceans of the world, ~~the soldiers, sailors and marines of the United States are writing~~ a glorious chapter in the history of freedom. In this war, Canada is proud to fight at the side of the United States. We are creating common memories on many a common battlefront around the globe. ~~Those memories~~ will link us more closely than ever in the years to come.

WLMK--23.VII.43

(3) D 46395

Welcome to the President of the United States

~~Speed~~ by The Prime Minister of Canada, ~~The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King~~, Parliament Hill, Ottawa August 25, 1943

Mr. President,
Your Excellency,
Your Royal Highness,
Ladies and Gentlemen:

Members of the Parliament of Canada

stet

~~To-day will be, for all time,~~ ~~This is~~ a memorable day for Canada. I need not remind you, Mr. President, how often I have expressed the ~~hope~~ desire that you might, during your term of office as President of the United States, visit Ottawa.

stet — ~~We have hoped~~ ~~and~~ that on such a visit, you would speak to the members of the Senate and the House of Commons, either within or without the walls of our Houses of Parliament. You know, too, how frequently His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice have expressed the wish that they might have the honour of a visit from Mrs. Roosevelt and yourself at some time during His Excellency's term of office as the representative in Canada of His Majesty the King.

Perhaps I may be allowed also to mention how ~~strongly~~ greatly for personal reasons, I have ~~hoped that I might have~~ looked forward to the pleasure of welcoming to the seat of government and to my own home, one whose friendship I have been privileged to enjoy for over forty years ~~, in ever closer association, since College days at Harvard University.~~ Today all these hopes and wishes, so warmly cherished by the people of Canada, by their representatives

FILE CONTINUES ON NEXT REEL

LE DOSSIER CONTINUE SUR LA BOBINE SUIVANTE

National Archives of Canada | Archives nationales du Canada

Canada

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICITY

CERTIFICAT D'AUTHENTICITÉ

This is to certify that the microphotographs appearing on this film-file starting with

La présente certifie que les microphotographies faisant partie de ce fichier et allant de

MG26, J5 VOL 73 pages D-45461

and ending with

à

MG26, J5 VOL 75 pages D-46 395

are accurate and complete reproductions of documents in the custody of the National Archives of Canada as delivered in the regular course of business or photographing.

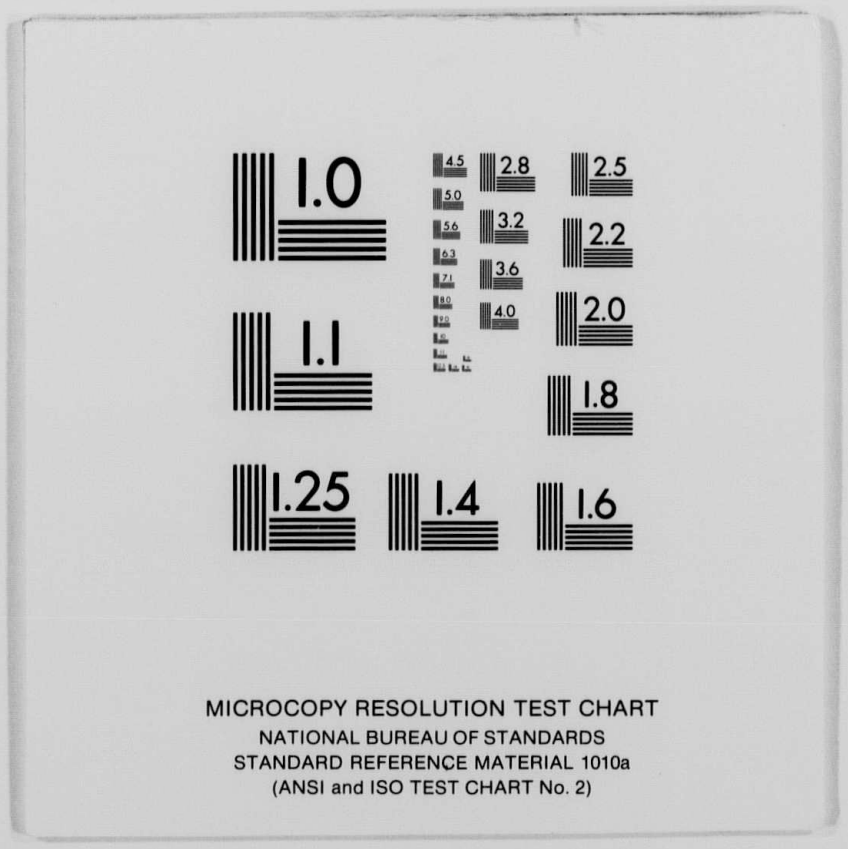
sont des reproductions exactes et intégrales des documents confiés à la garde des Archives nationales du Canada et livrés pour être photographiés.

Date produced — Date d'exécution					
Day / Jour	3	Month / Mois	10	Year / Année	2000
Camera location — Emplacement de la caméra	625 Boul Du carrefour Gatineau P. Quebec				
Camera operator — Opérateur de la caméra	Sylvie Crête				

ARC-3740 (r. 97/02)

END OF REEL

FIN DE LA BOBINE



MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS
STANDARD REFERENCE MATERIAL 1010a
(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)